

Easy and Compendious
INTRODUCTION
For Reading all sorts of
HISTORIES:

Contrived in a more facile way than hitherto
fore hath been published, out of the Papers of
MATHIAS PRIDEAUX
Mr of Arts and sometime Fellow of Exeter
Colledge in Oxford.

The Third Edition, in which is added a **SYNOPSIS**
of **COUNCELS** by **JOHN PRIDEAUX**
Late Regius Professor of Divinity at
Oxford, and Bishop of Worcester.

Clarendon at Oxford.

*Revised and corrected by the Author, in
the year of his Death.*

OXFORD
Printed by **LEONARD LICHFIELD**
in the University, and are to be sold by
ROBINSON and **Wentworth**.

27

Easy and Compendious

INTRODUCTION

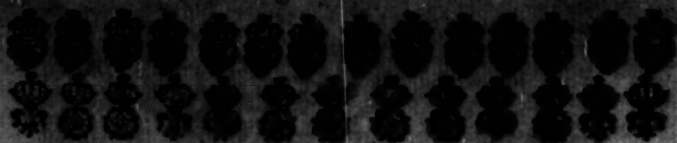
For Reading all sorts of

HISTORIES

Conceived in a more facile way than before
fore hath been published out of the Press of
MATTHIAS PRIDEAUX
Mr. of Arts and sometime Fellow of Exeter
College in Oxford.

The Third Edition is now published & SYNOPTICAL
CONCELS by JOHN PRIDEAUX
late Register & Professor of Divinity at
Oxford and Fellow of Wadham College
Oxford.

Printed for LEONARD LINTHROP
at the Gunpowder Square in London



D. D.

TO THE

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL
S^r THOMAS REYNELL

And the Virtuous

LADY KATHARINE

HIS WIFE,

FOR THE USE OF

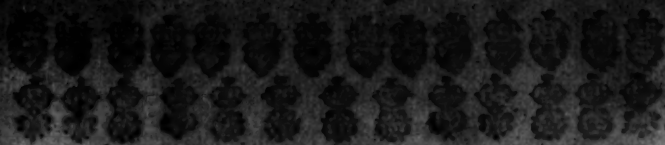
Their Towardly Young Sonnes

M^r THOMAS

AND

M^r HENRY

REYNELL



D. D.

TO THE

RIGHT WORSHIPFUL

S. THOMAS REYNELL

And the Virtuous

LADY KATHARINE

HIS WIFE,

FOR THE USE OF

Them Towardsly Young Gentlemen

M^r. THOMAS

AND

M^r. HENRY

REYNELL

gined in the like time downward. Whence the
History of sweetest things with an influence
given in the sweetest of our hearts about our

Countess. Whereunto a short appendix is added
concerning the History of the English as well
in the various, and I have chosen, pointing only
at the Head they may be drawn into, and

EXPECT not more from
(good Reader) then the

Title promises, that is, an
introduction, not to rest on

as satisfied, but to lead thee
on to larger Volumes. The

number of *Leaves* is here
proposed at the choice of the Reader, as

most easy for *Memory*, which is the prime scope
of this *Compendium*, to touch at that which

may seeme most remarkable, and so to dis-
pose

The first part of this book is divided into three parts. The first of
which is the History of the World, from the Creation
of the World unto the present time. The second that
it is divided into three parts. The first of which is for
those who are to be called to the Ministry, by
some, and to the Ministry, by some, and con-
tinued in the like line downward. Whence the
History of *Successions* begins: with an *Instance*
given in the *Successive Governments* of our own
Country. Whereunto a short *Appendix* is added
concerning the History of *Professions*, as also *Nat-
urall, Virtuall, and Faine Stories*, poynting only
at the *Heads* they may be drawn unto, and
in *Summe*, what is to be thought of them.
Whereunto is now added a *Synopsis* of *Councils*,
and *Constitutions*.

Some are of the mind, that such an *Index* for
many not only proves *Directory* to a *Reader*, but
a *Remembrancer* to those that have forgotten
much they have read, and will take it well to be
Promoted at the cheapest rate. In the like case
it was the resolution of a Writer of our own
*Nihil debetur collectionis gratia, tibi habere electi-
onis materiam*. Of what I have collected you
may

Memor. de
Celle Reg.
Aug. 1.5.

To the Reader.

may take your choice, pull by some to leave all. My conclusion is that of the first.

----- si quid novissimis istis : H. AT
Candidus imperti, si non his utere musum. H. H. A.

If you have found a lighter way

Impart it if you please

If not take this then for a day.

And life is at your ease.

which are especially Treated of are,

1. A Summe of Tenne Long-liv'd, Antediluvian Patriarchs.

2. A Briefe of the Historiall part of the Old Testament, as farre as the Sepulchre of Iou II

3. A continuation betwixt the line of the Macchabees, and their Successors to the Birth of our Saviour.

4. The Life of our Saviour and his Apostles, with a touch of the seventy Disciples, and seaven first Deacons.

5. An Epitome of the Popes Lives, from the first to this that now possesseth the Chair.

6. Politicall History deduced from Nimrod, by the Foure Monarchies, to this present Emperour Ferdinand the third. And the History of Successions. With an instance in the History of Britaine.

7. Directions for Orderly Reading of the Histories of Professions, Naturall History, Various Collections, and Vaine Romances, to which all sorts of Imaginable Narrations may be reduced.

Whereunto is added Instruction in a choice of Synopses of Church History.

CAP. I.

Of the Antediluvian Patriarches or Living Fathers before the Flood.

THE COMMENTATION ON THE FIRST CHAPTER OF THE BOOK OF GENESIS, WHICH CONTAINS THE HISTORY OF THE ANTE-DILUVIAN PATRIARCHES, OR LIVING FATHERS BEFORE THE FLOOD, IS DIVIDED INTO SEVEN SECTIONS. THE FIRST SECTION CONTAINS THE HISTORY OF THE FIRST PATRIARCH, ADAM, AND HIS POSTERITY, UNTIL THE FLOOD. THE SECOND SECTION CONTAINS THE HISTORY OF THE SECOND PATRIARCH, NOAH, AND HIS POSTERITY, UNTIL THE FLOOD. THE THIRD SECTION CONTAINS THE HISTORY OF THE THIRD PATRIARCH, LAMECH, AND HIS POSTERITY, UNTIL THE FLOOD. THE FOURTH SECTION CONTAINS THE HISTORY OF THE FOURTH PATRIARCH, METUSelah, AND HIS POSTERITY, UNTIL THE FLOOD. THE FIFTH SECTION CONTAINS THE HISTORY OF THE FIFTH PATRIARCH, JAHIEL, AND HIS POSTERITY, UNTIL THE FLOOD. THE SIXTH SECTION CONTAINS THE HISTORY OF THE SIXTH PATRIARCH, ENOSH, AND HIS POSTERITY, UNTIL THE FLOOD. THE SEVENTH SECTION CONTAINS THE HISTORY OF THE SEVENTH PATRIARCH, SETH, AND HIS POSTERITY, UNTIL THE FLOOD.

See Gene-
brards dissent
ing Chron. l. 1.
p. 51.

4. It fall-
eth within
the limits
of these In-
tervals.
From the

1. Creation to the end of the Flood. 1657.
2. Flood to the calling of Abraham. 267.
3. Calling of Abraham to the departing of the Is-
raelites out of Egypt. 430.
4. Egyptian Exodu to the building of Solomons
Temple. 480.
5. First Temple to the second, erected by Zoroba-
bel. 497.
6. Second Temple to the Nativity of our Saviour
529.
7. Nativity of our Saviour to this present
time. 1647.

Vid Grafton
Chron. pag. 72
Alsted. Ency-
clop. l. 23.
Chronol. c. 3.

Anno
Mundi 1.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 4.

Comestor.
Schedel.

D. 15 C. San
Ba Romana

M S. Hele
on the three
first Chap. of
Gen.

Gen. 4. 25.

5. The first Interval or Distance, from the Creation to the end of the Flood, contains the Passages of 1657 years, easily collected out of the first of Genesis, in which we have the ten long lived Fathers in this order.

1. ADAM, happy in his innocency, whiles he so conti-
nued in Paradise with his beloved Eve. But that was not
long, for it is commonly told that *Malq. iradan* & *Enadan* he
lodged not one night there, so suddain was the Serpents sedu-
cing, his Wife consenting his yielding. Gods execution. 2. After
his expulsion from Paradise he had small comfort of his issue:
Cain slew his Brother Abel and was doomed thereupon to be
a Vagrant. 3. A lying book called *Leptu genesis* names *Calmana*
and *Deibora* Adams two eldest Daughters, that became Wives
to *Caine* and *Abel* their Brethren. But this seems as likly as
those Revelations of Adam; set forth by the Gnosticks, and the
Genealogies of his Sons and Daughters, (which are accounted
30 of either Sex by Comestor) vented by the Manichees but
condemned by Gelsius and the Rabbins call tales of his first
Wife *Lillia* mother to the *Hobgoblins* *Buxi*. Synag. Iud. 4. Lesse
hurtfull is that *Dibre Adam* contrived in a Box of *Simon*
Starrevant. Some conceit that *Abel* slew the very same Serpent
the Devil had formerly possessed, to seduce his Mother; but
not without a wound in the Heele, before he could bruise his
Head. This is manifest that good Abel failing without
issue, there was set in his place his Brother

2. **SETH**, whom the forenamed *Croftike* make also a *Writer*, entitling him to seven *Solks*, to which they added seven more of their owne. 2. *Ioseph* relates that his Sonnes erected two *Pillars*, the one of *Bricks*, the other of *Stones*, to preserve their *Mathematicall Speculations* to Posterity, upon a Prophecy, from *Adam*, that the world should be first *Drownd* then *Burned*. 3. *Anonymus* upon *Mathew*, mentions another Propheticall writing of his, concerning the *Starve*, that was the *Cynsure* to bring the *Easterne Magi* to *Christ*. But such *Relations* want warrant. His successor in the holy line was his Sonne.

3. **ENOCH**. In whose time men began to call upon the name of the Lord, or to call themselves by the name of the Lord, or as others render the place. The name of the Lord began to be prophaned. 2. Hence some gather the beginning of *Idolatrie*, which others deferre till after the flood. A separation is apparant in this mans dayes, betweene the prophane *Cynines*, and those Godly *Seibeans*. And likely it is, that then began the *Assemblies*, perchance on the *Seventh day*, blessed and hallowed of God for publique Worship. 3. *Bellermin* will needs fetch from hence the *Originall* of *Monkery*, but this *Enoch* was married, gat Sonnes and Daughters, and amongst them to succeed him.

4. **CAINAN**. Of whom we find nothing *Registered*; but how long he liv'd, and that he begat

5. **MAHALALEEL**, as he did

6. **JARED**, and he

7. **ENOCH**, whose Prophecies we have mentioned in the Epistle of *S. Jude*. *Origen* and the Author of the *Testament* of the twelve *Patriarchs*, cite divers passages out of them. As, 1. Of the number and names of *Stars*. 2. Of the wooing of *Mortall Beauties*, by the wanton descending *Angells*. 3. Of the *Gyants*, from that brood. 4. Of the death of *Christ* by the *Jewes*, and their ruine by it. 5. Of the *Drowning* and *Burning* of the *World*, and more to that purpose. 2. They were not only in the hands of *Origen* and *Tertullian*, but of *S. Hierome*, *Augustine*, *Bede*, and others; notwithstanding *S. Augu-*

Ambr. 2. 1. 1.

C. 4.

C. 2.

Broughron.

Tremelins

De Molach.

C. 9.

Gen. 5. 10

Verf. 14.

Genebrard,

Chron. 1. 3.

fine brand is them for counterfeit, and none warrant them.
3. This Enoch, the seventh from Adam, died not as other men, but after he had spent so many years up on earth, as there be days in a year, he was translated hence by God, with whom he had walked, though he lived in the state of Marriage.

A.M. 987.
The most part
of them,
For therein
they cannot
agree.

Bellarmino de
Prntif. Rom.
L. 3.
Mat. 5.

non igno. I
enrichment

4. The Papists say, he is reserved alive in Paradise, (whence Adam was expelled) with his companion Elias, who shall both come in person to oppose Antichrist; & then be slaine of him, then revive, and so at length be taken up into Heavens. This is to quit the Pope from suspicion of being Antichrist, seeing Enoch and Elias, have not yet come in person to testify against him. Gubeline Parson relates, that such a man was found by Alexander the Great in the East-Indies, lying in a Golden bed, in the Mountain of the Same, who well might be thought to be this Enoch. But let them feed on their fancies. The shortness of this mans time upon earth, was recompenced by the age of his Sonne.

5. METULUS EAR, the longest liver we read of, for Adam, and He, take up all that space between the Creation and the Flood, 2. His age was 969 years, of which he might spend 346 with Adam, to informe himselfe, and almost 100 with Sem, to teach Posterity. But his longest life had a period before the Flood, and a Successour his Sonne.

1657.

Enoch. 1. 1

1. 2. 1. 2. 1. 2.

9. LAMECH Different from that Lamech of Gains race, who being a blind Archer, slew his Grandfire Caine, & the Boy that led him, for directing him to doe it, if we beleave Torniellus, who cites divers Fathers to justify this groundlesse Ravey. 2. Of this holy Lamech is registred, the notable Prophetical speech at the birth of his Sonne.

Gen. 4. 29.

10. NOAH (who was to be a comforter to the world by Rest, in the greatest extremities; as the name importeth, being derived either from Nacham, to Comfort, or Nuach, to Rest) the last of the ten Antediluvian Patriarches. Out of whole names a great Hebrician hath left this observation. Adam Earthly, Cain Possession, Abel Vanity: sheweth that all Earthly Possession is Vanity. Seth may be set in Abels place

Broughton.

place, yet not so fixed, but that reason will be, for naming of his sonne *Enoch*, *Sad-man*, or *Sorrowfull*. He begets *Cainan* Lamentation, from him succeeds *Mohalalel*, a praiser of God. This holds not among all, but *Jacob* notes a descending. *Enoch*, that follows in the seventh Place, might one dedicated to God among so many wicked. He of the thickest abode here upon earth of all his rank, leaves the longest river *Meihusalah*, whose name speaks thus much, *He doing God sendeth*, whom? *Lamech*, what to doe? his name tells, to strike, not to destroy all; but as *Noahs* name comforteth, to preserve God's chosen in rest. This *Noah* by the Heathens was termed in *Scorne* *Phoeniceus*, and fained to be changed to *Caucasus* with a *Vulture* feeding on his entrails, in regard of his fore-telling the worlds destruction, and providing an *Ark* to escape it, where the mountaine *Caucasus*, 120 years before it came. Likewise he is called *Ogyges*, for opening a gate for the preservation of Mankind. *Saturne* as being the worlds Seed, or *Seminator*. *Hercules*, the publique Breeder. *Deucalion*, in whose time fell the great Inundation, described by *Ovid*, *Iaxus* *Bifrons*, that found *Wine*, and look't into both Worlds, both before and after the Flood. For to this Flood have reference, all the Heathenish great Inundations. To this purpose runnes the verse in *Eusebius*

Sol & Osiris idem, Dionysius, Orus, Apollo

All those in truth were but the same,

And differ only in the name.

Which may be gathered from *Plutarch*, who affirms that *Deucalion* sent a Dove to try whether the waters were dried. This Flood lasted a whole yeare, which confirms, that in the long-lived Fathers, their years were Solar, not Lunar, or Months, as some have imagined.

Contemporary in this Intervall, were the line of *Cain*, amongst whom we have. 1. The first City *Enoch*.

2. *Pelagany* brought in by *Lamech*, who being a blind Archer

Gen. 4.

Hartman.
Schedel.

Gen 6, 2.

cher is said to have slaine his great Grand-ire Cain, and the
 1. that led him for misderecting him, 3. Jabel, the Father
 of Tent-making, and Hearinging Castell. 4. Jubal, for instrumen-
 tall Musick. 5. Tubal-Cain, the first forger of Brasse and Iron.
 6. And some say his sister Naamah began Carding and Spinning
 to cover nakednesse, rather then with Figge-leaves, or with
 Beasts-Skinnes. 7. Likely it is that amongst the Poets, the Gar-
 den of Adonis, might have relation to this in Eden; Necker &
 Ambrosium to the Tree of Life. Euridices wounding by a Ser-
 pent, to the Serpent poysoning our Mother Eve. Mercury, Apol-
 lo and Vulcan, to Iahab, Iubal and Tubal-cain. Venus, to Naamah
 Their ~~and~~ ^{their} ~~God~~ ^{God} making to the translation of Enoch,
 Their God, wenching, to the dissolute doings between the Sons
 of God, and the Daughters of Men. Which things they
 might have by hear-say, and worke on at their pleasure, to
 be noted by the way, not insisted upon.

Matters of Enquiry, and Discourse.

1. The World began in Spring, or Autumne?
2. The Seat of Paradise may be punctually assigned?
3. Abel slew the same Serpent, the Divell had abused to seduce his Mother?
4. Enoch with Elias be preserved in Paradise to come against Anti-Christ and to be slaine by him?
5. The Book of his Prophecies extant among the Fathers, might passe for authentick?
6. Cain were slaine by Lamech, his Grand-child a blind Archer?
7. Mathusalah dyed before the Flood?



CAP II

The Intervall of the Noachians

HE second *Distance* takes its rise from the end, An. Mund.
of the *Flood*, to the calling of *Abraham* for this 1657.
space of 367 years; gathered out of Gen. 11. 28.

2. In which succeed

1. SEM, the middle Sonne of *Noah*, as some Iunius.
contend, but prefer'd before the Elder *Japhet*, and the Young-
est *Cham*. 2. He is thought by the *Jewes*, to be Melchizedek. Geo. 14:
zeleek that brought provision to *Abraham* and his company Broughton.
at their returne from their victory against the four *Eastern*
Kings: which is strongly opposed by some latter writers. Cuneus
3. In the distribution of the world after the *Flood*, *Asia* Moulin.
fell to his share, and his posterity; from whence 'tis likely
that they spread themselves *Eastward*, and so rounded the
earth, that way to people *America*; as on the *West*, they left
Palestina, and those *Coasts*, to *Cham*'s issue, the *Cananites*,
whose proper portion was *Africa*; as *Japhet*'s was *Europe*, and
the *Iles*. *Sem*'s Successor was

ARPHAXAD, younger Brother (as it should seeme) to
Elam, and *Asbur*, from home descended the *Persians*, and
Affrians. *Abulen*'s out of *Comestor*, and *Methodius*, mentions
one *Ionithus* or *Ionichus*, begotten of *Noah* 100 years after
the *Flood*, who informed the *Easterlings* in *Astronomy*,
Prophefied of the four *Monarchies*, and put *Nimrod* his for-
ward Scholler first to take state upon him. His Picture you
may have in *Chronica Chronicorum*, as also of *Persia*, *Chabastua*,
and *Funda*, *Sem*, *Ham*, and *Japhet*'s wives. But these *Mon-
kish Fictions*, have lesse shew of truth, then the foisting in
here

here of *Cainan* by the *Greeks*, to be *Arphaxads Sonne*, whom all the *Hebrews* omit, and ranke in the next place

3. *SALAH*. He is said to have built *Salem*, by *Comeffor*, and by others, (upon the passage of his Father *Arphaxad* over the River *Tygris*, to set himselfe with his Family in *Chaldea*) to have named his Sonne,

Gen. 11.

4. *HEBER*, From this man, his posterity were intituled *Hebrews*. In his time fell out a double division, first of *Tongues*, then of *Nations*, according to their severall tongues. He sticks to the *Originall Hebrew*, and upon foresight of these divisions amongst others nameth his Sonne

Gen. 10. 15.

5. *PELEO*. In whose time these divisions fell out. He begets

6. *REU*. Of whom we read nothing else but that He begate

Luk. 3.

7. *SARUG*, whome *S. Luke* termed *Sarch*, following therein the *Septuagint*. His successor was,

C. 24. 2.
Judith. 5. 7.

8. *NAHOR*, (tainted with *Idolatrous Leaven*) as appears by *Joshuah's* confession, and *Achiz's* Declaration, leaves behind him at *Ur* of the *Chaldeans*

9. *TERAH*. He had three Sonnes, *Hean*, *Nabor* and *Abram*, but upon *Heans* death in *Ur* of the *Chaldeans*, whether burnt by the Fire, which faithfull *Abram* escaped (as the *Levitical* tradition delivers it) or caused by some other meanes, he removes from *Ur* to *Charran*, in *Mesopotamia* with all his Family, (it should seeme upon his Sonne *Abrams* motion, who had his call from God) and dyes there. His Family at his death stood thus disposed. *Hean* (that dyed before him) left behind him one Sonne named *Lot*, and two Daughters *Milcha*, and *Ischa*. *Milcha* was taken to Wife by her Uncle *Nabor* who settled in that place. But *Ischa* (who should seeme to be termed *Sarai* for her Beauty and Housewifery) was married to the great Father

Gen. 12. 1.

An. Mund.
2020.

10. *ABRAM*, of whose travels from *Charran* to *Canaan*, and from thence to *Egypt* and *Gerar*. 2. Of his *Victories* against the foure *Eastern Kings*. 3. His domestic troubles, by meanes of the dissention between his Wife

Wife *Sarah*, and her Maid *Hagar*. 4. His *Circumcision* by Gods appointment, 5. His entertaining of *Angels*, 6. Receiving a Soone from his *Sarah* past teeming, his readinesse to *Sacrifice* him when God commanded, 7. his second *Marriage* and issue by *Keurah*, and other passages of note, the Scripture sufficiently sets down, from whence other Authors have it. He is thought to be the first instructor of the *Egyptians* in good Learning, who before were ignorant. He ever relyed on this sure ground; that there was one God the Creator of all things, and that all happinesse came from his Good pleasure, not from any strength or worth of our own. A Booke called *Ietzirah* is Fathered upon him, but the imposture is manifest, and the peece thought to be *R. Akibah's*. the rest of his Children otherwise provided for; his Sonne *Isaac* is left to continue the holy Line, the fore-man of the next Intervall.

From Gen.
12. to the
eight v. cap.
25.

2. **C**ontemporary with this Period, are reckoned 1. The building of the *Tower of Babel*, 2. The introducing of diverse Languages, 3. The Peopling of the World by *Noah's* Posterity, 4. The Foundation of the *Assyrian Monarchy* in *Nimrod*, *Ninus*, and *Semiramis*, 5. The Overthrow of the foure *Eastern Kings*, by *Abram* and his 318 Household servants, 6. The Destruction from Heaven of *Sodom* and *Gomorah*, with other Cities of the Plain by Fire and Brimstone, 7. The Incestuous Originall of the *Moabites* and *Ammonites*, and Bastard-brood of the *Ismaelites*. Also the Poets Ship, *Agros*, and *Gigantomachia* the Gyants Warre with their Gods, may have reference to *Noahs Arke*, and the Builders of *Babel*.

Gen. 18. 8.
19.

Discourse hereupon may be,

1. The Flood drowned *Paradise*?
2. The *Arke* could containe all sorts of *Beasts*, and *Fowle*, with sufficient provision for them for a yeare, besides *Noah* and his Family?
3. *Sem* were *Noahs* Eldest Sonne, and the same with *Melchizedec*?
4. His Posterity by an Easterne passage Peopled *America*?
5. *Hebrew* were the only Tongue spoken before the Confusion of *Babel*?
6. *Abram* were the first that had his name changed, the first Victorious Leader in the *Warres*, the first Professor of *Liberall Sciences*, the first Circumcised and the first Purchaser of *Land* we reade of?
7. His Revelations mentioned by *Epiphanius*, and his Assumption cited by *Origen*, and the Book *Jeizirah* put upon him, be frivolous and fabulous?

3. Whether.





CAP. III.

Of the Israelites.

1.



HE third Distance is from *Abram*, to the departing of *Israel* from *Ægypt*; and containeth the space of 430 years, *Gal.* 3. 17.

2. In which succeed,

1. *ISAAC*, the promised seed given to *Abraham* and *Sarah* in their old age. 2. He

An. Mund.

21.20.

was forced by Famine to forsake *Canaan*, and relieve himselfe with King *Abimelech* in *Gerar*, as his Father had formerly done; where God gave increase of Seed, 100 for one.

3. By distrusting Gods protection, he denied *Rebecca* to be his wife, (as *Abraham* had formerly done *Sarah*.) But the plot was discovered by *Abimelech*, and he reprov'd for it, and sent away safely. 4. Notorious is his strange deliverance

Gen. 26. 12.

from being Sacrificed by his Father, and the birth of his twins *Esau* and *Jacob*, of which

Gen. 22.

2. *JACOB*, the younger got the Birth-right from *Esau* by purchase for a trifle, and the Blessing by a stratagem.

Gen. 27.

& sq.

2. Thereupon to avoid his Brothers revenge, he fled into *Mesopotamia* to his Uncle *Laban*, and married both his Daughters, beaur-eyed *Leah*, and faire *Rachel*. 3. Thence after hard service, having gotten many Children and Goods, he returnes unto *Canaan*; and is reconciled by Gods mercy in the way to his Brother *Esau*, who came out with 400 men to doe him a Mischiefe. 4. After many afflictions in

Canaan by the deslowring his only daughter *Dinah*, by the murdering thereupon of the *Sichemites*, by his rash Sonnes *Simion* and *Levi*, by the untowardly matching of his Sonne

B 2. Judah,

Gen. 46. 27.

Judah, his *Rachels* death in *Child-birth*, and the like, which the Scripture hath at large; Through envy of his Brethren, *Joseph* was sold into *Egypt*. 5. Where after much sorrow, he was at length advanced to be chiefe *Governour*, and by that meanes preserved his *Father* and *Brethren*, in a most dangerous time of *Famine*. 6. *Jacob* and his *Family* of 70. persons, repaire to *Joseph* in *Egypt*, where he provided plentifully for them in *Goshen*. 7. *Jacob* broken with age, (after he had bestowed upon his *Sonnes* a *Profeticall Blessing*) dyes in *Egypt*, but was honourably translated thence by *Joseph*, and his retinue, to be buried with his *Fathers* at *Machpelah*, in *Canaan*.

His third Sonne,

Gen. 48.

1. Chron. 6.

2.

Exod. 1. 16.

Exod. 2. 1.

3. *LEVI* Succeeds, for the *Priestly Dignity*. Of him besides, we have nothing singular; As also of his sonne

4. *COHATH*, who descended with his *Grand-father* and *Father* into *Egypt*, where he begat

5. *AMRAM*, in whose time the persecution was hot, through the cruell Law of *Pharaoh Amenophis*, for slaying all the *Male Children*, as soone as they were borne. He married *Iacobed*, a Daughter of *Levi*, and had by her, first a Daughter, whom he called *Miriam*, from the bitter *Affliction* which they suffered; then a Sonne, *Aaron*, who afterward was the first solemnely consecrated *High-Priest* of the *Israelites*. Then

6. *MOSES*, of whose miraculous preservation, and Education in *Pharaohs* *Chenbres* Court. 2. Flying from hence, and sojourning with *Iethro* in *Midian*, and marrying *Ziporah*, *Iethros* Daughter. 3. Returning thence by God's *Especiall Commission*, and negotiating with *Pharaoh*, for the Deliverance of his Brethren, which at last was accomplished after *Tenne Plagues* upon *Egypt*, and *Pharaohs* drowning. 4. Troubles in the *Wildernesse*. 5. Receiving the *Law* in *Horeb*. 6. Settling *Church-Discipline*. 7. Victories over *Amad*, *Amaleck*, *Sehon*, and *Og*, in his passage toward *Canaan*, Death in *Mount Nebo*, with all circumstances, the Scripture is most copious. By the Bye, we read of him in other *Authors*, that his foster Mother was the *Princesse*

A.M. 2460.

Aprilis. 15.

Princesse *Thermutis*, *Bitia*, or *Zerris* *Pharaohs* daughter. 2. That *Balaam*, *Iob*, and *Iethro*, were at that time *Pharaohs* Counsellors who when the child trampled *Pharaohs* Crowne under his feet, *Balaam* sayd, it presaged destruction to the State; *Iob* would, have nothing determined against him, but *Iethro* sayd it was but a childish trick, and therefore not to be regarded. Whence those three sped afterward accordingly; *Balaam* was slaine, *Iob* afflicted, and *Iethro* made happy by *Moses* affinity. 4. The Jews say, he begd one playday in the week for his Countrymen; and that fell out by miracle to be the Jewish Sabbath. 5. *Iosephus* shews how he overthrow the King of *Aethiopia*, and married his daughter *Thimbis*, that fell in love with him. 6. *Lira* hath from a *Rabbyn* the combat he had with *Og* the Giant of *Basan*, but these things are *Apocryphus*. 7. The Pentateuch we have of his, which may claime the Title de *Originibus*, above all other writings, being the first extant of uncontrollable certainty, some say *Ioseph*, other that *Moses* was the same with *Mercurius Trismegistus*, of the *Aegyptians*, he is termed *Usporyvis* in the fragment we have of *Orpheus*, which agrees well with his name drawn out of the waters. *Scalig.*

Iacobus Justus
in the notes
to his Map of
the Holy
Land.

Antiquit. l. 8.
c. 9.

In Hymno.

2. **C**ontemporary with this period (besides the obscure Kings of the *Afrian* Monarchy mentioned by *Africanus*, *Eusebius*, the forger *Annius Viterbiensis*, and others) fall in 1. the foundation of the *Druides*, repaired unto for determining of all controversies amongst the *Celts*. 2. The great floods of *Ogiges*. And (248 yeares after) that other in the time of *Deucalion*, which almost drowned *Greece*. 3. *Prometheus* and *Atlas* his brother the ancient *stare-gazers*. 4. *Iannes* and *Iambres*, with *Balaam* the great *Magicians*. 5. Cecrops of *Athens*, from whom we have *Phaeton*, that set the world on fire. 6. *Bacchus* and *Apis* or *Scrapis*, the *Idoll* of the *Aegyptians*. 7. The story of *Iob*, whom some thinke to have been the same with *Iobab*, of the line of *Esau*. *vid. Torniel. Bellarm.*

Aventine
Picardus de
Cetlopedia.
Plinius Nat.
Hist. l. 30. 6. 1.

Gen. 36. 33.

INQUIRIES:

1. The sale of *Esau's* Birth-right were legall, he having it not in possession?
2. A blessing gotten by *circumvention*, and lying, be fit for imitation?
3. *Jacobs* marrying of *two Sisters* and using their Maidens for *Concubines*, may be excused?
3. Whether 4. There be any certainty in the Art of *Onirocritiques* or divination by *Dreames*?
5. *Pharaohs* Magicians did true miracles?
6. *Moses* *Ethiopian* expedition may passe for truth?
7. *Balaam* had his Prophecies from God, or his Ass understood what he spake?




C.A.P.



CAP. IV.

Of Judges.

1.  He 4th distance is extended, from the departing of the Israelites from Egypt, to the building of Solomons Temple, for the space of 480 years.

1. Kings 6:1.

2. In it are two Dynasties

1. Judges.

2. Kings

That of Judges followeth in this Line,

1. Joshua the Conquerour, who by the overthrow of one and thirty Kings, settled the Israelites in the promised Land, and divided it amongst them according to their Tribes, with Eleazar the high Priest Aarons successor. 2. He is thought to have written the last chapter of Deuteronomy, and his own acts, containing the space of fourteen years. Seven spent in the conquest, wherein diverse of the Canaanites fled for feare and settled themselves in Asrike, which is gathered by a Piller mentioned by Procopius that expressed so much; as also by the Harmony of the punick dialect with the Hebrew, as appears by the fragment of Gibberish by Plautus in *Panulo*, and diverse words in *S. Augustine*: and the other seven in the division of the Land. 3. With Eleazarus the high Priest, he held the first Councell in *Sichem*, for abolishing strange worship, and burying Josephs bones. 4. He settled the Tabernacle in *Shiloh*: where it rested 369 years, till El's time, dyes honourably, being a type of Christ, whose name *Iesus* he carried: to him succeeds

2. Othmoniel, who (after they of Judah and the

Simconites

2492.

See M. Selden
de diis Syriis
proleg. c. 2.

Josh. 24.

Judges 1.

Simeonites had cut off *Adonibezeks* thumbs, and great toes, as he had served 70 other petty Kings; led the *Israelites* against *Cushan-rishathaim* King of *Mosopotamia*, whom he overthrew, and settled peace amongst his Countrymen, till his dying day.

Ib 3.

His Successor was

Ib.

3. **EHUD**, that slew *Eglon* with his left-hand dagger, by a stratagem, and so delivered his Country from the thraldome of the *Moabites*, who oppressed them by reason of their Idolatry.

After him was

4. **SHAMGAR**, the Sonne of *Anath*, who slew of the *Philistims* 600 men with an *Oxe goade*; and he also delivered *Israel*. but they relapsing againe, quickly fell into the hands of *Jabin* King of *Canaan*: notwithstanding upon their repentance were delivered by the Counsell and Valour of:

Ib 4.

5. **BARAK** and *Deborah*. This *Jabin* was a redoubted Prince, the rather by the successfull exploits of his Generall *Sisera*, and the terribleesse of his 900 Iron Chariots; 2. But all this avails not, when God ariseth to defend his owne cause. The host is discomfited, *Sisera* slaine by *Iael* a weake Woman, to whose Tent he fled for shelter. *Israel* sinnes again, and thereby draw the *Midianites* upon them.

Ib. 6.

6. **GIDEON** then is raised, who miraculously discomfices them, with the slaughter of foure of their Princes; and punishing of these faithlesse *Israelites* that refused to aide him.

Ib. 8.

7. He refused the Government offered him for himselfe, and his posterity, slained his former acts by the Idolatry of the *Ephod* made by him, which became the destruction of his House; norwichstanding he had seventy Sonnes lawfully begotten. For

Ib. 9.

7. **ABIMELECH** his Bastard, slew them all save one, upon one stone, then took the Government upon himselfe, was the destruction of the *Sichemites*, that were his advancers, but at the Siege of *Thebez*, had his skull crackt by the hand of a woman; who threw a piece of millstone upon him. but to prevent the disgrace of being slaine by a woman, his

Squire

Interval. 4. Of Judges.

17

Squire thrust him through by his own command.

8. **TOLA** of *Issachar* takes the government, his residence was in *Shamir* in mount *Ephraim*; nothing is Chronicled of him, but that after 23. yeares managing the State, he left it to

9. **JAIR** the *Gileadite*; he supported it the better by reason of his thirty *Sonnes*, who were *Lords* of so many severall *Cities*, bearing the names of *Havoth-Jair* in *Gilead*, 2. But when *Idolatri* crept in againe amongst them, their enemies got quickly a hand over them; of these the *Ammonites* most pinched the *Gileadites*; who after acknowledgment of their faults, sent for

lb. 10.

10. **JEPHTHAH** their banished Countryman to be their *Leader*. 2. He after some expostulations of unkindnesse, undertakes the charge, sends two noble Embassages to the *Ammonites*, to justify the right of his cause, and declare the wrong they did him. 3. Upon the refusall of his demands, he joynes Battle with them: 4. Makes a rash vow that if he proved victorious, for sacrificing the first thing, that at his safe returne to his own house, should meet him, this proved to bee his only child and Daughter. 5. He overcomes, performes his vow, and afterward being quarrelled with by the *Ephramites*, cut off of them 42000. which were discerned by pronouncing *Sibboleth* for *Shibboleth*. His successor was

lb. 11.

11. **IBZAN** of *Bethleem*, much strengthened by his thirty *Sonnes*, and thirty Daughters, who linked him in a large Affinity, Then

lb. 12.

12. **ELON** of *Zabulon* took the government who after ten yeares left it to

lb.

13. **ABDON**, noted for his forty *Sonnes*, and thirty *Nephews*, that rod on threescore and tenne *Asses* Colts, which argued him to be a man of greate Estate and Honour, yet in strength much inferior to

14. **SAMPSON**, *Manoah's Son* of *Dan*, by a Wife that had been formerly barren. 2. In setting forth his strange birth foretold his Parents by an *Angell*, his incredible strength,

1b. from chap.
13. 10. 17.

strength, his love, with the successe thereof, his wonderfull
plaguing the *Philistines*, his betraying death, drawn upon him-
selfe, to be revenged of his enemies that had put out his eyes,
and used him with all extremity and disgrace, the text of
Scripture is copious; After him we read of no Iudge untill
1500 *Ely's* time, but in the *Interim* have three notable sto-
ries, the first of the *Danites*, surprizing the loose inhabitants
of *Lais*: and the taking away *Misbaes* Image, and *Levi*,
which was the Original of the *Idolary* that long after pla-
gued *Israel*. 2. Of the odious abuse of the *Levites* Concubine,
and his horrible revenge, which was like to be the utter
ruine of the *Benjamites*, that maintained the villanie. The
3. of the travells of *Naomi* and *Ruth*, with the happy issue at
length after so great distresses. 2. This *Ely* was the High-
priest, a good man, but had debosht Sonnes, to whom being
too much indulgent, they were their own ruine, and their Fa-
thers Breakneck,

2. Sam. 2.

To him succeeded his servant
16. *SAMUEL*, obtained by God of his Mother *Hannah*
after many years barrennesse. 2. He settled the Church and
Common-wealth, much shattered by the loosenesse of *Ely's*
time. Kept his yearly *Affses* in *Bethel*, *Gilgal*, and *Misphah*,
beside his more particular deciding causes at home in *Ramah*.
3. His Sonne, *Joel* and *Abiah* degenerate from their Fathers
Piety and Integrity, Thereupon the poeple require a King. *Saul*
of *Benjamin* is anoynted, and so the State is altered. 4. The
Priests that concurre with these were 1. *Aaron*, 2. *Eleazar*,
3. *Phineas*, 4. *Abisna*, 5. *Boechi*, 6. *Ozir*, 7. *Ely*. *Samuel* was
only a Prophet of the Tribe of *Levi*. He is supposed to have
written the books of *Judges*, *Ruth*, and a great part of the
first of *Samuel*.

2. Within this distance concurre 1. The civill Wars with
the *Benjamites*, in which there fell on both sides
65 100 in the field, with the utter destruction of Men, Wo-
men and Children, in all the Cities of the *Benjamites*. And of
Jabesh-gilead except 400 Virgins. 2. The beginning of the
Iubiles

Interval. 4. Of Judges. 19

Jubilees of the Jewes, and Olympiads of the Greeks. 3. The six servitudes of the Israelites by reason of their Idolatry and their deliverance, upon their repentance. 4. The Charta Magna of Ambition for preserving the Græcian Liberties. 5. The drunken braule between the Lapithes and Centaurs, with the Expedition of the Argonautes to Cholcos for the golden fleece under Jason. 6. The warres of Thebes and Troy set forth so largely by Poets. 7. Together with the acts of Hercules, Theseus, Cadmus, Bellerophon, Perseus. The rapes of Proserpina, Europa, Helena. Dedalus flight from Crete, with his sonne Icarus, that by mounting too high was drowned. Where note that most of the Antiquities of the Heathen come not so high as Sampson.

Iub. 2500.
Olimp. 3174
V.C. 3198.
2714.
Troy sacked 2767.
Cadmus increaseth greek letters 2520.

INQUIRIES.

1. Diverse of the Cananites, fled from Josua, and seated themselves in Africk?
2. Oathes binde, which are procured by circumvention as that to the Gibeonites?
3. The whole frame of Heaven, staid at the Standing of the Sunne in Josuahs time?
4. Jephtha sacrificed his Daughter, by putting her to death?
3. Whether 5. Samsons killing himselfe be imitable or excusable?
6. Ely or his Sonnes, were more to be blamed, they for their dissolutenesse, or he for suffering it?
7. The Practise, or Prerogatives of Kings, are set downe? 1. Sam. 8.

The second Dynastie intercepts those Kings who had Israel intire under their government.

In this manner.

1. SAUL the sonne of Kish, of an eminent house in Benjamin. 2. He sent to seek his Fathers Asses stumbled upon a Kingdome. 3. He was a goodly man, higher then any

2876.

1. Sam. 10. 2.

any of the People from the ſhoulders upward, Annoynted by Samuel, and applauded by all the ſtates in a Solemne Parliament at Miſpah. 4. At his firſt entry he quitted himſelfe nobly, in raiſing the ſiege at *Fabeſh Gilead*, with the overthrow of the *Ammonites*. But his incroaching upon the *Prieſts Office* to Sacrifice, and ſparing of *Agag* with the *Amalakites*, contrary to Gods expreſſe command, outed him of Gods favour, and gave way for an evill Spirit to vex him. 5. The valour of brave Prince *Jonathan*, and his faithfull friendſhip to his Brother-law *David*, cover in a manner the Fathers exorbitances. 6. Being left to himſelfe in his latter time; nothing thrives with him. He grew jealous of his own Sonne *Jonathan*, perſecutes his moſt loyal and deſerving Sonne in Law and Subject *David* moſt barbarouſly murdered *Abimelech* the High-prieſt with 85 perſons that did weare a *Linnen Ephod*, and deſtroyed *Nob* the *Prieſts Citty* with all that belonged to it. Conſults with a Witch at *Endor*, and laſt of all Kills himſelfe in Mount *Gilboah*, leaving his carcaſſe to the *Philiftims* and his Kingdome to

Ib. 22. 18:

Ib. 28.

Ib. 31. 4.
2890.

Ib. 17.

Ib. 18.

19.

2. Sam. 6.

Ib. 7.

2. DAVID the Sonne of *Ieſſe*, of the tribe of *Judah*, a man after Gods own heart, deſigned before, and Annoynted to that purpoſe. 2. He firſt grew famous by the overthrow of *Goliath*, in ſingle combate, and thereupon after the bringing in for a vantage, three hundred foreſkins of the *Philiftims*. He marrieth *Micall*, *Sauls* daughter; who conveyed him with her brother *Jonathan*, from her Fathers fury. 3. His entrance into the Kingdome was ſtrongly withſtood by *Iſboboſeths* hereditary title, and valiant *Abner*; but thoſe cut off, all willingly fell to him without farther queſtioning. 4. After his once ſetting, his firſt care was for Religion, to bring the *Arke* of God from *Kiriath-jearim*, *Obed-Edoms* houſe, to place it in *Sion* a more publike and conſecrated place. And not therewith ſatisfied, he plots to build a Temple for it, But forbidden by *Nathan*, notwithstanding makes plentiful provision for his Succeſſor to performe it, with the leſſe trouble and charge. He held the Second Councell for ordering Divine Service. 5. His thankfull kindneſſe to *Merphilboſeth*,

Interval. 4. 5. 2. Kings over all Israel. 21

philosbeth, *Jonathans* lame Sonne, is an excellent patterne for men advanced to imitate, but cheating *Zibahs* that betray their trust, should be nearer sisted, and more severely punished. 6. God gave him noted victories, against the *Philistims*, *Moabites*, *Sobeans*, *Damascens*, *Edomites*, *Ammonites*, and all other that opposed him. 7. But his taking of *Uriahs* wife, and hard usage of the Husband, with his numbring the People are evident tokens of humane infirmity. 8. Vpon these fell the disasters of the deflowring his Daughter *Tamar*, the murder of his Sonne *Ammon*, the rebellion of *Absolon*, and of *Sheba* the Sonne of *Bichri*. and in his drooping old age the combination of *Joab*, with his much tendred Sonne *Adoniah*, to bury him as it were alive. 9. We have the Booke of *Psalmes* for the most part his, though perchance not written, yet made by him; the greatest help to devotion, left of the Jewish Church. 10. His end was most pious and glorious, leaving the wisest Statesmen, the worthiest Warriors, and inestimable treasure of wealth, with his heavenly Councell & Blessing to his Sonne.

3. SOLOMON. 1. His piety, wisdom, and execution of his Fathers directions, at the first were admired of all, and set him in a pitch, beyond any of his ancestors. 2. That Temple which his Father intended, he began, in the fourth of his Raighe, and most gloriously finished it, & setled the Arke in it, in the Holiest of Holies, which had formerly been tossed about from the Desert to *Gilgal*, from *Gilgal* to *Shilo*, from *Shilo* to the *Philistims*, from thence to *Bethbemesb*, from *Bethbemesb* to *Kiriathjearim*, from thence to the house of *Obed Edom*, from thence to the City of *David*. So that his wisdom brought him in admiration both at home, & abroad with strangers, who repaired unto him, as to an Oracle. witnessse the Queen of *Sheba*, that came in person from her own Countrey to conferre with him; and *Hiram* of *Tyre*, that joyned with him to fetch gold from *Ophir*. His daily provision for his household, stables, & other expences, would be thought incredible, in any other History, but Canonically. 3. But in the midst of prosperity, wealth, and

lb. 5.
lb. 16.

lb. 11.
lb. 24.

lb. 13.

15.

20.

1. King. 1.

2929.

2933.

1. King. 4. 29.
lb. 10.

2. King. 4. 22.

ease, the multitude of *strange women*, wrought him to favour and further *Idolatri*, which he freed himselfe from (as it is thought) afterward, and left his *Proverbs*, *Ecclesiastes*, and *Canticum*, a testimony thereof, and directions for all posterity.

4. Those other writings which are attributed to him, whether pious, as the Booke of *Wisdom*, and *Ecclesiasticus*; or of late, his 18 *Psalmes* set forth in Greeke and Latine: or *Impious*, and frivolous, as 1. *Incantatione Solomonis*. 2. *Clavicula*. 3. *Annullus*. By *De la Cerda*, a Jesuit. 4. *Contradiçtio*. 5. *Hydromantia* to his Sonne *Rehoboam*. 6. *de Geniis*. 7. *Libet verborum Solomonis*. 8. *De umbris Idearum*. 9. *Vid. Pinedam* his *Calender*. 10. *Chimicks*. 11. *Epistles* between him and *Hiram* of *Tyre*, and *Vaphres* King of *Egypt*. 12. the *Ars memorie* that goes under his name, are rejected all as forged pieces. 5. His latter daies, after so much magnificence, and pleasure, were pestered with *insurrections*, of *Hadad*, *Rezin*, and *Jeroboam*, whom he lived not fully to quell, but left them to vex his Sonne that succeeded.

2. Concurrent, with these times are made the obscure posterity of *Aeneas* in *Italy*, and our *Brute* here amongst us, 2. *Codrus* the last King of *Athens*, who purchased by his own death, the victory for his Countrey. 3. The birth of *Homer*. 4. the famous combat between *Abrams* men, and *Joabs* wherein twelve of a side, slew each man his opposite upon the place. 5. The *Giants* of the *Philistims* cut off at times by *David* and his 37 *Worthies*. 6. The height of *Poetry*, *Musike*, & all kind of *Philosophy* eminent in *Dauids Psalms*, and *Solomons 3000 Proverbs*, and 1005 *Songs*, with his books of *Naturall Philosophy*, mentioned in *Scripture*. 7. His perfection in the *Art of Navigation*, in trading with the *Tyrians* to *Ophir* for *Gold*.

Plutarch.
Euseb.
Iustin.

2. Sam. 3. 16

2. Sam. 13.

1. Kings 4. 32.

Whether

INQUIRIES.

Whether

1. *Musick* have any vertue to drive away Devils?
2. The Dead may be raised by a *Witch*?
3. *Joab* might iustifie *Absoloms* killing, having a command from his *Soveraigne* to the contrary?
4. A *Warrior* may not build God a House as well as another man?
5. *Solomon* repented before his death and was forgiven?
6. *Ophir* may be thought to be *Pern* in the West Indies?
7. The *Queene* of *Sheba* (named by some *Makedah* or *Nicaules*) had *Meleck* a Sonne by *Solomon* from whom descended *Candace*, whose *Eunuch* propagated *Christianity* amongst the *Abyssines* now under *Prefter John*?



CAP.V.



CAP. V.

Kings of Judah.

THE first Distance is from the erecting of the First Temple, to the Second, the space of 497 yeares.

Alf. Ency-
clop. p. 32. c.
27. 9. 5.

2. And comprehends
two Dynasties, The

1. Succession of the Kings of Judah unto the Captivity. 427 years.
2. Continuance in the Captivity untill their returne, and Building the Second Temple. 70. years.

2969.

2. King. 12.
2. Chron. 10.

ib. v. 18.

1. King. 10.
2. Chr. 11. 1.

1. Reg. 14.
2. Chron. 12.

In the Succession of the Kings of Judah are reckoned,
1. **REHOBOAM**, who in the Parliament at Sechem rejecting the advice of his Fathers experienced Counsellors, and following the devices of his own Green-headed companions, gave occasion to the Rent of ten Tribes from him, who sided with **Ieroboam** the Sonne of **Nebat**, and could never afterward be united. 2. When he sent his Treasurer **Adoram** to demand Tribute of the Rebels; they stoned him and put the King to shift for himselfe, and thereupon when he had provided an Army from **Judah**, & **Benjamin**, to recover his Right, of 180000 valiant men; he was forbidden to proceed by **Shemaiah**, the man of God, which he obeyed. 3. Upon his falling off into Idolatry, and tolerating **Sodomites**; **Shishak** King of **Egypt** came and rifled the Temple with the Kings Treasure, so that he was forced to supply **Solomons** golden Shieldes, (which were then carried away) with the like of Brasse. Thus he left

left the State much diminished, and impoverished to his sonne.

2. A **SAH**, little better then his Father. Notwithstanding in a set Battle against **Jeroboam**, who brought no lesse then 800000 into the field; with 400000 on ly of his side, he slew 500000 of the Enemies, and routed the rest, because he relied upon the God of his Fathers. 3. Upon this notable victory he recovered diverse Townes from **Jeroboam**, and kept him under, untill his dying day. **Ido** the Prophet wrote his life, which we have not. To him succeeded his sonne

3. A **S A**, He reformed Religion, by taking away the **Sodomies**, and demolishing the Groves, and Images of his Fathers erecting, wherein he granted not a dispensation to his mother **Maacha's** superstition. Yet neglected the removal of the high places which had stood since the Raigne of his greate Grand-father **Solomon**. 2. He had an Army at hand, of **Judah**, and **Benjamin**, consisting of 580000 valiant men; wherewith he overthrew **Zera** the **Ethiopian**, who brought 1000000 against him. 3. In his Bickness with his neighbour **Baasha** of **Israel**, he hired **Ben-Hadad** King of **Syria**, with the consecrated treasure of the Temple, and supply of his own, to divert **Baasha**, from fortifying **Ramath**, which was done, but **Hanani** the Seer checks him for it, for which he was imprisoned instead of amends. 4. A disease toward his latter end takes him in his feet, (it may be a sharp gonne) which increaseth upon him; he depends more upon Physicians, then seeking to God, so dyes, and was magnificently buried, leaving his good sonne

4. **JEHOSHAPHAT** his successour. He was exceeding circumspect, for the fortifying of his Territories, and had an Army in the field that waited on him (besides those he had in Garrison) under five able Leaders, of 1160000 mighty men of valour. 2. In reforming Religion, he took away the High places, and groves out of **Judah**; and sent abroad Preachers to instruct the People. 3. His joyning with **Idolatrous Ahab**, was like to have cost him his life, in the

1. Reg. 22.

2. Chron. 19.

Ib. 29.

Ib.

Ib. 27. 4.

Ib.

* Papists affirme it sent from Heaven seven yeares after his Assumption Ita sanctis mirru- is res vivorum super cura Genebrard. Chr. l. 1.

Ib. 22. 11

Battle at *Ramoth-Gilead*, for which he was boldly reproved by *Jehu* the sonne of *Hanani* the Seer, which he took well at his hands. And 4. thereupon took order for the better settling of affaires, both of Church and State. 5. A mixt company of *Moab*, *Ammon*, and *Seir*, that had combined against him, were miraculously defeated upon his fasting and prayer: by the mutuall massacring of one another in *Hazzazon-Tamar*, as *Ishaziel* the *Levite* foretold him, for which he had a solemne thanks-giving, in the valley of *Berachab*. 6. All this could not keep his easy disposition from confederating with *Abaziah*, Idolatrous *Abahs* sonne, but their Navies must needs joyne in a voyage to *Tarshish*; what the issue should prove it was foretold him by *Eliezer* the Prophet. The Navy was cast away. He soon dies and leaves the Crown to

5. *IEHORAM*: a degenerate sonne from so Religious a Father: made farre the worse by his match with *Athalia*, Idolatrous *Omri's* daughter, and wicked *Abah's* sister of *Israel*. 2. His entrance to the Kingdome was (according to the moderne *Turkish* manner) with the slaughter of his brethren, and diverse of the Nobles. 3. He had a victory against the *Edomites*; but not to keepe them in their wonted subjection, but to rout them for the present, when *Libnah*, one of his own Citties revolted from him, because hee had forsaken the God of his Fathers. 4. Wicked courses can never prosper long. A stinging letter left by * *Elias* before his translation, came to his hands, to forewarne him, whereto he should trust. 5. The *Philistims* and ragged *Arabians* surprize *Jerusalem*, and bereave him of all his Wives and Sonnes except the youngest. 6. A horrible disease at last seisseth upon him, so that his bowells fell out, and he dies loathsome, not desired, nor buried in the Sepulchers of his Fathers, leaving only to succeed him

6. *AHAZIAH* his youngest sonne; a sprig of *Athaliahs*, altogether ruled by his wicked Mothers suggestions. 2. He would needs assist his cozen *Jehoram* of *Israel*, at the siege of *Ramoth-Gilead*, and afterward in a complement visit him

him; when he returned to be cured of his wounds in thatlickering received. 3. But that cost him his life, by the hand of furious *Jehu*, raised up by God to be the ruine of *Ababs* house. Notwithstanding for his good *Grandfathers* sake *Jehosaphat*, he had a *Kingly* Buriall: upon which his violent Mother *Jehosabab* was so much grieved, that she

7. *ATHALIAH* usurps the Kingdome. Her first designe was to destroy all the Seed Royall of the House of *Judah*, to free her selfe from competitors. But the pittifull *Princesse Jehosabab*, *Jehoiadah* the High-Priests Wife, conveyed her young Nephew *Iousb Ahariah's* sonne, from her cruelty, and brought him up in the Temple secretly. 2. *Athaliah* Revels it out, for a seven years, supposing all safe, promotes the Idolatry of the house of *Omi*. 3. But after by *Jehoiadah's* provident contriving, she had that she deserved, and the right Heir

8. *IOIAH* took place, when he was but seven years old, He did excellent well under the tutorage, and advice of his grave and Religious Uncle *Jehoiadah*, took order for the repairing of the Temple, and reforming of all things amisse, both in Church and State. 2. But the good old man being gone, *Sidaphants* insinuated themselves to debosh the young King, that all kind of goodnesse was left off, and Idolatry againe embraced. 4. Against which when *Zechariah*, *Jehoiadah's* sonne shewed himselfe, (as it became him) free and resolute, he was Tyrannically stoned to death by the Kings commandement, in the Court of the house of the Lord, without respect of Place, Cause, or Person. 5. This proved not well; for the King was thereupon overthrowne shamefully, by a small company of the *Syrians*; plagued with diseases, and at last treacherously made away by his own servants, leaving his Kingdome to his sonne

9. *AMAZIAH*, who did worthily in executing those Tyrants that slew his Father, yet sparing their harmlesse children. 2. He Mustered 300000 of his own, and hired 100000 of *Israel*, to goe against *Edom*; but was forbidden by a Prophet, to take the *Israelites* with him, Thus he obeyed

Ib.

Ib.v.18,

Ib.c.26.

2. Kings. 14.

V.3.

V.14.

Ib.

.s.1.V

2 Chron. 26.

2 Chron. 27.

2 Kings. 15.

.s.1.V

ed with the losse of his pay of a 100 talents. 3. These disbanded and disordered *Israelites*, rised *Judah* in their returne. The King proceeds with his own, and is victorious over *Edom*. 4. He takes the *Idoles* of the vanquished *Edomites*, and foolishly serves them, for which he is freely checked by a Prophet, which he took not well, nor obeyed. 5. Vpon presumption on this successe, and strength, he chalengeth *Isaiah* King of *Israel*, who minds him of his vanity, in a pretty *Apologue* of the Cedar and Thistle. This diverts him not, but joyning Battle with him, hath the worst, and is taken Prisoner, *Jerusalem* is ransackt. 6. These disasters worke no amendment or repentance in him, for in his Idolatry he is slaine, by a conspiracy, that overtook him, flying at *Lachish*. 7. Is brought back to *Jerusalem* and buried with his Fathers. his sonne

10. *UZZIAH* or *Azariah* is setled in his Throne by all the People. 2. He proved a very valiant man, and victorious against the *Philistines*, and *Arabians*. 3. Had by the least 30070 Souldiers, in a readinesse well appointed at all assaies, fortified *Jerusalem* with *Mathematical Engines*, and other places with all munition requisite. 4. Was a greace sheepe-master, a planter of Vines, and a lover of *Israhel* country. 5. But prosperity & pride at last spoyled all. In a prophane humor he invades the *Priests Office*, to burne Incense against Gods Commandement, then was stricken with a Leprosie, and hasted out of the Temple, being afraid of a greater judgment. whereupon he was shut up in a severall house, being not fit to converse with others, any longer for managing the State. And so

11. *JOHAM* his sonne took the government upon him. 1. He was a great builder, and victorious against the *Ammonites*. 2. Abstained from incroaching upon the *Priest-hood*, as his Father had done, is commended for his good endeavors in reformation. 3. Howbeit the high places were not taken down, whereby the people continued in their Idolatry. His Sonne 12. *ASHAZ* that succeeded him, much degenerated from

from

from him. 1. He brought in, the Idolatry of the Kings of Israel, and after the abominations of the Heathen, Sacrificed his children by fire in the vally of Hinnom. All high places, and hills, and greene trees were witnesses of his Abominations; so that the Text saies *This is that King Ahaz*, that carried the brand of infamy with him to his grave. 2. But before he came thither, the Syrians smote him, and carried away a greate multitude of his Subjects to Damascus, where he went to meet Tiglath Pileser of Assyria; and sent home a modell of an *Hamberisb Altar*, which *Vriah the High Priest* set up in the Temple, and sacrificed upon; at such time as Gods Altars and the *Livars* were moved from their places, and the *Braken Sea* took off the stately Oxen of Brasse; and set on a pavement of stone. Besides the Kings entry was turned from the house of the Lord, to gratify the King of Assyria. 3. Afterwards *Pron of Israel* broke him; whose Champion *Zichb* of Ephraim, & *Ussur* Prince of Manasse his Sonne, with other chieftemen about him. At which time Israel carried away 20000 Captives, thereby *Old the Prophets* meane, were in piny returned againe without hurt, or ransom. 4. All this wrought not the King to goodnesse, but he sends for the Assyrians to help him against the Edomites and Philistines, and sees him, with the consecrated treasures of Gods house; But this did him no good. 5. For after so unworthy a race expired, he sleeps with his Fathers; but is not thought fit to be brought into the Kings Sepulcher.

13. Hezekiah his sonne succeeds him who proved the better man (out of doubt) through the good instructions of his mother *Abiah*, the daughter of *Zachariah*, who had understanding in the visions of God, and was so faithfull an adviser to his greate Grandfire *Vzzib*. 2. His first care was to rectify Religion, which had so much suffered by his Father; wherefore he braks down the brazen Serpent, and calls it *Nehushtan*, when it was burnt. Then invites all Israel to the celebrating of the Passover, but they laugh him to scorne for it, not without a perpetuall captivity shortly falling

1b. 28.
2. Kings. 16.

1b. v. 22.

Ib.

2. Kings. 16.

2. Chron. 28.

Ib.

Ib.

2. Chron. 28.

V. 5.

2. Kings. 18. 4.

2. Chr. 30. 10.

2. King. 17.

1. ss. v. di

lb. c. 20.

di

1. lb.

2. Chron. 33.

2. King. 21.

lb.

di

lb.

2. Chron. 33.

2. V

2. King. 22.

2. Chron. 34.

falling upon them, who proved ungratefull on the acknowledgment of their deliverance from Egypt bondage. 3. Sennacherib the great Affrian (whose father Salmannazer had not long before captivated the Ten tribes) beleagred Jerusalem, but with the miraculous losse of an 185000 of his bravest Leaders and Souldiers. 4. He falls sicke, and through Prayer purchased fifteen years prorogation of his life, which was confirmed to him by a signe, of the shadowes retrogradation in Abaz Diall, 5. Whereupon Merodach Bala- dah of Babylon, congratulates him with an Ambassage and Presents. Whom he acquaints with the great treasures of the Kingdome, for which Isaiah the Prophet reproves him, and foretells they shall be transfer'd to Babel. As he lived so he dies honourably, is interr'd accordingly, leaves his Kingdome to his sonne Manassah, who canells his Fathes goodnesse, and erected againe the Idolatry of his Grandfather Ahas. Expiats his Children in the fire of Benbinnon, useth all kinds of Witchcraft, and working by Familiars spirits, sets up a carved Image in Gods Temple, causing Judah to doe worse then the heathen. 2. For this he is carryed away captive to Babylon, then expressed his syncre repentance by hearty pray- er, not in the words perhaps, but in the sense, of that As- syrial prayer, which goes under his name. 3. Returns againe to his Kingdome, reforms effectually, dyes religi- ously and leaves

15. AMON his Sonne to succeed. 1. This man being of sufficient age could not be warned by his Fathes ex- ample, but restores Idolatry at the highest, and humbled not himselfe but persists in his folly. 2. Till his servants con- spir'd and slew him in his own house, which the People took so indignly, that the Traitors had quickly what they deser- ved. And his Sonne was made King in his stead, of whom too much good cannot be spoken. He began betimes to reforme Religion, and repaire the Temple, brings the book of the Law againe to light, which was formerly lost, cele-
brate

brates a solemn Pasſeover beyond all the Kings that were before him. 2. In an unadviſed expedition againſt Necho of Egypt, he got his death's wound, by an arrow in the valley of Megiddo returns, and dyes at Jeruſalem, and 3. was buried with the greates Lamentation of the Prophet Jeremiah, and all his Subjects, who ſetled his Sonne

Ib. 35.

2. Chr. 35. 25.

17. JEHOSHAPHAT in his place, but long he could not hold in. For after three months Pharaoh Necho comes upon him, broken by his Fathers Diſaſters; & carries him captive into Egypt. Sets Eliachim his brother in his place, whom he calleth

Ib. 36.

18. JEHOIAKIM: This man (ſarre degenerating from his Fathers vertues) is within a dozen years carried priſoner to Babylon, by Nebuchad-nezzar, with all the Riches of the Temple. His ſonne Jeconiah, or Choniah, or

2. Chr. 36.

19. JEHOIACHIM is left in his place, which he received young, managed ill, and kept not long. For within a yeare, Nebuchad-nezzar was alſo upon him, and carried him away to Babylon priſoner, with his Mother, and all his Princes, and Officers, even to the very Smiths, and Artizans where (tis thought) he dyed upon the way, and had no better buriall then an Aſſe, as Jeremiah had foretold. His Uncle

3350.

Ib.

Jer. 22. 19.

20. ZEDEKIAH He Rebels, againſt his advancer Nebuchad-nezzar, contrary to the advice of Jeremiah the prophet, and his oath of Allegiance he had taken; Jeruſalem (after two yeares ſiege) ranſackt, the King layd hold on, the Temple, City, and all Deſaced. 2. He was brought to Ne-

3370.

2. Chr. 36. 13.

buchad-nezzar at Rablah, had his ſonnes ſlaine before him, that he might not only feele, but ſee his Woe. Afterward his Eyes were put out, and he carried Captive to Babylon, where he ended his Woeful daies. 3. One Gedaliah was left behind to governe the ſcattered people, who were too many, and wortheſſe to be carried ſo ſarre but he was trayterouſly ſlaine by the Treason of Iſmael, the ſonne of Netaniah, and his Conſederates. They hurried the people with Jeremiah the Prophet into Egypt. 4. Evilmerodach, Nebuchad-

Ib.

nezzars

next his sonne and successour, dealt kindly with Jehoiachim in Babylon, but releaseth not the Captivity.

2. Contemporary with these, were (as it appeareth out of the second of Kings, and Chronicles) 1. The Kings of Israel. 1. Politique *Ieroboam*, who got little by Treason and Idolatry; for 2. Debauch *Adad* his sonne, was rooted out with all his House; By 3. Boisterous *Baasha*. His son, 4. Drunken *Elah*, with all that Family were on the suddain made away by 5. Rall *Zimri*. He reigned but seven daies, before 6. Stout *Omri* forced him to burne himselfe, with the Palace in *Tirzah*; *Omri* stood longer, brought *Samaria*, settled himselfe there in his idolatrous courses, and left 7. Uxorious *Ahab* his sonne to succeed him. He with his Zidonian virago *Iezabell*, proves worse then his Ancestors. Extorts *Naboths* Vineyard from him, where after ward doggs lick his blood. Yet left his sonne 8. Mopish *Ahaziah* his successour, who dies by a fall, of which *Beelzebub* of *Ephraim* could not cure him, And leaves the Kingdome to his stirring brother 9. *Iehoram*; This man was taken off by 10. Furious *Iehu*, who makes also an end of the Masculine *Iezabell*, with all the breed of that Line. He did well in executing the *Baalites*, but the touch of *Ieroboams* politique Idolatry, tainted all his other good parts. His sonne 11. vexed *Jehoabaz* followes, who (notwithstanding Gods favour in easing him) could not be staved off from *Ieroboams* Policy. 12. *Josiah* his sonne followes in the same rode. Rised *Jerusalem*, when he had overthrown *Amaziab*. Leaves the 13. Valiant *Ieroboam* his successour, who somewhat refreshed the State, and so leaves it to the 14. Unfortunate *Zachariab*; he was traiterously slaine by 15. *Shallum*, who made an end of *Iehus* race, but held the Throne but a month, before 16. *Menaheem* took him off. He left the Kingdome to 17. *Pekaiab* his sonne. But 18. *Pekab*, the sonne of *Remaiab*, soon outed him, and held it. He was traiterously slaine by 19. *Hoshea* the sonne of *Ephai*, and he with the ten Tribes carried captives by *Shalmaneser* of *Assyria*.

2. Also Prophets; 1. That *Man of God* who came from *Judah*, and startled *Ieroboam* in his *Calvish* sacrificing at *Be-
thel*, by renting of the *Altar*, and withering of the hand
stretcht out to apprehend him. 2. *Elijah*, and *Elisba*, emi-
nent for *Miracles*. 3. Besides those *Greater*, and *lesser*, Pro-
phets whose *Writings* we have.

3. With whom fell in 1. the Division of the *Assyrian*
Monarchy, (through *Sardanapalus* effeminate *Luxury*) be-
tween *Phal-Bellock* and *Artaces*. 2. The Founding of *Rome*
by *Romulus*, with the successe of the six Kings following.
3. *Lycorgus* and his *Lawes* for the *Loccedemonians*. 4. *Midus*
of *Phrygia* with *Asses* eares. 5. The seven *Wise-men* of
Greece. 6. *Pharao Necho's* vaine attempt, to joyne *Nileus*,
with the *Red-Sea*. 7. The building of *Carthage* by *Dido*, a-
bove 200 years after *Aeneas* death. Which discredits *Virgils*
Poem, of the hot *Affection* between them.

INQUIRIES.

1. *Zachariah*, *Jehoiadabs* sonne were the same
our *Saviour* speaks of in the *Gospell*. *Mat.*
23. 25.
2. *Uzziahs* *Mathematicall Instruments*, were
of the same kind with those of *Archimedes*
in *Plutarch*?
3. The shadow went back only in *Ahaz* dyall,
not the *Sunne* in the *Heavens*?
4. The captivity of the *Tenne Tribes*, peopled
Tartary and the *West-Indies*?
5. *Jehoiachim* had any markes of *Incantiments*
upon him?
6. *Elisba* *Prophesied* the better, by hearing of
a *Musical Instrument*?
7. He gave a *Toleration* to *Naaman*, to be pre-
sent at *Idolatrous Worship*?

SECT. II.

The time of the Captivity
Of Babylon.

1. **T**He Captivity of the tenne Tribes by *Salmenasar*, and of *Judah* by *Nebuchadnezzar*, hath put a period to the first dynasty in the succession of Kings. The second Dynasty here runs along in the continuance of the Captivity for the space of 70 years, wherein it is sufficient to note these eminent men.

335 6.

Dan. I. 3.

Ib.

C. 2. & 4.

Ib. c. 5.

Ib. c. 6.

1. **DANIEL**, of the Blood Royall, who was carried away but young with King *Joachim*. 2. His sober Dyet, and education in the learning of those times, fitted him for greater employments. 3. The expounding of *Nebuchadnezzars* two dreames, when all the *Chaldean* *Wizards* were at a non-plus gave the first rise, to his succeeding advancement, and credit. To *Balthazar* he interpreted the condemnatory handwriting against him. Under *Darius* for his Religion, he was cast into the *Lynnen*, but there was miraculously freed, to the ruine of his accusers. 4. His Prophecy (which we have) is partly in the *Chaldee*, partly in the *Hebrew* tongue; and contains the History from the third yeare of *Joachim*, to the end of the Captivity, in which he was a spectator, or actor, As also a foretelling from thence, the troubles that should befall the Church, under the *Gracians* and *Romans*; The coming of the *Messias* after 70 Prophetically weekes. The Passage from thence in generall to the end of the World. 5. The deliverance of *Susanna* is put upon him, and the abdicating of *Nebuchadnezzars* transformation from seaven years to so many weekes by his prayers. 6. He is said to have refused to be coheire with *Balthazar* in that Monarchy, when it was offered him by *Nebuchadnezzar*. 7. He lived 138 years.

yeare (by *Petorius* calculation) which *A. Lapide* is fellow Jesuite finds fault with; who hath afforded us his picture in his *Chaldean trowzes*, out of the Emperour *Basilius Porphyrogenitus* Booke, now in the *Vatican*. where he is also reported with his three fellows, *Sydrach, Mesbach, and Abednego*, to have suffered *Martyrdome*, which other *Historians* have not observed.

2. **ZOROBABEL** who with *Josua* the High-Priest, and others, brought the People again from *Babylon*, by the grant of *Cyrus* after the 70 years Captivity. 2. He set up first the *Altar*, sacrificed upon it, and lay'd the foundations of the second Temple, whereat the old men wept, to see how far it came short of the former. 3. The worke is hindered by *Cyrus* successors, *Haggai* and *Zachary* the Prophets, incite the builders to goe onward. The *Persian* gives way, and the worke is finished, dedicated, and the *Passover* solemnized.

3 4 2 8,
Ezra 2. & 19.

3. **EZRA** the Priest a ready Scribe in the Law, comes lb. c. 7. with a new supply, having commission from *Artaxerxes*. 2. Hee orders all matters concerning Gods worship in a Councell, by the encouragement of *Shecaniah*, separates the *Israelites*, that had taken outlandish Wives, digests the Canon of the *Scriptures* as we now have it; adding the *divisions* to it, whereas before it was one intire masse. Begins the *Marginal* notes for the truer reading, and distincter pronunciation of the tongue; which had much suffered in the 70 years Captivity. 3. There joyned with him in this great worke (as the Jewes would have it) 1. *Daniel*. 2. *Ananias*. 3. *Azarias*. 4. *Misael*. 5. *Josua*. 6. *Zorobabel*. 7. *Haggai*. 8. *Zacharias*. 9. *Malachias*. 10. *Nehemias*. 11. *Mardocheus*, that makes out a whole dozen. The third and fourth of *Esdra*s are casheir'd for none of his.

4. **NEHEMIAH** the *Tirshatha* or Governour comes after him, and builds up the Walls by *Artaxerxes* commission, maugre the pestilent opposition of *Sanballat, Tobiah*, and *Geshem*, with their confederates. 2. He orders all things prudently, and with vigilant resolution. Refrainses *Usur*

Nehem. c. 2.
& 1. 9.

36 The time of the Captivity. *Interval. 4. §. 1.*

vers, keeps hospitality, causeth the Law to be read, and expounded to the People, takes a Catalogue of those, that returned from the Captivity, and made a Covenant to serve the Lord. 3. Reformes the violation of the *Sabbath*, and taking *strange Wives*, is thought to be the Register of his own *Acts*. About which time,

3477.

Esther c. 2.

5. **MORDECAI** the *Benjamite* captivated with *Jeconiah*, proved a worthy upholder of his Nation under *Ahasuerus*, in *Shushan*. 2. By his provident Councill, *Esther* his Orphane *Kinswoman*, came to be *Queene* in *Vasti's* place, who was divorced for her *sullenesse*. 3. He discovered a treason against the *King*, & afterward by Gods providence, contrived the matter so happily, that *Hammon*, the *Jewes* deadly enemy, who had plotted their utter ruine, was hanged on a tree, the same gallows, he had erected for *Mordecai's* execution. 4. The *King* takes a liking to him, and makes him the chiefe man under him. 5. In which place he behaved himselfe most religiously and prudently, and is thought also to have written the booke of *Esther*. His *Acts* are registred in the *Chronicles* of *Medea*, and *Persia*.

2. *Macc. I.*, &

2.

3. **C**oncurrent with these times are, 1. The stories of *Tobit* and *Judeth*. 2. The fragments annexed to *Daniel*, of *Susanna*, *Bel* and the *Dragon*. 3. The Hiding of the holy *Fire* in a pit by the *Priests*, and of the *Arke*, with the *Altar* of *Incense*, in a *Cave*, by *Jeremy* in *Mount Horeb*. 4. The Prophecy of *Baruch*, with the Epistle of *Jeremy*. 5. *Ezekiels*, *Haggies*, and *Zacharies* predications, and predictions, to their captive Countreyman. 6. The translation of the *Assyrian Monarchy* to the *Medes*, and *Persians*. 7. The growing up of the *Greekes* and *Romanes*.

Inquiries.

INQUIRIES.

1. The Representation of *Nebuchadnezzars* Image extend no farther then the coming of the *Messias*?
2. Those additions to *Daniel*, of *Susanna*, *Bell*, and the *Dragon*, may passe for History?
3. The Bookes of *Tobit*, and *Judeth*, be only sacred Poems?
4. *Ezra* left the old *Hebrew* letters, to the *Samaritans*, and brought in those we now have, from the *Chaldeans*?
5. He ordered the bookes of the old Testament, as now we have them?
6. With the grand *Synagogue* he added the *Hebrew* poynts, and began the *Masorah*?
7. *Xerxes* were *Hesters* Husband?

Whether

CAP?



CAP. VI.

Chiefetaines.

Confer. Al-
sted, Ency-
clop. 33. c. 3.
Grafton.
Chron.



1. **H**ESIA MESVLLAM, He sixth Distince from the second Temple to
the birth of Christ, containing the space of
529 years; hath

2. **CHIEFETAINES** from the house of David.
Three Dynasties 2. **ASMONES** or **MACCABES**.
3. **RINGS**.

Luke. 3.

These Chiefetaines we have from Saint Luke in this Order.
1. **R HESA MESVLLAM**, of whom nothing is re-
corded but that he left

3499.

2. **IOANNA BEN RHESA**, to succeed him, in whose
time **EXRA** came to Jerusalem, with 1500 men. His succes-
sor was

3. **JVDAS HIRCANUS**, when **John** the High-Priest,
being provoked by his brother **Josua**, slew him in the Tem-
ple. whereupon **Bagoes** (**Artaxerxes**' powerfull Eunuch)
in revenge of his friend **Josua**, enters the Temple and pol-
lutes it.

4. **JOSEPH** follows him. The schisme between **Jad-
du** the High-Priest, and **Manasses** his brother falls out about
this time. wherein the **Ani**temple of Mount **Garefim**, was
built by rich **Sanballat**, **Manasses** Father in Law, to put down
the Temple at Jerusalem. Him

5. **SEMEL-ABNER** succeeded, who saw the fraudu-
lent surprisall of the City of Jerusalem, with the Temple, by
Ptolomeus

ptolomeus Lagi, and captivating of his Countrey-men. In another Egyptian servitude. After him

8. MATTHIAS ELI found small comfort in all those afflictions. Nor

9. MAATHASERMAH alias *Afer Maser* that succeeded him. nor

10. NAGGE, alias *Artaxad Nigid*, that followed him.

About which times, seem to have grown those horrible plots against the Jews in Egypt, and their strange deliverance, related in the third of Maccabees. But

11. ESTA alias *Haggi Eli*, received more kindnesse in Ptolomeus Philadelphus daies, who procured that translation we have of the *Septuagint* in Greeke, and set free 120000 Jewes from slavery at his own cost.

12. NAHUM MASHETH, was sharer in the same happinesse; whose successor was

13. AMOS SYRACH, Tis sayd the fesse or Cut, between Nilus, and the Red sea, (which Pharo Necho, and Darius had attempted in vaine) was then finished by Ptolomeus Philadelphus, after Amos

14. MATTHIAS SYLOAH, is only named his sonne

15. JOSEPH JUNIOR, alias *Afer*, is in great esteem with Ptolomeus Evergetes, as also were Joseph and Hircanus (of the Priests stock) great Courtiers then in Egypt; about which time Ecclesiasticus was written by *Jesus* the sonne of Syrach. In this line of David

16. JANNES HIRCANUS primus is accounted the last. He defeateth the Arabians in some Battles, and so wearied with the extremity of the times, is gathered to his Ancestors.

INQUIRIES.

- Whether
1. The forenamed *Chieftaines* of the line of *David*, had any authority of *Magistrats* amongst their Countrymen?
 2. The killing of *Josuah* in the *Temple*, by *Iohn Ioseph. Antig.* his brother, the *High Priest*, polluted the *Temple* and made *Iohn* irregular? *L. 11. c. 7. in l.*
 3. The *Temple* in mount *Garefim* erected by *Samballer*, for *Manasses* his sonne in *Law*, or that of *Onias* in *Ægypt*, were any way tolerable? *lb. 1. 13. c. 6.*
 4. *Simeon* the *High Priest*, were author of the *Book* called the third of *Maccabes*, which in order should be the first? *vid. Junium.*
 5. The Greeke translation we have under the name of the *Septuagint*, be undoubtedly theirs?
 6. There were ever a ditch or *Cut*, perfected to make the *Mediterranean*, and the *Red Sea* meet?
 7. *Iesus*, the sonne of *Sirach* that wrote *Ecclesiasticus*, were one of the seaventy Interpreters?

F

SECT.



SECT. II.

Maccabees.

*Incidit inter
regnum Iudai.
cum per Annos
62. Alit.*

1. **T**He second Dynasty, is of the *Asmonei*, or *Maccabees*, extraordinarily raised up by God, to defend true Religion.

In this are reckoned.

378 1.

1. **MATHATHIAS** of *Modin*, who 1. killed an *Apostate Jew*, by the *Altar*, together with the *Kings* Commissioner. 2. Afterwards destroyed the *Heathenish Altars*: and circumcised the *Jewish Children* by force. 3. Giveth directions to his *Sonnes* to be resolute in their *profession*, and defence of their *Countrey*; and so dyes honourably, leaving to succeed him in the quarrell, his *sonne*

378 3.

2. **JVDAS MACCABEVS**, so termed of *four Letters* which he carried in his *standard*, *M. C. B. I.* which intimate by the *Jews* *Kashbiu both* *מִי כְמוֹתוֹ בְּאֵלֹהִים יְהוָה* *who is like among the Gods unto thee Jehovah?* *Exod. 15. 11.* though others think otherwise. He 1. overthrew *Apollonius* with his great host coming against him out of *Samaria*, and took his *Sword* from him, which he after used. And 2. *Seron* a *Prince* of the *Army* of *Syria*. 3. Then *Gorgius*, and *Lysias* with their *Armies*, *Purified* the *Temple* polluted by *Antiochus*, and (in memory thereof) appoynted the *Feast* of the *Dedication*, honoured by our *Saviours* presence *Job. 10. 22.* 4. Overcame the *Idumeans*, *Ammonites*, and others, with their great *Leader Timotheus*. 5. Encounters *Eupator* a huge Host, where valiant *Eleazar* slew the *Elephant*, that crushed him with his fall; makes a league with the *Romanes*. 6. Defeats and kills *Nicanor* (*Demetrius General*) with all his host. 7. At length venturing with 800 men, upon *Bacchides* that had 20000 foote and 2000 horse, after a most resolute rowling of the right wing, he was enclosed by the left wing, and so slaine.

1. Mac. 4. 37.

1. Mac. 6. 46.

Ib. 9. 18.

3. JONATHAN his brother succeeds him. Who 1. having revenged the death of his brother John, at the great marriage of *Ambri*: with a few breaks through *Bacchides* great Army, endangereth the Generall himselfe in his passage, slayes 1000 men, swims over *Jordan* with his company and so quits himselfe. 2. By the hand of God stopping the mouth of *Alcinus* with a deadly palsey, he is delivered from that treacherous High-Priest, who had mastered the *Masideans*, and was pulling down the Monuments of the prophets. 3. Discomfited *Bacchides* before *Beib Bassin*, and forced him to a Peace. 4. Sticks to *Alexander*, the Sonne of *Epiphanes*, who named him High-Priest, and defeats *Apollonius* the Generall of *Demetrius*, and an host of strangers, when his own men had left him. 5. Reneweth the league with the *Romanes* and *Spartanes*. 6. Is betrayed and slaine by the Usurper *Tryphon*, leaving his brother

3782.

lb.v.37.

4. SIMON, who was chosen in his place. 1. He was deceived by *Tryphon* of an 100 talents, which he sent with *Jonathan's* two sonnes, to redeeme their Father, but lost all. 2. He wan *Gaza*, and the Castle of *Jerusalem*, continues the League with the *Romanes*, and *Lacedemonians*. 3. Overthrowes by his sonnes, *Candebus*, *Antiochus* Captaine. 4. So governs that he is stiled the High, and chiefe Priest, Governour and Prince of the *Jewes*. 5. Is betrayed by his Sonne in Law *Prolomey*, and slaine with his two Sonnes *Mathathias*, and *Judas*, at a Banquet in *Hierico*, but

3807.

2 Mac. c. 13.
& 14.

lb.c.6.

5. JOHANNES HIRCANUS, the third brother escaped, to succeed the Father, and revenge the Parricide. 1. He besieged treacherous *Prolomey* in the Castle of *Dagon*, but left the Siege, at the woefull sight of the tortures of his mother, who notwithstanding, animated him to persist in his purpose. 2. He bravely defended *Jerusalem* against the siege of *Antiochus* Sedites, of whom he purchaseth his peace with a great somme of Money, supplied, with an advantage, out of the Sepulcher of *David*. 3. He recovereth many places in *Syria*, and demolisheth the Temple, on Mount *Garisim*, which had stood 200 yeares: causeth the *Idumeans*, to be cir-

3815.

Joseph. Antig.
l. 13. c. 14. &
15.

lb.c.16.

cumcised, that resolved to stay among the *Jewes*, reneweth the League with the *Romanes*. 4. Utterly razeth *Samaria*, falls off from the *Pharisees* to the *Saduces*. 5. Being in a manner, *Prince*, *Priest*, and *Prophet*, after 31 years rule, dyes, leaving his government to his *Sonnes*.

1. **C**oncurrent are here. 1. *Jewish Priests*. 1. *Nason* that bought the place. 2. *Menelaus*, that out bid him, but had little comfort of his bargain. 3. *Alcimus* the betrayer of his Countrey: the last of the race of *Aaron*. 4. Then *Jonathan*. 5. *Simeon*. 6. *Iohannes Hircanus*, of *Mathathias* stock injoy it.

2. Macc. 7.

2. *Onias*, building a *Mock-Temple*, at *Heliopolis* in *Aegypt*, for the *Jewes* of those parts. 2. *Heliodorus* whipping by an *Angell*, for offering to take the *Temples Treasure*. 3. The horrible persecution of *Epiphanes*, specified in old *Eleazarus*, in the *Mother* and her *Seaven Sonnes*. 4. In the death of *Razis*, who to escape *Nicanors* hands, strangely slew himselfe. 5. The rising of the *Sects of Pharisees Sadducees* and

2. Macc. 14.
41.

3. The quarrells with various secesse between the *Seleucide* and the *Lagide*, untill the end of the brethren *Antiochus*, *Gripus*, and *Cycicenus*.

INQUIRIES.



INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The second booke of *Maccabees* be the same Authors with the former, and may be reconciled with it?
 2. *Mattathias* might lawfully slay an offender being no Magistrate?
 3. Forced circumcision, practised by *Mattathias*, and *John Hircanus*, may be approved?
 4. *Hircanus* taking 3000 Talents out of *Dauids* sepulcher for secular uses, were not a kind of Sacriledge?
 5. He might not more providently have altered the property of the Temple on Mount *Garisim*, then have utterly razed it?
 6. The *Pharisees*, *Sadduces* and *Essenes* were unknown to ancient times, before the *Jewes* commerce with the *Grecians*?
 7. *Rasis* resolute killing of himsele, may be rather pittied, then defended?

F 3.

SECT.



SECT. III:

Kings.

THE *Asmonei* thus farre contented themselves with the title of *Governours* or *High-Priests*, now they aspire to be *Kings*, In which descent follows.

3846.

1. **ARISTOBULUS** the eldest sonne of *Iohannes Hircanus*. 1. He associates to him in the government his brother *Antigonus*, but quickly (by his wife *Salomes* perswasion) makes him away. 2. He imprisoneth his three younger brethren, and starved his own Mother, upon suspicion she affected the Kingdome. 3. For which his conscience torturing him after a years Raigne he dyes miserably.

2. **ALEXANDER JANNÆUS**, his brother, (released by *Salome* out of prison) succeeds him, for which kindnesse he marries the *Widow*. 2. with much adoe he getteth *Ptolomeus*, receives two overthrowes by *Lathurus*, who was banished *Egypt*, by his Mother *Cleopatra*. 3. The *Pharisees* are hard against him, of whom he dispatched at once 50000. 4. Notwithstanding (finding by experience how they led the vulgar) he exhorteth his Wife to close in with them, and to be ruled altogether by them. This councill

3. **ALEXANDRA** alias *Salome* his wife wisely followes, and so gets the government. 2. The *Pharisees* doe what the list: and tyrannize over the contrary faction; The *Queene* growes to be of 73 years of age, and much broken, after nine years Raigne dies. his eldest sonne

4. **HIRCANUS** (whom she before had made High-Priest) succeeded by right. This (he being but a soft man) hardly maintained by the help of *Antipater* the *Idumean*, and *Aretas* King of *Arabia*, who drove *Aristobulus* his brotherth at wit hstood him) out of *Jerusalem*. 2. The matter

ter

ter came to be disputed (who should be King) between the brethren *Hircanus*; and *Aristobulus*, before *Pompey the Great*. He takes with *Hircanus*, makes a breach on the Temple, late open the *Holiest of Holies*. 3. And having done what he list, hasteneth to *Rome*, carrying with him *Aristobulus* prisoner, with his two Sonnes and two Daughters, but his sonne *Alexander* escaped by the way. *Antigonus* was led on, and there kept for a while. 4. *Hircanus* held up by *Antipater*, and the *Pompeian* faction; at length falls into the hands of *Antigonus* (his brother *Aristobulus* sonne) who cutts off his ears, and sends him prisoner with *Pacorus* and *Barzaphanes*, to the *Parthians*, where he was well used by their King *Phraotes*, and returned back againe to his Countrey. There in the age of 80 years, he was put to death by *Herod*, who with his Father and Brethren, formerly had stood so for him. Competitour with this *Hircanus* was his Brother

5. *ARISTOBVLVS* the second, he was the more *Active* man, and by composition had the *Kingdome* left to him by his brother *Hircanus*: but that *Antipater* with his sonnes (backed by *Pompey* revived *Hircanus* title. 2. He being freed from his imprisonment at *Rome* by *Julius Caesar*, to returne into his *Countrie*, was *poysoned* by the way, by some of *Pompey's Faction*. His sonne *Alexander* having stirred in *Jewry* as much as he could, to make way for him! 3. This *Alexander* had to wife *Alexandria*, his uncle *Hircanus* daughter, which bare him the two paragons of that time, for beauty, *Arsabulus* and *Mariamme*. At length, himselfe at *Pompeys direction* is beheaded at *Amich* by *Scipio*. In whose right and revenge, his Brother

-16. ANTIGONIS shewes himselfe; Backed by the Tyrians, Parthians, and other friends. Invades Galily, takes Jerusalem, held it for a while, but at length is taken by Sorius the Roman Leader, after sixe months Siege. Thence was he sent to Antony who dispatched him at Antioch In all this

7. **HEROD** had the chiefest stroke, who then had none to withstand his usurpation. He was the son of Antipater.

ipater the Idumean, a Rich, Wise, and expert man, a great friend to *Hircanus*, and upholder of him against his brother *Aristobulus*. 2. In all which excellent parts this second sonne of his *Herod*, came nothing behind him. 3. For executing *Ezechias* the Thiefe with his associates, he is questioned before the *Sanedrim*, where downright *Sameas* tells him his own, but he was grown too stiffnecked for such a curbe. 4. Upon the death of *Cæsar*, (touching with amorous *Cleopatra* of *Ægypt* by the bye) he gets to *Rome*: There by *Antony's* meanes (whom he had well bribed, and still observed) he is proclaimed King of *Judea*. 5. Returnes and by great industry, valour and Policy, settles himselfe in it, makes away with all the *Blood-Royall* that might question his title, Amongst which the sweet *Aristobulus* in sport is duckt to death by his fellow Swimmers, And the beautifull *Mariamme* his sister, (through *Herods* deereft wife) is executed; (as also her Mother *Alexandra* afterwards) for pretended Treason. 6. This barbarous cruelty is extended farther to his own Children, so that *Augustus* said, he had rather be *Herods* Swine then his Sonne. 7. He was magnificent in buildings, expressed in *Samaria* (called by him *Sebastia*) *Cæsareas* his own pallace at *Ierusalem*; but especially in the third Temple by him erected. 8. He escapeth many conspiracies but at length, after the mercilesse butchery of the Infants of *Bethlem*, and other villanous massacres, the hand of God seazeth upon him, so that he dies of a most horrible, and loathsome disease. In his time 3559 from the Creation our Saviour *Christ Iesus* was Borne*. The beginner of the last period.

*Or as *Luther*, *Lucidus*, *Alexander*, *Sculptor*, and divers *Astronomers* reckon 3960. for herein are met with about 30. different accounts

2. Concurrent with these times, were the 1. High-Priests. 1. *Alexander Jannæus*. 2. *Hircanus*, first put in by his Mother *Alexandra*. 3. *Aristobulus* his Brother. 4. *Ananelus* a base fellow, foysted in by *Herode*, and outed againe by him, to make way for 5. *Aristobulus*, *Mariamme's* brother, who was treacherously drowned. 6. *Iesus* sonne of *Phebes*, who is deprived to give place to. 7. *Simon Boethus*

Boethus, whose faire daughter *Herod* took to Wife, after he had executed *Marianne*. Him succeeded 8. *Mathias*; who was deposed for a *Sedition*, And 9. *Joazar* placed in his roome but deposed afterward by *Cyrenius*, to make way for 10. *Ananus*. 11. *Ismael*, *Eseazar*, *Symon*, and *Joseph* aliàs *Cajaphas*, execute the office by turnes, with *Annas*, all our Saviours time upon earth.

2. Warres between *Cleopatra*, and her sonne *Lathyrus* of *Egypt*. 2. Those of the *Romanes*, with *Mithridates* and *Tigranes*, the Easterne Potentates. 3. *Crossus* defeat, after he had robbed the Temple of *Ierusalem*, by the *Parthians*, at *Charras*. 4. The rising of *Ierusalem*, and the Temple, by *Pompey*. The civill Warres, between him, and *Iulius Caesar*, *Augustus*, and *Antony*.

3. Proscriptions of *Cicero*, and other eminent men of *Rome*, till *Augustus*, got all into his hands, shut up the Temple of *Ianus*, in token of a generall Peace; and taxed all the subdued Provinces.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether {
1. *Aristobulus* did wisely, as the times stood, to assume the Title of King, which his predecessors had so long forborne?
 2. The office of High-Priest and King amongst the Jewes were compatible?
 3. The biting off of *Hircanus* Eares by villany, might make him irregular for the High-Priests Office?
 4. *Jacobs* Prophecy, of the departing of the Scepter from *Judah*, were fulfilled by *Herods* usurpation?
 5. *Herod* were an *Idumean* of a base stock, as *Iosephus* represents him?
 6. *Marianne*, his faire Wife, might be justly charged of conspiracy against him?
 7. The Temple he built, were more magnificent, then that he pluckt down?



CAP. VII.

The Life of our Saviour.

THE seventh and last *Distance* is, from the Birth of Christ, to this present year 1652.

2. This (for order sake) may be referred to a triple *Hierarchy*.
- 1. *Evangelicall.*
 - 2. *Apostolicall.*
 - 3. *Ecclesiasticall.*

3. The *Evangelicall*, *Historically* only toucheth upon the Sayings and Doings of our Saviour, Registered by the four Evangelists, from his Birth untill the descending of the Holy Ghost.

4. According to these heads, or the like, of His
- 1. *Private Life.*
 - 2. *Preparation* for execution of his *Mediatorship*.
 - 3. *Sermons.*
 - 4. *Miracles.*
 - 5. *Conferences.*
 - 6. *Sufferings.*
 - 7. *Triumphs.*

Private Life
Math. 3.

5. His *Private* life before his Baptisme; for the space of about thirty years, holdeth forth unto us. 1. The *Prophe-
sed* preparation of *Iohn Baptist* to be his *fore-runner*; of the *Blessed*

Interval. 7. 4. 1. The Life of our Saviour. 31

blessed Virgin Mary to be his Mother, of Joseph, to be the
 faithful Guardian of his Infancy and Nurture. 2. His Nativ-
 ity at Bethlem Ephratah, in a Stable, welcomed in, and Prea-
 ched by a quire of Angels, That sent the Shepherds to see it,
 who found it as 'twas told them from Heaven. In which
 place, (it may be well thought) he was the eight
 day Circumcised. 3. His visiting by the wise Easterlings, who
 schooled by Herod, to bring information where they found
 him, followed the directions of a better Master, and retur-
 ned home another way. 4. His Mothers Purification, with
 Simeons and Hannahs open Testimonies of him in the Temple,
 as it were under Herods Nose, whiles he expected to heare
 from the Wise men, or was taken up (perhaps) by more
 Courtly employments. 5. His Flight into Ægypt, by an An-
 gels direction, whereupon followed the Massacre of the
 Bethlem Infants, of two years old, and under, wherein
 (some affirme) that 14000 or there about, were Butchered.
 6. His returne, and setting with his Parents in Nazareth. 7. His
 going with them to Jerusalem at the Passeover, whereby his
 Conference and Questioning with the Doctors, he astonished
 all the hearers at his understanding and answers, whence
 returning with his Parents to Nazareth, he subjected him-
 selfe unto them, and exercised, as some think, the Trade of
 a Carpenter (Baronius thinkes he made yokes, alluding
 thereto in that he professeth, *My yoke is easy*. Math. 11. 30.)
 Untill

6. His Preparation for the worke of his Mediatorship.
 In which these particulars are most remarkable. 1. His pub-
 lique Baptizing by John in the River Jordan. 2. The Te-
 stimony of his Father from Heaven, *This is my beloved Sonne*
in whom I am well pleased, reiterated with that addition to
 the three Apostles in the Mount, *Heare him*, and confirmed
 more publicquely in a voyce from Heaven, *I have glorified*
it, and will glorify it againe. 3. The descending of the Holy
 Ghost, in a bodily shape like a Dove, and abiding upon him;
 who thereupon led him into the Wildernesse. 4. His fasting
 there forty daies, and forty nights. 5. His tempting by the Ioh. 1.

52 The Life of our Saviour. Interval. 7. 5. 8

- Devil, whom he vanquished, and beheld afterward falling from Heaven; as lightning; and returning at last as a Prince of this World, could find nothing in him to except against.*
- Luk. 10. 18.** 6. His returning into Galilee, and gathering Disciples, where we have the distinct calling of Andrew, and Peter, James, and John, and afterwards of Mathew from the receipt of Custom, to be his followers. 7. His sorting of them. Twelve he ordained by name, that they should bee with him, to be sent forth to Preach; and seventy others, he appointed to goe two and two before him, to such places as he himselfe would come.
- Mat. 9.**
- Mar. 3. 14.**
- Luk. 10. 1.**
- Sermons.** 7. Of his Sermons upon these preparations; (to omit other)
- Math. c. 5. 6. 7.** we have in Saint Mathew 1. His Catechetical, Cap. 5, 6, 7. declaring the qualifications of those that aime at blessednesse, and the meanes that lead unto it. 2. His *Conscio ad Clerum* c. 10. or Sermon to the Clergy, instructing them, what to doe, how to teach, and what to expect. 3. *Conscio pro Clero*, his Sermon in the behalfe of the Clergy, wherein he justifieth Iohn Baptist, and his Doctrine, taxeth perverse, and censorious hearers, and inviteth the mecke and lowly in heart, to come unto him, and undergoe his yoake. 4. His popular Sermon, to the promiscuous Multitude c. 13; concerning the diverse effects of the Word Preached; the pretiousnesse of it being embraced, and the strict account that is to be given of it. 5. His *Irenicon*, or Sermon for composing differences, wherein the authority of the Church is asserted, & a heavy doome denounced against such as slight it, and will not be drawn by Gods forgiving us to forgive their Brethren. 6. His *Elenctical*, or Sermon, of Reproofe against the Hypocriticall Scribes and Pharisees c. 23. Whose true Doctrine notwithstanding he will not have rejected, through hatred or prejudice to their Persons, but their Arrogancy to be avoided, and their pretences of Religion, for their own wicked ends, to be detested. 7. His *Propheticall* of the destruction of Ierusalem, the end of the World, and the day of judgement, with the manner of it.
- Ib. c. 10.**
- Ib. c. 11.**
- Ib. v. 30.**
- Ib. 13.**
- Ib. c. 18.**
- Ib. c. 23.**
- Ib. c. 24.**
- 25.**
- Miracles** 8. His Miracles follow to back his Sermons, of which some

Interval. 7. §. 1. The Life of our Saviour 33

Some have pitcht upon 34. others have reckoned 57. all may be disposed according to the places in which they were performed. As 1. in Galilee. The turning of Water into Wine. The disposing the Woman of Canaans Daughter. The curing of one Deafe, that had an impediment in his speech, by putting his fingers into his eares; and touching his tongue with his little. 2. In Capernaum, The curing of a Noble mans sonne, at a great distance, Of the Paralytique that was brought in a bed, and let down through the rooffe of the house before him, Of the raising of Jairus daughter, &c. 3. Beyond Jordan, The disposing of a Legion of Devils, and sending them into the heard of Swine. 4. On the Sea, In commanding the wind and waters; Walking on the Waters; Assembling the Fishes at his pleasure to be taken; whereof one brought mony in his mouth to pay tribute. 5. In the Wildernesse By feeding 5000 with five Barlie loaves, and two fishes, and 4000 at another time, in the like miraculous manner. 6. In Judea, The raising of the Widows sonne of Naim, and of Lazarus, when he stunk in his grave, are Wonders never elsewhere heard of. 7. And lastly in Jerusalem, The quitting of the impotent man at Bethesda, of his eight and thirty years languishing: The opening of the eyes of him that was borne blind, with the like; which to these places may be referred.

9. These were intermixed with his Conferences, distinguishable by the parties conferred with: So we have his discourse with 1. Nicodemus, of Regeneration, and Salvation, by his lifting up, from the biting of the old Serpent, as the Israelites were cured by Moses Serpent in the Wildernesse. 2. With the Woman of Samaria at Jacobs Well: concerning the coming of Messias, and Gods spirituall Worship. 3. With the Pharisees, of Traditions, Sabbath, and the Author of his Doctrine, and Miracles. 4. With the Sadducees, concerning the Resurrection. 5. With the Lawyers, about the First and Greatest Commandement, and Who may be tearmed our Neighbour. 6. With the People, touching the Bread of Life, and spirituall Manna, and their senseles-

Simon de cas-
sia.
Salmemon.
A Lapid.
10. 2.
Math. 15.
Math. 7.
10. 4.
Mar. 2.
Math. 9.
Mar. 5.
Math. 17.
10. 6.
Math. 14. &
15.
Luk. 7.
10. 11.
10. 5.
10. 9.
Conferences.
10. 3.
Ib. 4.
Math. 15.
Ib. c. 22.
Luk. 10.
10. 6.

54 The Life of our Saviour. Intervl. 4. 4.

Math. 20.
Mac. 10.

Sufferings.
Math. 26.
Mac. 14.
Luk. 22, v. 52.

Luk. 23.

Jo. 19.

Triumphs.
Colloſſ. 2. 15.

Act. 1:

Jo. 20.
Math. 28.

neſſe, in not acknowledging the Meſſias. 7. With his Diſciples and followers, affecting ſupremacy, and being diſheartened at his low condition, and foretelling them of greater ſufferings that ſhould fall upon him.

10. Theſe ſufferings he endured. 1. In Gethſemane when he was in his greateſt Agony, exceeding ſorrowfull, very Heavy to the death, prayed, and his ſweat was as it were, great drops of blood. 2. In his apprehending, by the Chiefeſt Priests, Captaines of the Temple, Judas, and the rſcall multitude. 3. In the Eccleſiaſtique Conſiſtories of Annas, and Caiaphas. 4. In Herods Court by Jeerings and Mockings, and returning him to Pilate in a robe of Scorne. 5. Under Pilates hands, where he was tumultuouſly voted to bee crucified, againſt the Judges acquitting of him, and a ſeditious Murderer accepted before him. 6. In this Crowning with thornes, ſitting upon, ſcorging, and being burthened with his own croſſe, by the executioners, after his condemnation. 7. In his torments on the Croſſe, by mockings, revilings, relieving only with Gall and Vineger, piercing his ſide after he was dead. When the Heavens put on their blacks, the earth ſtaggered, the Rocks rent, the graves opened, the Temples waile was torne from the top to the bottome, at ſuch transcendent Impieties, for continuall remembrance of which we have the Sacrament, inſtituted ſolemnly by himſelfe at his laſt Supper.

11. And vpon this Conſummation eſt, or Finiſhing, ſucceeded his Triumphs. 1. Over Principalities and Powers of darkneſſe, by ſpoyling them and ſhewing them openly. 2. Over the Grave and Death by his Reſurrection. 3. Over all oppoſitions and Impediments, by his forty daies converſing with his Apoſtles, in tenne infallible apparitions, inſtructing them in thoſe things that pertaine to the Kingdome of God. 4. In giving them full Commiſſion to teach, and liſt all Nations by Baptiſme, In the name of the moſt Sacred Trinitie, Father, Sonne, and Holy Ghoſt, and to remit and retaine finnes, by vertue of the Holy Ghoſt, which he breathed upon them. 5. In trampling the World under foot, by his Glorious

glorious *Ascension*. 6. Ruling in the midst of his, and his
 enemies by the rod of his strength, as he sits at the
 right hand of the Father. 7. And last of all, by sending of the
 Holy Ghost, to furnish his *Apostles* and their *Successors*, for the
 propagating of the *Gospel*, to the utter dissolving of all the
 works of Satan, and his incessant *Machinations*. The ridicu-
 lous parallell of *Apollonius Tyaneus* with our Saviour, by *Hie-*
rocles, and the malicious exceptions of R. *Nizachon* against
 his doings and Miracles, are fully answered, by *Eusebius*,
 and *Monster*, in *Math. Hebraice*.

Psal. 110.

12. About this fulnesse of Time, in our Saviours being up-
 on earth appeared. 1. The great Wits for Poetry, *Virgill*,
Ovid, *Horace*, &c. for Oratory *Cicero*, for History *Salust*,
Livy, *Trogus Pompeius*, *Strabo* the Geographer. 2. Trium-
 phant Warriors, *Pompey*, *Julius Caesar*, *Augustus*. 3. No-
 torious Impostors; *Simon Magus* who proclaimed himselfe
 to appeare, as God the Father to the *Samaritans*, God the
 Sonne to the *Jewes*, and God the Holy Ghost to the *Gentiles*.
Theudas a *Magitian*, that mis-led a multitude, to passe over
Jordan, which he bore them in hand, should divide it selfe,
 but himselfe and those with him, were all slaine or scattered.
Judas of *Galilee*, who would not indure to pay *Tribute*, or
 acknowledge any Lord: which some make the reason that
 our Saviour and his *Apostles*, were so punctuall against this
 madnesse, least they should be thought such *Galileans*, as fa-
 voured *Rebellion*. such a one was *Barchochebas*, afterward a
 fatall Comet, who with his new light was the destruction of
 50000 of his followers. 4. Silencing of Oracles, as that of
Delphus, where *Augustus Caesar* urging the *Divell* for an
 answer, was told that an *Hebrew child*, had stop'd his
 mouth, and sent him with a *Mittimus* to Hell, and there-
 fore he might spare labour or cost to consult with him any
 more. The like was the Lamentation for the death of the
 great God *Pan* in *Plutarch*. 5. The discovery of the *Abomi-*
 nation of the *Idoll Priests* in *Rome*, upon the abusing of the
 noble *Matrone Paulina*, by *Decius Mundus*, whom hee
 could not bring to his Lure by mony, but had his will of, un-
 der

Gal. 4.

Concurrents.

Irenaeus. l. 1.

Act. 5. 36.

Euseb. E. H. l. 4. c. 6.

Dioncassius. in Hadriano.

Peucer de Oroculis.

56 The Life of our Saviour. *Interval. 7.*

Joseph. Ant.
l. 18. c. 4.

der the maske of *Anubis*, to which *Dogs head* she was devoted, which was the destruction both of those bawdy Priests and Temple. 6. The expelling of *Players* from *Rome* for the like villanies. And 7. the fall of *Sejanus*, *Tiberius* great favorite, with the disgracefull and horrible execution of his *Sonne* and *Daughter*.

INQUIRIES.

Euseb. Eccles.
Hist. l. 1. c. 24.

Suidas in ver.
bo *Jesus*.

Eccles. Hist.
l. 1. c. 14.
Antiq. l. 18.
c. 4.
Euseb. Eccle-
siast. Hist. l. 1.
c. 12.
ib. c. 7.

Set forth by
Ludovicus de
Dieu in the
Persian
tongue and
Latine, with
Animadversi.

3. Whether

1. *Protoevangelium Jacobi*, and the Book of our Saviours Infancy, be altogether fabulous?
2. The Epistle of *Lentulus*, describing our Saviours feature of body, or that of *Pilate* to *Tiberius* concerning his miraculous Acts, may passe for currant?
3. The story of *Jesus* registring amongst the Priests, under the title of the *Sonne* of *God*, and *Mary* the *Virgin*, in *Suidas*, be of any credit?
4. *Agbarus* letter to him, and his answer to *Agbarus* in *Eusebius*, may be taken for truth?
5. *Josephus* Testimony concerning the Divine carriage of our Saviour, and pious conversation of *John Baptist*, may be suspected for an Addition of the Christians?
6. The *Eternall Gospel*, invented by *Cyrillus* a Monke, to uphold the Papall tyranny, heresies and Idolatry, tended to the extinguishing of Christianity?
7. The mixt Gospellof truth and trash, tendred to *Achar* the great Magul, by *Xaverius* the Jesuite, to informe him in Christianity, be not Impudent and abominable?

SECT.

SECT. II.

Hierarch. Apostolicall.

THE Evangelicall Hierarchy, was seconded by the Apostolicall, That containes the *Acts* of the Apostles, and their Fellow-labourers, for the first Planting and sowing of the Christian Church, composed of Jewes and Gentiles.

These *Acts* were performed by them either

At their being together at Jerusalem, immediately upon the Holy Ghost's descension.

After their scattering by reason of the persecution, and their mission or designation to their severall places.

1. They solemnly chose *Mathias* into the place of *Judas* the Traitor. Act. 1.
2. They are inspired by the visible descension of the Holy Ghost, whereupon *Peter* made that first Sermon, whereby he gained to the Church about 3000. lb. 2.
3. *Peter* and *John* cure a Cripple, at the Temples Beautifull Gate, whereby at a second Sermon, the number is made 5000. lb. v. 14.
4. They are thereupon imprisoned, and after convened before *Annas* and *Caiaphas*, *John* and *Alexander*, but passe unpunished by reason of the People. A publique thanks-giving is made for it, and contribution, that no want might be amongst the Poore beginners, which might make them shrink from their profession. lb. 4.
5. *Ananias* and *Saphira*, are Miraculously stricken H

3 Being yet together.

strucken dead, for the lying dissimulation.

6. The *Apostles*, continue to doe Miracles, whereupon they are imprisoned, but are delivered by an *Angell*, had before a Council, but escaped with an ordinary beating and threatening, by the wise advice of *Gamaliel*.

7. A murmuring ariseth of the *Gracians*, against the *Hebrews*, for neglecting of their *Widdowes*: seaven *Deacons* are chosen to pacify it, amongst whom *Steven* proves eminent for his zeale and abilities, which cost him a stoning, but gained him the Primacy of *Martyrdom*.

Ib. 6.

Ib. 7.

4. After their separation, or scattering; are especially remarkable, the Lives and doings of the

1. 12. *Apostles*.
2. 70. *Disciples*.
3. 7. *Deacons*.

5. These *Apostles* were,

1. *SIMON PETER*, termed also *Cephas*, who was sent by the rest of the *Apostles* with *John*, from *Ierusalem* to *Samaria*; to second *Philip*, who had there Preached *Christ*. 2. There he discovered, and confounded *Simon Magus*, and thence returnes to *Ierusalem*. 3. Thence going againe abroad, to visit and confirme the Churches, he arrives at *Lidda*, where he cures *Aeneas* of the *Palsey*, and, at *Ioppa*, raiseth *Tabitha* from the dead, and afterwards he staid many daies with *Simon a Tanner*. 4. In that *Tanners* house, he had the vision of the sheete, of cleane, and uncleane creatures, clapt together. 5. From thence was directed by the spirit to goe to *Cornelius*, whom he Baptiseth with his Family, and Friends, and so returnes the second time to *Ierusalem*. 6. Then, being questioned for

Act. c. 8. d.

Ib.

Ib. 9.

Ib. 10.

Interval 7. §. 1. Hierarch. Apostolicall. 59

for his going to the *Gentiles*, gives a satisfying answer: *Ib. 11.*
 and is taken afterward, and imprisoned by *Herod Agrip-*
ta, but is freed by an *Angell*. 7. After that we find no *Ib. 12.*
 more of him, till he gave his *suffrage*, in the *Councell* at *Ast. 15.*
Jerusalem. 8. From thence going into *Antioch*, is repro-
 ved by *Saint Paul* to his face, for *dissimulation*. 9. After- *Gal. 2. 21.*
 ward what course he took the *Scripture* mentioneth not.
 only we have two *Epistles* of his; the first (as tis thought)
 from *Babylon*; the second mentioning *Saint Pauls* *Epi-*
stles, and the abuse of them by diverse. 10. His being *2. Pet. 3. 16.*
 at *Rome* cannot be proved, or that he left any more writ-
 ings behind him, besides those two *Epistles*, which make
 rather against *Papery* then any way countenance it. His
 life written by *Xaverius* in the *Persian* Language; and
 translated by *Ludovicus de Dieu*, is fraught with impu-
 dent fables, (as his soliciting the blessed *Virgin*, to inter-
 cede to *Christ* for pardon; of his thrice denying of him, and
 our *Saviours* making him and his successors his *Vicars* here
 on earth, and the like) as appeareth in the *Animadversions*
 upon it. *S. Marke* is reported to be with him at *Rome*,
 where he wrote his *Gospel*, (some say) in *Latine*; the O-
 riginal yet remaining in *Venice*, afterward translated
 into *Greece* by himselfe: but this is only *Jesuiticall* *Tradition*
 who make *Marke* the *Evangelist*, *S. Peters* convert, dif-
 fering from *John Marke*, that accompanied *S. Paul*, which
 the *Scripture* mentioneth.

2. *ANDREW*, was first a Disciple of *John Baptist*, then *Ib. 40.*
 (upon his testimony) a follower of our *Saviours*; to whom
 he brought his brother *Peter*. 2. He is sayd to be the A-
 postle of the *Scythians*, *Sogdians*, and *Dacians*, to be Cru-
 cified by *Ageas* King of *Edeffa*, and buried at *Parras* in
Achaia.

3. *JAMES* of *Zebedee* was the first of the *Apostles*, that *Ast. 12.*
 suffered *Martyrdom* under *Herod* in *Jerusalem*, and there was
 buried, his bones were sayd to be translated after-
 wards to *Campostella* in *Spain*, where pilgrims make su-
 perstitious journeys to visit them.

60 Hierarch. Apostolicall. Interval. 7. §. 1.

4. JOHN his Brother, was the Disciple whom Jesus loved; and joynd in Commission with Peter, to confirme the converted Samaritans by Philip. 2. 'Tis sayd that he was put into a vessell of boyling Oyle at Rome, in Domitians time; which did him no hurt. 3. It is certaine, he was banished into Patmos, where he wrote his Revelation; and after his returne to Ephesus, his three Epistles, and Gospel; which was published by Gaius his Host, and Deacon.
4. Some think he slumbereth yet under the earth at Ephesus; where he made his own Grave, and in a manner interred himselfe; out of which he Preached. More probable is that of his recovering of a publike Thiefe, who after was made Bishop.
5. PHILIP of Bethsaida, Preached (as 'tis thought) the Gospel in Phrygia, and lyeth buried at Hieropolis.
6. BARTHOLOMEW is sayd to have gone as farre as India, and to have Preached, where some say he was cudgelled to death; some, Crucified, some, that he was slayne alive: some, that he was Beheaded: But Peter de Natalibus affirms that all these tortures were inflicted on him, successively. Father Ambrose Chircher, (a great traveller of late in the Easterne parts) tells us of a Tradition they have in China, that one Olo Puen was brought thither from Judea in the Cloudes, and Preached Christianity amongst them, whereof he left 27 Tomes behind him, more ('tis to be thought) then can be shewen of S. Bartholomew.
7. THOMAS is reckoned the Apostle of the Parthians, Medes, and Persians, where he was slaine with a dart and lies buried.
8. MATHEW wrote the first Gospel, (some think in Hebrew) It is not known who translated it. 2. He is said to have been entertained; by the Eunuch of Quere Candace in Aethiopia, where he preached the Gospel; converted the People and was Married.
9. JAMES of Alphaeus otherwise called Oblias, or Justus, succeeded James of Zebedee in the Bishoprick of Jerusalem,

Rev. 1. 9.

Euseb. Eccles. Hist. l. 3. c. 20.

Vicars in P.
22.

Grotius.

Agg.

Interval. 7. 4. 2 Hierarch. Apostolicall. 61

Jerusalem. 2. Concludes the Councell there as President, notwithstanding the presence of Peter. 3. Leaves a Catholique Epistle for the animating of Faith by *Workes*. 4. Was Martyred at Jerusalem, after he was throwne down from a Pinnacle of the Temple, by a fullers club.

10. *LEBBEUS* aliàs *Thaddæus*, or *Judas* surnamed *Barsabas*, the Brother of *James*, from him we have an Epistle to the same purpose with the 2^d of *S. Peter*. 2. He was made commissioner with *Silas*, to carry the Councells of Jerusalem's decrees to them of *Antioch*. He is said to have gone to King *Agbarus*, of *Edeffa*, and to have cured, and converted him, and his, according to the Letter of our Saviour, returning an answer to a Letter of *Agbarus* first sent unto him. And there he lies buried.

Math. 10.
Act. 2.
Act. 15. 22.

11. *SIMON* the *Ganaanite*, or *Zelotes*, is said to have done somewhat in *Africke*, to be crucified in *Breittannia*, (saith *Dorotheus*) *Volaterrane* calls it *Betani*, *Peter de Natalibus*, *Bethania*, which is most like that (if he were Bishop as some say of Jerusalem) he might there suffer.

Euseb. Eccles.
Hist. 1. 1.

12. *MATHIAS* came to be an Apostle by election, into the place of *Judas Iscariot*, who is reported to have slaine his Father, married his Mother, and betrayed his Master. 2. His Diocesse fell out to be *Æthiopia*, about the Haven *Hissu*, and the River *Phasis* amongst *Meneagers*, where he dyed. All which Relations may be noted for Monkish evaporations. To these Twelve, may be added.

6. *St. PAUL*, first *Saul*, a persecutor, then taken off in a miraculous manner by *Christ's* call from heaven. 2. whereupon he lyes three daies at *Damascus* in an extasie, at what time ('tis thought) he was rapt into the third Heaven, and made *disciple* taught by *Christ* himselfe; then restored to his sight, and Baptized by *Ananias*. 3. From thence he goes into *Arabia*, and having spent there three years in Preaching, returns to *Damascus*, but hardly thence escapes in a Basket: and comes to *isophtus* to see *Peter*, or con-

Act. 9.
2. Cor. 11.
Gal. 1. 18.

62 Hierarch. Apostolicall. Interval. 7. 8. 9.

ferre with him in *Ierusalem*, after *James* of *Zebedeas* Martyrdome, and a little before the imprisoning of *S. Peter*. 4. But having notice in a vision that it would be bootlesse, and dangerous for him to stay there longer, he betakes himselfe to *Tarsus* his own Countrey, the *Metropolitane* City in *Cilicia*, but staid not long there, before *Barnabas* came to fetch him away to *Antioch*, the chiefe City of *Syria*, to help him in his charge, which the Church of *Ierusalem* had there designed him, for confirming of those *Gentiles* which some of the dispersion of the *Iewes* had formerly instructed. 5. This they performed with that Alacrity and successe, that, from *Antioch*, we had first the name of *Christians*. Thither when *Agabus* had repaired to them, and Prophecied of a Dearth at hand, they were sent with a Collection, by the Church of *Antioch*, to help the poore Brethren in *Ierusalem*. Thence returning, they brought *John Marke* with them. 6. Not long after both of them, by expresse command of the Holy Ghost, (after Prayers and imposition of hands) are dispatched (taking *Marke* with them) to that Bienniall Circuit; wherein *Sergius Paulus* Proconsul of *Paphus* was converted, *Elymas* Bar-Jesus confounded many Cities and Countries blessed by the light of the Gospel. *Paul* at *Listra* stoned, where a little before he had been (with *Barnabas*) deified. Notwithstanding under Gods protection (having gotten *Titus* with them instead of *Marke*, which went to *Ierusalem*) they returned againe to *Antioch*. 7. There a quarrell then being set a foot; by some *Παρισιαιωται* false Brethren, concerning the Abrogation of *Jewish Ceremonies*, he passed to the Councell of *Ierusalem* where the businesse was decided; And then returnes to *Antioch*, where he made bold to reprove *Peter*. 8. Then makes a journey with *Silas* into *Asia* to confirme the Churches, a little before there by him planted. 9. That being done, he comes from *Troas* over into *Europe*, visits *Macedon*, *Thessalonica*, *Corinth*, *Athens*, *Athais*. 10. At length returnes to *Ierusalem*, is there Apprehended. Thence sent to *Cesaria*, answers before *Felix*, *Festus*, and *Agrippa*, appeales to *Cesar*, is sent thence to *Rome*, escapes in the journey Shipwrack, and

Act. 11. 19.
20. 26.

Act. 13.

Gal. 24.
Act. 15.

Ib. v. 11.

Act. 25. 26.
27. 28.

and the *Viper* in *Malta*. 11. Gets from thence opportunity to make an excursion to *Plant*, and confirme Churches: Returns againe to *Rome*, and is Martyred; (as 'tis thought) under *Nero*. 12. Companions he had of his Travels and Preaching: *Barnabas*, *Luke* the Physician of *Antioch*, from whom we have the excellent Gospel, and the *Acts* of the Apostles, dedicated to *Theophilus*, who converted to Christianity, converted his house to be a Church. Marke the Evangelist, *Silas*, *Timotheus*, *Titus*, *Aquila*, and *Priscilla*: And in his European journey, *Sopater*, *Aristarchus*, *Secundus*, *Gaius*, *Tychicus*, and *Trophimus*. 13. We have fourteen Epistles of his; some written to whole Churches, some to particular Men: some before his Bonds, some in them: in this order. Before his Imprisonment; two to the *Thessalonians*, one to *Titus*, one to the *Galatians*; two to the *Corinthians*, one to *Timothy*, one to the *Romans*. In his Imprisonment, one to the *Philippians*, one to the *Colossians*, one to *Philemon*, one to the *Ephesians*, one to the *Hebrews*, and last of all, a second Epistle to *Timothy*. 14. That Epistle of his to the *Laodiceans*, is meetly Imaginary, & those between him and *Seneca* forged. The subscriptions for *Timothy* and *Titus* being Bishops of *Ephesus* and *Crete*, are carped at only by Wranglers, nothing of moment brought against them.

7. For the seventy Disciples, we have their Commission from our Saviour, *Luke* 10th but not their names. *Peter de Natalibus* tells us of two old Catalogues of their names, which he found in *Rome*, under the name of *Dorotheus* Bishop of *Tyre*, the one in *Greece*, the other in *Latine*: But just exceptions lye against both. 1. They disagree one from the other. 2. In stead of 70. the *Greece* have 72. 3. In both *Cesar* (perchance *Nero*) is made a Disciple, and Bishop of *Dyrachium*, as *Philip* and *Alexander* the Great, are made by some, our Saviours Ancestors. 4. *James* and *Cephas* (the same with *Peter*) are degraded from Apostles to be Disciples. 5. *Lazarus* is the last of the ranke, Bishop of *Marsilia*, but whether the Beggar, or the Gentleman of *Benania*, it appears not.

Tarrick Schi-
kardi. &c.

64 Hierarch. Apostolicall. Interval. 7. & 2.

Ecclesiast.
Hist. l. 1. c. 13.

See Eusebius
in English.

not. 6. Eusebius plainly saies that the Catalogue of the 70 Disciples is no where to be found. Petrus de Natalibus Volatran, and Demochariu, who would take upon them to perfect the Catalogue of Dorotheus, dissent from him, and agree not amongst themselves, as it appears in Meresith Hammers Collection in his Preface to Dorotheus.

8. More certainty is of the seaven Deacons, A&. 6. who were Ordained by prayer and laying on of Hands, to make a speciall provision for the poore.

These are named to be,

1. STEPHEN, whose disputations, we have with the 1. Libertines, 2. Cyrenians, 3. Alexandrians, and 4. Cilicians. 2. His Apologetique Sermon before the High Priest, and people. 3. His patient and comfortable undergoing the first Martyrdom, A&. 6. 7. with him 'tis said that

2. NICANOR suffered, besides other 2000 Christians (saith the Greek Dorotheus) but two only are found in the Latine.

3. PARMENAS perchance might be one of them; who is said to have dyed in the presence of the Apostles.

4. TIMON, hath not so much mentioned of him, but is left out of the Catalogues.

5. PROCHORUS, hath more put upon him then belongs unto him; that Foolish-Book of the life of S. John. Biblioth. Pat. Hirt. Tom. 1.

6. NICHOLAS is censured for prostituting his handsome Wife, to quit himselfe from suspicion of Iealousie, and thence to have given ground to the Sect of the Nicholaitans.

7. PHILIP called also the Evangelist, frightened (with the rest) by Stephens cruell usage, falls upon Samaria, and there converts them to the Faith; which Peter afterwards seconded. 2. Converts, and Baptizeth the Eunuch of Aethiopia. 3. Was rapt thence by the Spirit (as Elias was wont to be) and found afterward at Azotus. 4. Thence went Preaching to Casarea, where he spent (as it should seem) the remainder of his Life, having foure Virgin Prophetesses

to

Revel. 2. 6.

A&. 8.

A&. 11.

to his Daughters; where he entertained S. Paul in his passage towards Jerusalem.

Concurrent with these, are 1. *Prodigies*, forerunning the destruction of Jerusalem. 1. *Chariots*, and *Armies* seen in the Ayre. 2. A *Comet* like a flaming sword, perpendicular over the Citty. 3. At the *Passover* sacrifice an *Oxe* brought forth a *Lambe*. 4. The *Brasse gates* of the Temple flew open of their own accord, 5. And a voyce was heard, to say *Migrenus hinc*, 6. The Horrible *Factions*, *Famine* and *Sacking* of the City by *Titus*, and the infinite slaughter, of more then a Million of men. Of the often taken of Jerusalem. Vid. *Isaacson Pag. 31.*

2. Ill times in Rome by reason of the wickednesse, folly, and Pride of their Emperours, *Caligula*, *Claudius*, *Nero*. &c.



J

Inquiries.



INQUIRIES.

1. The twelve *Apostles* in an Assembly at *Ierusalem*, before their dispersing, contrived that *Symbol* which we call the *Apostles Creed*?
2. It be likely that if our *Saviour* had designed *Saint Peter* and his *Successors* to be *Heads* of the *Catholique Church*, as his *Vicars*; that himselfe when he breathed upon all the *Apostles* alike, or *S. Peter* in his *Epistles*, or *Saint Paul* to the *Romanes*, would have given no notice of it?
3. Whether
 3. *Antioch* having the first *Title* of *Christians*, should not be accounted the *Mother Church*, rather then *Rome*?
 4. It may be *Historically* convinced that *S. Peter* was either at *Rome*, or *Corinth*?
 5. *Saint Mathews* *Gospell* were first written in *Hebrew*, and *Saint Marks* in *Latine*?
 6. The *Epistle* to the *Hebrews* be *S. Pauls* and *Originally* written in *Greeke*?
 7. *Nicholas* the *Deacon*, were the beginner of the *Nicholaitans* which our *Saviour* professeth to hate. *Revel. 2. 9.*

A. II.

SECT.



SECT. III.

Good Bishops.

THE *Apostolicall Hierarchy*, being thus briefly represented. The *Ecclesiasticall* takes its turne.
 2. This we deduce by the descent of *Popes*, as being in the *Western Church*, not more certaine or sincere then others, but notorious.

3. Of these *Popes* are noted in *Peter Erab*, *Severinus*, *Binnus* and others, 1. Their *Lives*. 2. *Decretall Epistles*. 3. *Severall Decrees*. 4. *Councells* any way held in their times. To which may be added 5^{ly} *Bulls* occasionally sent forth by them.

4. Here it shall be sufficient, to touch their *Lives* and peculiar writings, that are known to be theirs, or are usually put upon them, in their distinct *Classes* or *rankes*.

- | | |
|------------|---|
| | 1. Good Bishops 32. |
| | 2. Tolerable Arch-Bishops or Patriarchs 33. |
| 5. These | 3. Usurping Nimrods 38. |
| rankes may | 4. Luxurious Sodomites 40. |
| be 7. of | 5. Egyptian Magicians 40. |
| | 6. Devouring Abaddons 41. |
| | 7. Incurable Babilonians 20. |

6. The good Bishops succeed in this order, for about the space of the first 300 years after the *Hierarchy* of the *Apostles*.

1. *LINUS*, a *Tuscan*, mentioned by *S. Paul* in the end of *An. D. 68* his second *Epistle* to *Timothy*, *Clement* (they say) was deputed by *Peter* to his *Chayre*, but he in modesty puts it off to *Linus* (saith *Giaconius*) and that not without Gods especiall disposing, that an ill example might not thence be taken, for any *Pope* afterward to chuse his own successor. 2. He

1. Cor. 11.

Biblioth P at.
Tom. 1. Hi-
erar. Collon.

needed not have decreed that *Woman* should not come into the Temple without a covering. *S. Paul* had taken order for that long before; and few Temples for the *Christians*, could be shewed in *Nero's* time, under whose first persecution it was likely this good man suffered. The two books put upon him of *S. Peters*, and *Pauls* sufferings, are disallowed by *Bellarmine*, and the most of that side; who agree not also upon his Successor.

An. D. 70.

Giacon. Plat.

2. *ANACLETUS*, an *Athenian*, into whose place some foist *Cletus* a *Roman*, and turne off this *Anacleus*, to follow *Clemens*: some make them to be all one, and thus take up the matter, that the same whom the *Romane Christians* call *Cletus*, the *Greekes* *Anacleus*: no certainty is here to be had. 2. In his time fell out the second persecution under *Domitian*, who caused *S. John* to be cast into a vessell of *Boyling Oyle*, out of which delivered untouched, he is banished into the Isle of *Pathmos*. This *Anacleus* with his *Primacy* could not helpe; neither

An. D. 62.

Colon. 1569.

1569. C. 11.

3. *CLEMENT*, the *Romane*, who should have been first after *S. Peter*, if his vote would have carried it, but now follows in the third place. Of him they forge, that he divided *Rome* into *Parish Churches*, but got not thereby a poore *Vicarage* hovell to shelter himselfe, from the Banishment of the Emperour *Hadrian*. 2. *S. Paul* acknowledgeth him (as most let it passe) for his fellow *Labourer* *Phil.* 4. 3. doubtlesse he busied himselfe in better employments, then the setting forth of *Masses*, *Vestures*, and such other Ceremonies. 3. *Lambertus Gruicrus*, hath cobled together such *Workes* as are fathered upon him, by the name of *Clementines*: which are tenne *Bookes* of his *Recognitions*, with an *Epitome* of them; containing the *Pilgrimages* and *Acts* of *S. Peter*; eight more of the *Constitutions* of the *Apostles*, beside 90 *Canons*, ascribed also to them, and five decretall *Epistles* of the same stamp. 4. Since which time his *Epistle* to the *Corinthians* (so much talked of by the *Ancients*) hath come to light, and is newly set forth in *Greeke* and *Latine*, with very Learned observations; of *M. Patrick Young*, *London* s i *Oxon*.

1633. 5. Notwithstanding the worth of this man, was condemned to hew Marble in the Quarries about the Euxine Sea, and at length with an Anchor about his neck therein drowned.
4. EVARISTUS, a Bethlemite (as Ciaconius would haue it) Hn. D. 110. for all this, was not terrified, for taking the place, whom we may think to have spent his time better, then in such beggerly constitutions, which are commonly put upon him; he is said to have been beheaded: and no better sped.
5. ALEXANDER, a *Romane* under Aurelian, though he be An. D. 118. said to have brought in the Confession, and use of Holy Water, for the purging of mens foules, and the driving away of Devils, upon which we have a merry Lecture of father Bus-
sakes.
6. SIXTUS then comes by our account in the first An. D. 130. place, whom the Greekes ternie Xystus, though he were a *Romane*. 2. He sent (they say) one Peregrine a Priest, to be Bishop amongst the *Gaules*, who desired it. 3. Aquila and Priscilla banished from Rome, by Claudius Aul. 18. are said to have continued to this mans time: And that Aquila to have translated the Old Testament, next after the 72, which will scarce hold. This man dying also a Martyr. left the Chayre to
7. TELESOPHORUS, the sonne of an Anachorite, (his hop'd begotten in Matrimony) who instituted Lem from a An. D. 139. former tradition of the Apostles, but unwritten.
8. HYGYNUS, the Athenian, a Philosophers sonne his successor, brought in Gossips in Baptisme, and set Justine Martyr, to make his Apologies for the Christians, whiles he made Cardinals. (as Ciaconius bears us in hand) and leaves
9. PIUS of Aquilea to settle the keeping of Easter upon the Lords day, which Hennis his brother (that is said to be the Author of the Booke intituled Pastor) and received from an Angel, that he should perswade all men to doe.
10. ANTOINETUS the Syrian that took his place brought An. D. 154. in the shewing of Priests Crampe. In his time Polycarpe

met *Marcion* in *Rome* and told him to his face, that he was the first begotten of the *Devill*.

An.D. 175. 11. *SOTER* a *Campanian* that followes, is reported to have been a very honest man, & to have ordained that *Marriages* should be Celebrated in publique, and solemnly with the consent of Parents.

An.D. 182. 12. *ELEUTHERIUS* that succeeded, was a *Grecian*. To him were sent by our King *Lucius*, *Helvanus* and *Meduanus*, to request him to supply him, with some faithfull Pastors, for the further instruction of his Subjects in *Christianity*. *Fugacius*, and *Damianus*, were the men that this Pope dispatched to him with his own Letters, in which he telleth the King that as *Christs Vicar*, he might settle matters for Religion within his owne Dominions. 2. To this Pope also *Irenaeus* is said to be sent from the Churches of *France*, to be resolved in some doubts, which *Heretiques* (then blustering every where) had cast in amongst them, But

An.D. 195. 13. *VICTOR*, a hott *African* his Successor, took more state upon him (by reason the stormes of Persecution in his time, were well blown over) and Excommunicated the *Easterne Bishops*, for not keeping *Easter* upon the same day with him. 2. This was resisted by *Polyrates* of *Ephesus*, and *Irenaeus* of *Lions*, and all the *Easterne Bishops*, in a full Councell of *Palestine*, who stood for the Tradition of *Saint John*, and *Philip* the Apostles; as they of the *West* did, on that they had, from *S. Peter* and *S. Paul*. This brabble was after agreed at the first Councell of *Nice*, where the *West Church* had the hand, and those that would not Celebrate *Ester* on *Sunday*, were termed *Quartadecimani*: *Victor* being thus *Victorious* leaves the *Chayre*, to

An.D. 203. 14. *ZEPHERINUS* a *Romane*. This man turned wooden *Chalices* into *Glasses*, because (as some fondly imagined) the pretious *Bloud* of *Christ*, should not soake into them, as it might into the *Wood*, went *Bare-footed* in imitation of our *Saviour*, and Gelded himselfe for the Kingdome of *God*. He Moderated in a Disputation between *Proclus* the

chiefe

these of the *Cataphrygians*, and *Caius*, that defended the right, Anathematizing *Tertullian*, and all others that stood out against him.

15. *CALIXTUS* of *Ravenna* that took his place, might not be so bold, by reason of the heavy *Persecution* under *Severus*, 2. yet he appointed (some say) the foure *Festivals*, continued amongst us to this day, but apprehended at length, suffered cruell *Martyrdome*, and made way, to

An. D. 221.

16. *URBANUS* a *Roman* of whom the *Pontificall* saies that he turn'd the holy *Vessels* into *Silver*, which might seem a matter of great difficulty in those *Savage times* under the least *Heliogabulus*. 2. *Origines* had the hard hap with this mans consent to be *Excommunicated* by *Demetrius* of *Alexandria* but himselfe escaped not *Martyrdome*, nor

An. D. 227

*Binius
Ciacon.*

17. *PONTIANUS* his Countryman, and Successour, who cast of the same *Cup*, in the Isle of *Sardinia*, where he was banished, leaving his place, to

An. D. 233.

18. *ANTERUS* a *Grecian*, that took care to have the *Acts* and *Monuments* of *Martyrs* to be *Registred*, by approved *Notaries*. Himselfe being added to their number by the Tyranny of the great *Cyclops Maximinus*.

An. D. 238.

19. *FABIAN* a *Roman* takes the place, by an unexpected *Election*, caused by the standing of a *Pigeon* on his head. 2. He is sayd to have *Baptized* the two *Philips*, that were *Emperiours*, and to have admitted *Origine* to his *Purgation*; He suffered under *Decius*, in the seventh *Persecution*.

An. D. 238

Ciacon.

20. *CORNELIUS* a *Roman* takes his place, but not without opposition of *Novatianus* a *Priest* of *Rome*, who accused *Cornelius* of *Hereſie*, for receiving those that had fallen into *Idolatry* upon their repentance. which the *Novatians* would not indure. 2. This side of *Novatian* continued long, in chusing Successively a *Pope* of their own, untill in *Celestinus* time, they were broken off. 3. Between this *Cornelius* and *S. Cyprian* passed many friendly *Epistles*, in which *Cyprian* stileth him familiarly his *Brother*. At last through the Tyranny of *Decius*.

An. D. 254.

incidi

Incidit in rigidos Presul Cornelius enses,
Saith Mantuan.

*Cornelius was none of those
Who Kings and Emperours depose.*

An.D. 256. 21. *LUCIUS* a *Romane*, in that heat of persecution, ventured upon the place, from which he was Banished, but returns soon againe. *Cyprian* in a loving Epistle gratulates his returne. The same commerce held between *Cyprian* and his successor

An.D. 258. 22. *STEPHANUS* also a *Romane*, as it appears in their mutuall Epistles, notwithstanding a difference grew between them concerning the rebaptizing of the Baptized by Heretiques; This *Cyprian* thought fit, but *Stephanus* would not indure. In the carriage of which businesse, *Stephen* bearing himselfe somewhat too high, is shrowdly taxed by *Firmilian*. He was Martyred by *Valerian*, and left his Sea to,

An.D. 161. 23. *SIXTUS* the second, an *Athenian*, whom *S. Laurence* to his power stiffly backed, 'till he was rosted on a Gridiron for his resolution. 2. From the grievousnesse of that times persecution, one *Paul* fled from *Alexandria*, and became the first *Hermit*, whose life we have in *S. Hierome*, with his Scollers *Hilarians*. 3. A booke of 430 sentences, in the third volumne of *Bibliotheca Patrum*, is ascribed by some to this man, but it falls out to be the worke of *Sixtus* the *Pythagorean*. His Countryman

An.D. 261. 24. *DIONTSIUS* succeeds him, in whose time *Cyprian* suffered Martyrdome; and *Paulus Samosatenu*, vexed the Church with his Pride and Heresy; which was to his power withstood by this Pope. 2 Who is also said to have converted *Triphonia*, the Empresse of *Decius*, and *Cyrilla* her daughter with 46000 more to Christianity.

An.D. 173. 25. *FELIX* the *Romane* that followed him, met with no happier times: in which notwithstanding, some are so forward to say, that he built Churches, and appointed Sacrifices for the Martyrs *Abort*. A Martyr he proved himselfe and so was his follower

26. EUTICHIANUS the *Tuscan*, who is reported to A.D. 275.
 we buried 342. Martyrs with his own hands. 2. He is said
 have first Blessed Grapes, and Beanes, and such like com-
 modities, upon the Altar, and to have buried the Martyr in
 iple vestimentis.

27. GAIUS of *Dalmatia* might have better done it, in re- A.D. 283.
 gard he was the Emperour *Dioclesian*'s kinsman: but for that
 sped never the better, neither *Gabinus* his brother, whose
 daughter *Susanna*, should have married *Galerius* the Empe-
 ror by the Appointment of *Dioclesian*, but she utterly refus-
 ed it, though it cost her her life.

28. MARCELLINUS the *Roman* that followed this
 was not so resolute as this *Virgin*, but through feare
 offered *Frankincence* to *Mars*; some say to *Isis*, and *Vesta*, ac-
 cording to that of *Mantuan*.

---- *victus formidine Christum*
Prodidit & plena Martis libavit acerra.

Daunted with feare, his Christ he did betray,
 And sacrific'd to *Mars*, as most men say.

for which he was question'd by the Councell of *Suessone*, as
 the *Traditors* were at *Cyrrha* in *Numidia*, for delivering the
 bibles to be burnt; but of this he soon repented, reproved
 the *Tyrant* to his face, and dyed a Martyr. His Countryman
 rece of his name,

29. MARCELINUS followes, and stood out constantly An.D. 304.
 against *Maximinianus* the *Tyrant*; for which he was doomed
 to keep *Beasts* in a stable, made of the house of *Lucina* a *Wid-*
 ow, who in pitty had entertained him. Thence he desisted
 not, to instruct those by writing, whom he could not by
 preaching, untill he ended his daies in that loathsome place,
 whom a *Grecian*

30. EUSEBIUS succeeded in the time of *Maximi-* An.D. 310,
 as fierce as any of the rest. This *Eusebius*, *Theodorus* ac-
 knowledgeth not to be *Pope*, neither *Marcellus*, but *Opta-*
 tus, *Augustine*, *Eusebius*, and others doe. 2. Some say the
 Crosse of Christ was found in his time at *Hierusalem*, by one

272. C. 1. *Judas a Jew, who thereupon became a Christian, but this be-
reaves Queen Helena Constantines Mother of that honour.
3. After much sorrow, and hardnesse indured by him, he
left his place to*

A.D. 312.

282. C. 1. A

Cicero.

292. C. 1. A

Baleus.

A.D. 315.

602. Imp.

In de Feris

602. C. 1. A

31. MILTIADES an African, otherwise called Mil-
chiades. In this mans time, Constantine the great is said to
have had that great victory against Maxemius, who was drow-
ned in Tybur, by the fall of the Bridge Milvian. To this Pope
Constantine gave the house of Plantius Lateranum, proscribed
by Nero, which hath continued to this day, by the name of
the Laterane Palace, and made him judge of the notable A-
frican controversy, between Cecilianus the Bishop of Carthage, &
Maininus the Donatist, concerning the giving up the Bibles
to be burnt. But others say, he dyed a Martyr, as all his pre-
decessors did, from the time of S. Peter. For his successour,
32 SYLVESTER a Romane, Was fetcht out from the
Mountaine of Soracte (where he had hid himselfe from per-
secution) to be Pope. 2. This man is said to have Baptized
Constantine the Emperour, (though Eusebius relate, that it was
done by Eusebius of Nicomedeia) who thereupon was cured of
a Leprosy, and erected S. Peters Church in Rome, himselfe
digging the foundation, and carrying away twelve baskets full
of earth in honour of the twelve Apostles, upon his Imperial
shoulders. And afterward, at the instance of this good Pope,
built many other Churches, consecrated to the honour of
Saints and Martyrs, made a decree for celebrating the Lords
Day instead of the Jewish Sabbath. 3. His donation with the rest
of his profuse liberality, summd up by Craconian, is incredible.
He appointed Sylvester to wear a Crowne of Gold, but he
contented himselfe with a Phrygian Miter. Now a Triple Dia-
dem, is thought scarce stately enough for his successors. 4. To
his time is referred the first famous generall Councell of Nice,
against Arius: he dyed peaceably in a good age. And shut up
the first order of Good Bishops.

2. With
Christ was found in him a new man

2. **W**ithin the compasse of this Intervall, we meet with especial Writers. 1. *Ignatius*, accurately set forth of late, by the most learned Primate of *Armagh*. 2. *Justine Martyr*. 3. *Clemens Alexandrinus*. 4. *Irenem*. 5. *Origen*. 6. *Tertullian*. 7. *Lactantius*, with *Arnobius*, *Cyprian* and others, who encountered the damned Hérésies of the 1. *Basilidians*. 2. *Valentinians*. 3. *Marcionites*. 4. *Montanists*. 5. *Encratites*. 6. *Gnostiques*. 7. *Novatians*. The Synods of *Ancyra* from purging the Church from such dross: Of *Sirouessa*, against Pope *Marcellinus*, that had through feare sacrificed to Idolls, Diverse for the setting of Easter to be kept uniformly, and the repressing of *Novations*. The most eminent was that of *Nice* against *Arius* and his faction wherein 318 Bishops condemned his Blasphemy against the deity of our Saviour, and laid the ground of that Creed that bears the name of that famous Councell. These troubles were ushered in by the tenne noted persecutions of the Heathen Emperours, which yeelded throughout all the *Romane Empire* & innumerable company of Martyrs, too many to be Canonized for any Calender.

K 2

INQUIRIES.



INQUIRIES.

1. That succession may conduce to the Popes Supremacy, which faultreeth and faileth in the first foundation?
2. The Decretall Epistles fathered on the first Popes, may be suspected to be the false ware of *Isidorus Mercator*.
3. It be likely that those Religious Popes, in such extreme persecutions, had liberty or list, to think on making *Cardinals* or *Gossips*, & introduce a rabble of beggerly Ceremonies?
3. Whether 4. *Damasus* and *Anastatius*, and such other Registers of the Popes Lives, be not suppositions Writers, or shamelesly falsified?
5. Those workes fathered on *Clemens Romanus*, set forth by *Lambert Gruter*, be not for the most part of a latter stamp?
6. The Mistery of Iniquity, began not to work in Pope *Victor*, when he excommunicated the Churches of the East, for dissenting about the time of keeping Easter?
7. The madnesse of the *Gnostiques*, *Valentinians*, *Arians*, *Novatians*, and the like, be not revived and set on foot agian by our Moderne Fanatiquess?

SECT. IV.

Tollerable Arch-Bishops.

THE Good Bishops, having thus sealed their profession with their Blood, in the front of Christs Army. The second file comes on.

Of { 1. Tollerable Arch-Bishops.
2. Patriarchs.

The Arch-Bishops are 19. for the time of almost two hundred years, in the ensuing order.

1. MARCUS a *Romane*, who for the small time he held the place, brought in the singing of the Nicene Creed, and the giving of the Pall, to the Bishop of Hostia; which afterward when other Bishops procured in like manner; they sweetly paid for; This Pall was to be of wooll, not of silke, or any other stuff, to signify the skinn of that lost sheepe, which our Saviour (by his example) taught to be fetched home, upon the good sheapheards shoulders from the Wilderness. His Countryman An. D. 336.

2. JULIUS had a longer time to doe more, In which Athanasius came to Rome, and was friendly entertained by him; where to give satisfaction of his doctrine, concerning the Trinity, he made that Creed which we have in our Liturgy, approved then by Julius, and his Clergy, and put amongst their Records; from whence it was after taken out; and published, to be generally received of the Church. 2. By his care also, it was ordained, that Protonotaries should be appointed to Register the passages in the Church. But Platinus complains that in his time, they were become so illiterate that some of them could scarce write their own names in Latine, being foisted into that place from the occupations, of Barres, and Parasites. Luke. 15: An. D. 336. Ciacon.

A.Dn. 352. 3. **LIBERIUS** a *Romane* that succeeds him, was not so constant: but either through *fear*, or *ambition*, subscribed to *Arianisme*, and *Athanasius* condemnation. 2. *Felix* was clapt into his place, who proved a *flouter man*, but *Liberius* recollecteth himselfe againe, and recovers his seat, in which he dies a *Confessor*, and leaves it to this

An.D. 358. 4. **FELIX** 2^d his fellow Citizen, who condescended to communicate with the *Arians*, though he were none himselfe, but afterward in a *tumult*, was made away by them. He made the second *Schisme* with *Liberius*, and therefore by some is left out of the *Catalogue of Popes*.

An.D. 367. 5. **DAMASUS** a *Spaniard* hardly got his place, being mainly opposed by *Urcinus*, who was elected by the adverse faction; After many *Bickerings*, and much *Bloud-shed*, *Damasus* carried it. 2. He was a great friend to *St Hierome*, who (as *Cicconius* stiffly maintaines) was made *Cardinal* by him first, by the title of *S. Anastatius*, and then of *S. Lawrence*. It appears by his procurement, *Hierome* much reformed the vulgar *Latine Edition*. 3. He ordered those should be accused, that put their money to Use, would pay no *Tithes*, and appointed *Gloria patri &c.* to close up every *Psalm*. 4. Some make him the author of the *Pontificall* containing the *Popes Lives*: this is certaine, that the *Luxury* of the *Clergy* was at a great height in his time; which gave occasion to the jest of an *Heathen Consul*, Make me *Pope* and I will straight turne *Christian*.

An.D. 385. 6. **SIRICIUS** a *Romane* that followed did lesse good. He excluded those that were twice *Married*, and admitted *Monkes* into *Holy Orders*. 2. The conceit he entertained of the merit of *Virginity*, made him fierce in prosecuting *Jovinian*. 3. In his time (but not by his meane, but by the good *Emperour Theodotian's*) the *Temple of Serapis* in *Egypt*, was demolished and the *Idoll* broken

An.D. 398. 7. **ANASTATIUS** of his own *Tribe* held on the same course. 2. He was carefull to repress the errors of *Origines*, the first that brought up the standing up at the reading of the *Gospel*. The doings of

Interval. 7. §. 4. Tollerable Arch-Bishops. 79

8. INNOCENTIUS the *Albane* are not of much great note, notwithstanding he was a great stickler against the *Pelagians*. 2. In his time *Alaricus* plundered *Rome*, but *Innocentius* was then at *Ravenna*. 3. Some hand he seemed to have in the great conference then held in *Carthage*, between the *Orthodoxe*, and *Donatists*; set down by *Papirius Massonius* in *Binius*. The Grecian

9. ZOSIMUS did somewhat also that way, brought *Tapers* into the Church 2. Forbad *Clearks* to haunt *Alc-houses*, or *Tavernes*: gave way to

10. BONIFACIUS a *Romane*, the sonne of *Forcundus* a Priest. An.D. 419. + He was chosen in a *Hubbub*, being shrewdly opposed by *Eulalius* the *Deacon*, which made the fifth *Schisme*, saith *Onuphrius*. *Beda* in *Collecta in fine*, cites a Book of his *Miracles*; but none of them are now found Registered.

11. CÆLESTINUS a *Campanian* takes the turne after him. He is much to be commended, for sending *Germanus* and *Lupus* hither into *England*, *Palladius* into *Scotland*, and *Patrick* into *Ireland*; for the rooting out of the *Pelagian* Heresie.

12. SIXTUS 3d, a *Roman* that followes, was not so well employed; he was accused by one *Bassus*, for getting a *Nunne* with Child, but the matter was decided by a *Synod*, to *Bassus* his disgrace. 2. Much he was for building; and hereby got the title of the *Euricher* of the Church. 3. At the Emperesse *Eudoxias* instance, he made a *Holy-day*, for *S. Peters* Chaire: But all this could not keep out *Genfericus* from Plundering *Rome*. But

13. LEO the *Tuscan*, prevailed better, not only with the same *Genferick*, but also with *Astias*, whom he dissuaded from the sacking of *Rome*, which then lay at his mercy, This is attributed to the miraculous assistance of *S. Peter*, and *S. Paul*, who terrified the *Hunnes* whiles *Leo* spake unto him. 2. In his time, the horrible *Earth-quakes* were asswaged, that ruin'd many *Cities*, at the singing of a new *Trisagium*, with a Boy rap't up into the *Ayre*, learned of *Angels*, being this *Sandte Deu*, *Sandte fortis*, *Sandte & immortalis*.

Upon

80 Tollerable Atch-Bishops Interval. 73.

Upon the overthrow of *Aquileia* by *Atylas*, the *Venetians* set led themselves in the *Gulfe*, which now they have made so famous. 3. Some *Miracles* are attributed to this Man. His works are set forth in one *Volume* by the *Cannons* regular of *S. Martyn* in *Lovayne*, being 20 *Homilies*, and 110 *Epistles*, to be found in *Bibl. Pat. part. 5. p. 789.*

An.D. 461. 14. *HILARIUS*, (or *Hilarus* according to *Onuphrius*) of *Sardinia*, could not prevaile so much with *Odoacer*, & his *Heruli*, as *Leo* had done with *Atylas* and his *Hunnes*, but that *Rome* was sacked by their incursion. 2. Two things were notable in this mans time, the rectifying of *The Cyclus Pascatis*, or *Golden Number*, by *Victorinus* of *Aquiany*, and the bringing in of the *Litany* (which is yet retained amongst us) by *Menertus Claudius* of *Vienna*, for the averting of Gods heavy Judgments, and imploring his mercy. Whence we haue the *Rogation Weeke*, about the *Ascension*. 3. *Hilarus* is said also to have decreed, that no *Minister* should marry any other Woman but a *Mayd*, by which it appeareth that *Ministers*, might Marry, But

An.D. 467. 15. *SIMPLICIUS* the *Tiburtine* basied himselfe in no such simple matters. He built *Pallaces*, took upon him the *Jurisdiction* of the Church of *Ravenna*; decreed that none of the *Clergy* should hold a *Benefice* of any *Lay-man*: upon his edifying *St. Andrews Church* in *Rome* amongst other he had these invitatory Verses.

*Plebs devota veni, petq; hac commercia disce,
Terreno censu, regna superna peti.*

Come heare and learne you rout devout,
To purchase Heaven out of doubt.

An.D. 483. 16. *FELIX* the 3^d, the sonne of a *Romane Priest*, was not so stirring at home, notwithstanding he opposed the *Enonicon*, or proposall of union, by the *Greeke Emperour Zen*, to the great confusion of both *Easterne & western Churches*.

An.D. 491. 17. *GRASLIUS* (an *African Bishops sonne*) did more good in ordering the *Canon* of *Scripture*, and branding counterfeit Books, which passed before for *Authenticall*. 2. Bel-

larmine

Ermine and Beronius be of the opinion, that the Tract under
the name De duabus Christi naturis contra Eutychetum, be- Biblioth. Pat.
Colon 1618.
Tom. 5.
longeth to Gelasius Cyrenensis; not to a Pope, who would
ever have Justified Eusebius, whom he had otherwise cen-
sured for an Arian, nor speak against Transubstantiation. 3. A
large Catalogue of Cardinalls made by him, is Registered by
Liacinius, and the Dedication of St. Michael Church, the
Popes Patron, and the French Kings. Farre short of this
man came,

18. ANASTASIUS the second a Romane, that had An. D. 497.
his place; He notwithstanding presumed to Excommu-
nicate Anastasius the Greeke Emperour, (as Platina reports)
for favouring the Heretick Arius, whose Heresie after-
ward himselve favoured, & communicated with Photinus,
till at length with Arius he purged out his bowels into a
Privy.

19. SYMMACUS the Sardinian then is chosen, but An. D. 499.
not without great opposition of one Lawrence, which con-
tinued some yeares after. This Onuphrius makes the fourth
but Gioconius, the fifth Schisme. 2. No extraordinary mat-
ters were done by him, but that he took order with the
Stubborne Soule of one Paschasius, to be well chastized in
Purgatory after his death, as Gregory toucheth in his Moralls
Lib. 4. c. 40.

Contemporary with these were 1. The eminent Fa-
thers of the Latine Church, Ambrose, Hierome, Au-
gustine, and Gregory the great, and those of no lesse esteeme
in the Greeke, Athanasius, Basil, Nazianzene, with Chry-
sostome, which opposed themselves against the 2. Heresies
of the Arians (under whom the whole World groaned)
That denyed our Savioures God-head, and Manicheans that
rejected his word, together with the Pelagians who with-
stood his Grace, and Donatists who rent in pieces his
Church. In which confict they were backed, as before,
with the famous Councell of Nice to quell Arius: so suc-
cessively with the Generall Councell of Constantinople, a-

gainst *Macarian* denying the Deity of the Holy Ghost: and that of *Ephesus* that condemned *Nestorius* for his Blasphemy against our Saviour, and his blessed Mother, upon which followed the Council of *Chalcedon* against *Eurychus* confounding our Saviours Natures, to be handly with the rest distinctly in the History of Councils. 3. As also, of the Irruptions of the *Goths*, *Vandalls*, *Huns*, and *Herals* which heaped on masses of Martyrs.

INQUIRIES.

1. The giving of the *Pall* were first brought in by Pope *Marcus*, and belongs only to Arch-Bishops?
2. *Athanasius* Creed depend on the records of Rome, from whence it was set forth long after the framing of it in the time of Pope *Julius*?
3. *S. Hierome* were ever Cardinall or wore such a Hat as the Painters bestow upon him?
4. *Zozimus*, *Boniface*, and *Celastine*, forged a Canon of the Council of *Nice*, to justify their unjust claime of Appeals to the See of Rome?
5. *S. Augustin* with the rest of the African Bishops assembled in the Council of *Carthage*, that withstood them in it, dyed excommunicated by them for it?
6. The Rogation weeks and the *Leisny*, had its originall from *Claudius Memertus*, of *Vienne*?
7. Pope *Anastasiu* might legally excommunicate *Anastasiu* the Greeke Emperour?

SECT. V.

Patriarchs.

Much adoe hath bin to passe those nineteen fore-mentioned Popes, for Tollerable Arch-Bishops, more will be required to justify the fourteen following for good Patriarchs, of which,

1. **HORMISDA** of *Campania*, first had the title from **An.D. 514.** *Justine* the Emperour. He was so pert upon it, as to excommunicate *Anastasius* the Emperour, because he stood upon, that it was the Emperours part to command, and not to veyle Bonnet to Bishops.

2. **JOHN** the first a *Tuscan* that succeeds was a man of more excellent parts, and piety. As *Theodoricus* King of *Italy* had been the death of learned *Boethius*, and prudent *Symmachus*, so after he had sent this *John*, to *Justine* the Eastern Emperour, to intercede for the *Arians*, (which he did not according to his Instructions, but wrote to the Bishops of *Italy* to stand out for the truth) upon his returne he was sent to *Ravenna*, and there died of *Famine*, in a stinking and noysome Prison. Some strange things are related of this man, as that when he had once backt a Gentlewomans horse of *Corinth*, the *Nagge* (before gentle) would never permitt any after to ride him. That he restored to a blind man his sight in the gate of *Constantinople*, and that after his death he was seene by an *Hermit* with *Symmachus* his Companion, to throw the soule of the Tyrant *Theodoricke* the *Arian* into *Lipari* to be tormented. This mans hard hap deters not

3. **FELIX** the fourth, a *Sarinite*, to venture on his place **An.D. 526.** in his zeale was not so forward, to indanger much himselfe, he Excommunicated the Patriarch of *Constantinople*, far enough from him, and at home divided the chancell from

the Church, commanded *extreme unction* to be ministred to men a dying. *Benedict* the Father of Monks, *Priscan* the Grammarian, and *lital Denise* the maker of the Circle for Easter are said to be of this waps time, as

An.D.530. 4. *BONIFACE* the second of Rome was his successor but with much ado, being strongly opposed by *Dioscorus*, who dyed shortly in the quarrell, and so this sixth Schisme was appeased. 2. He endeavoured to establish a decree, that every Pope should chuse his successor, but it was so withstood by the Clergy, that he was faine to disannull it himselfe, And

An.D.531. 5. *JOHN* the second his Countryman, came not in by his chusing. 2. This man was surnamed *Mercury* for his eloquence; he had an Embassage sent unto him, with gifts from *Justinian* the Emperour, for condemning the Patriarch of Constantinople *Anthemius* the *Arian*. An Epistle of his concerning the Fathers, and *Sannes* equality. Is much commended. His successor and Contriman

An.D.534 6. *AGAPETUS* a Cardinalls sonne, was sent by *Theodosius* the Gothish King, to pacify *Justinian* the Emperour, who was highly offended for the death of the Noble and Learned Queene *Amalasunda*; upon his coming *Athemius* the Eutichian Patriarch was removed and *Menna* set in his place. There is a Confession of Faith directed by this *Agapetus* to *Justinian*. And a Tract of his againe to the Emperour, containing good Precepts of Government. He dyed at Constantinople, but was thence conveyed to Rome to be buried, where

An.D.536. 7. *SILVERIUS* a Campanian had his Chayre, Pope *Hermisdas*'s sonne, who was somewhat more then a Cardinall. This man was used hardly by *Theodora* the Emperesse, & *Annia Belisarius* wife, because he would not consent to the putting out of *Menna*; and restoring of *Anthemius* the Eutichean, the Emperesse favorite. For this refusal, he was depos'd himselfe, upon pretences that he dealt under hand with the Gothes, who then besieged the City. And

An.D.537. 8. *VIGILIUS* his underminer, was set in his place, and

made the seventh Schisme. But he had little comfort of his
just advancement, for being charged with breach of
promise by the violent Theodora, he was fetcht to Constanti-
nople, and there with a halter about his neck, drawn about
the streets, and thence banished. In returne from which he
died which made way for

9. PELAGIUS a Romane to take his place; in whose An.D. 556.
time Totilas besieged Rome, and wonne it. Notwithstan-
ding his disaster, this Pope was tampering to claime a Su-
premacy, not from Canons of Councels, or Apostolicall Ordina-
nce, but from Christ himselfe. It is said that by his In-
tercession he somewhat mitigated Totilas, But

10. JOHN the third his fellow Citizen, had better guar- An.D. 559.
ter from Narsise the Eunuch, who turned out the Goths, and
established John in his Chire. There is a decree of his in Gre-
gory's list. 99. c. Nullus, that cuts off any of the Clergy from
the Title of chiefe Priest, or universall Bishop.

11. BENEDICT a Romane also, that succeeded, fell An.D. 574.
in the time when the Lombards foraged all Italy, the griefe
whereof brought him quickly to his end, That

12. PELAGIUS the second might take his place, who being An.D. 579.
a Romane in the besieging of the City by the Lombards,
was made Pope, without Tiberius the Emperours consent,
which Election he sent Gregory to Constantinople for to ex-
cuse. The same

13. GREGORY a Romane succeeded next, He was termed An.D. 590.
Magnus, both for his extraordinary matters performed
by him, as also for his Learning, though he took the Pope-
dome upon him unwillingly, & first called himselfe Servus
servorum Dei. He sent Augustine into England, who spread
Christianity amongst the Easterne Saxons, (The most part
of them before being Pagans, whereas the Britanes had at
that time of his comming, seaven Bishops and an Arch-
Bishop. 3. He translated the Arch-Bishops Seat from London
to Canterburie. 4. Earnestly withstood the claime of Uni-
versall Bishop, against John of Constantinople. Playes the
Politian with Maurilius his Presbyter, and graced too
much.

much the *Traitor Phocas* that slew him .5. He is said to have
 staid a *Plague*, by carrying in procession the Image of the *Blessed Virgin*, and causing the punishing *Angel* to put up his
Sword. Also to have delivered *Trajan's soule* out of *Hell* by
 his prayers, and to have brought in *Candles* for *Candlemas*
 and added foure dayes to *Lent*. Besides to have cancelled his
 decree against *Priests marriages*, upon the finding of 6000 *Infants*
 skulls in a *Fish-pond*. 6. He is censured by some, to be
 the last of the good, but first of the bad *Popes*, To be signified
 by the *Angel*, flying between *Heaven* and *Earth*. For one that
 made many *Superstitious* orders which yet take place; but
 the good he appointed, were never well observed. For of the
Priests he complains, the *World* is full of them, and yet in
 the *Lord's Harvest* there are few *Labourers*. We take upon us
 the *Office* but discharge it who list, and I think no disservice
 to *God* can be shewed so great, as that which it toller-
 eth in *Priests*, for they are come now to that passe, that
 they see at him that lives humbly and continently, and takes
 better Courses then themselves, with which fall in those
 Verses of *Mantuan*,

Sordide Gregorii leges observat Egestas,

Que tenues servavit aquas & flumina summas

Grande & pingue pecus fundo versatur in Iona.

At sacri proceres qui lina capacia Petri,

Alvius immergunt, laqueum genus omne natantum.

Poor *Curats* only keep *Pope Gregories* lawes,

And fish in Rills, or Rivers surface sweepes

But fatter fish and Cows escape their pawes

Mudding themselves in Coverts of the deepe.

Now our Priests sinke S^r Priests larger Net,

And in the bottome what they find they get.

7. His works are set forth in one volume in diverse
Books. Containing upon *Job*; 35 *Books*, expolitions up-
 on the 7 *Penitential Psalms*, upon the *Canticles*, 22 *Homi-*
lies upon *Ezekiel*; 40 upon diverse *Gospels*. Of a *Pastoral*
Charge, upon the first of *King*. Answer to twelve *Questions*
 proposed

posed by *Aufine* of *Canterbury*, twelve bookes of *Epi-*
stles, and foure bookes of *Dialogues* & *Queen Theodolinda*
 confirme her, and terrify her *Husband* with the horrors
 another World. All which workes of his,

14. *SABINIANUS* a *Tulcan*, his successor would An.D. 604.
 be burnt, if he might have had his will: But *Petrus*
Abbas affirmed upon his *Oath*, that he often saw a *Dove*
 whispering of his ear when he wrote, which *Dove* is com-
 monly painted with him. This quarrell grew betwix *Gre-*
gory and *Sabinian*, for that *Gregory* freely bestowed *Corne*
 amongst the *Poore*, which *Sabinian* made them pay for,
 hereupon clamours arose against him, and he to justify
 himselfe, said that *Gregory* wasted im providently the *Re-*
venues of the Church to get himselfe applause, and persi-
 ded in such calumniations to wrong the dead, untill *Gregory*
 believe it who will appeared to him and knockt him on
 the head, whereof he dyed and so put a period to the
 tollerable *Arch-Bishops* and *Patriarchs*.

21. 12. 11
 12. 11. 11

IN these times may be taken notice of 1. *Hilary*
Bishop of *Poitiers*, a great stickler in twelve Bookes
 against the *Arians*: *Prosper* and *Fulgentius*, *S. Augustines*
 followers: *Grosius* the *Historian*: *Pristian* the notable
Grammarian: *Dionysius* *Exiguus* the *sealer* of the *Calen-*
dar. 2. The beginning of *Regular Monks* by *Benedict* an
Italian Abbot with his sister *Scholastica*. 3. The damnable
 exactions of *Atanasius* in the Councell of *Tyre*, & other-
 wise with the impostures of *Idolaters*, discovered in the
 demolishing of the Images of *Eithra* and *Serapis*, and the *Secr. l. 5. c. 26.*
 carries upon it in *Alexandria*, of all which it is sufficient
 have given a touch by the way.

INQUIRIES

INQUIRIES.

Mat. 16.
Joh. 21.

1. The Pope may justly challenge a Supremacy over all Bishops which is earnestly was opposed in John of Constantinople?
2. It were not a grosse oversight, to have neglected the urging of *Thou art Peter, and feed my sheep* [It In these Texts; it has been conceived that the Supremacy was granted by our Saviour to S. Peter, and the Popes his successors?
3. The Clergies withstanding Boniface the second's endeavour to name his Successor, were not prejudiciall to the Popes Infallibility?
4. Gregory the great were the author of the Books of *Dialogues*; ascribed to him?
5. He delivered *Trajanus* soule out of Hell by his Intercession?
6. *Sabinian* brought in the first use of Bells into Churches?
7. He were knockt in the head by *Gregorius* Ghost; for abusing and defaming him when he had gotten his place?

SECT.



SECT. VI.

Usurping Nimrods.

WEE have seen the best of the Tollerable Arch-Bishops, and Patriarchs, 38 Usurping Nimrods become their Successors, for about 250 years, in this order.

1. **BONIFACE** the third, a *Roman*. This man obtained of Phocas an adulterous *Assassine*, (who had most brutishly slaine his Master the Emperour *Martinus*) that Popish Supremacy, which to this day, is so much stood upon. 2. Then came the name of *Pope*, to be appropriated to the *Romane*, which formerly was usuall to other Bishops, and *Pohimus*, & *Iubemus*, We Will, and Command, not I beseech you Brethren, to be the stile of a Priest. This brought in the *Quere*, Rom. 13. that *Platina* scarce replyeth unto, *Quantum reddat Episcopatus non, Quod, eras, gascua, in ea sunt?* What is the Bishoprick worth? not, What opportunity is in it, to get soules? 3. Many strange Prodigies ushered in this supreme head of the Church. A Comet of a Stupendious magnitude, Sea Monsters, shewing themselves to the terror of many, and *Mahomets* publishing of his *Alcoran*, to make work, on both sides, for the faithfull to defend themselves. Here then is began the Kingdom of the Beast. Revel. 13. But this usurper continued not a years before he was forced by death to part with all his pompe to

2. **BONIFACE** the fourth another *Italian*, who set as good a face upon the matter, as his predecessor. He changed the Pantheon of mother *Cybele*, and the heathenish Gods to be a Fane for the blessed *Virgin*, and *Martyrs*, and thereupon instituted Whollan-day. 2. Turned his Fathers house into a Monastery, and endowed it with revenues, to fatten some Monks he might make use of. But amidst his priuaty

1551 day

endeavours, he leaveth his seat, and businesse to his successor,

An. D. 615.

Era Christiana, or year of the Lord.

Cicero.

.000 .01 .02

Amor .000 .01 .02

Ajla.

3. DEUS-DEDIT or *Theodorus* another *Romane*. This man ordered that *Gossips* should not marry. 2. Some say he was *Cardinall* of *St Johns*, and *St Pauls*, being styled by *Gregory* the first, who first brought in the account from the birth of *Christ*. He is reported to have cured a *Leper* with a kisse, yet in his time such a *Leprosy* rained, so disfiguring men, that they could not be knowne. And then, *Impious Cosses* of *Persia*, having gotten (as he thought) the *Crosse* of *Christ*, placed himselfe in the midst, that on the *Right-hand*, and a *Goat* on the left, in contempt of the *Trinity*, which he paid for afterwards.

4. BONIFACE the fifth comes in this mans roome, of the same Country. He did little worth the noting, but only priviledged *Murderers*, and *Thieves* (that took sanctuary) should not be thence plucked out, to suffer by the hand of *Iustice*. His Countryman

.000 .01 .02

A. D: 626

5. HONORIUS the first succeeds him. This Pope was censured by the third *Councell* of *Constantinople*, to be a *Monothelite*, but *Oniphrius*, *Ciriacinus*, *Bellarmino*, and *Barnim*, with diverse others of that side, labour to quit him.

.000 .01 .02

.000 .01 .02

2. He clothed *St Peters Church* with *Jupiter Capitolinus* coate, and instituted the feast of *Exaltation* of the *Crosse*, leaving

.000 .01 .02

A. D. 639

6. SEVERINUS a *Romane* to doe lesse, from whom *Isacius* the *Exarch* of *Italy*, took away the *Laterane* treasury to pay his *Souldiers*, for which *Severinus* severity dared not to *Anathematize* him, for *Popes* as yet were the *Exarchs* creatures, to was

.000 .01 .02

A. D. 641.

7. JOHN the fourth, a *Dalmatian* who with the remainder of the *Treasury* of the *Church*, redeemed some exiles of his Countrymen. 2. He busied himselfe more then need about the celebration of *Easter*, and the translating of *Martyrs*. Yet wrote into *England* against the *Pelagian* Heresy. 3. Under this *Pope* *hose*, *Robbarts* of *Embrary* placed two *Bishops* in one *See*, the one a *Cathillique*, and the other an *Asirian*.

ntere. 7. & 6.

Usurping Nimrods

91

A. D. 642.

8. THEODORUS a Grecian that followes him, was the Bishop of Jerusalem's sonne. He makes bold to deprive Pylus Patriarch of Constantinople, for the Heresy of the Acephales, who differed not much from the Monothelites.

A. D. 649

9. MARTIN the first an Italian that comes after him bestirres himselfe in decking of Churches, and appointing of Holy dayes, and commanding Priests to shave their Polls, and to keep themselves single. 2. For being too forward in deposing Paul the Patriarch of Constantinople, he was secht to Constantinople by Constantius the Emperour, and banished into Pontus, where he died. Bellarmine straines himselfe to justify this Pope against some imputations of the Magdeburgenses. But

De Rom. l. 4.

c. 12.

A. D. 654

10. EUGENIUS 1. the Romane that succeeds him, was lesse active, and sped better. Yet he would have Bishops to have prisons for their Priests, who were so bold with the Pope himselfe, that when his holinesse had received Hereticall letters, from the Patriarch of Constantinople, they threatned that they would interdict him, from saying Masse before he had burnt them,

A. D. 658

11. VITALIANUS his Countryman followes in a more troublesome time. Wherein Constans the Greek Emperour came to Rome, and after some complements of kindnesse, rises it, especially of the gay Pictures and rich statues. 2. Maurus Arch-bishop of Ravenna is excommunicated by this Pope, but returns the same kindnesse upon him againe. 3. Theodorus a Greeke, and one Hadrian an Affrican, are sent hither into England by him, to bring in the Latine service, being the year 666. just the number of the Beasts of which the word *κατήριον* and *εκατάστα* *ιτανα*, (by Bales reckoning) give a shrewd account. Monckery was much in request in this mans dayes. Which having a period, way is given to

A. D. 669

12. ADEO DATUS or Theodatus his Countryman, who formerly was a Monke and in the Popedome did little, besides the repairing of Erasmus Monastery in Mount Cassin, of which he had been. 2. He detested that Maurus

A. D. 669.

Cicero. C. 12.

M 2

Arch-

Arch-Bishop of Ravenna, should not have Christian buriall in regard he denyed to sleepe to the Sea of Rome, as Reparatus his successor did. 3. Earth-quakes Comett, and Tempests much amazed men in this mans time. Amidst which

A. D. 676.
Cicon.

13. DONUS the first, a Roman succeeds him: he so layes about him, that Theodorus Arch-Bishop of Ravenna, submits his Church unto him, upon a pet taken against his Clergy, for not affording him due attendance. Which Church before for standing out against Rome, was nicknamed by the Romanes *Allo*, or *Antocephalus*. 2. He made a Paradise of St Peters Church porch. 3. In this mans dayes, King Dagobertus soul of France being at the brimme of Lippari, to be thrown in by the Divell, was manfully rescued by St Denis, St Martine, and St Maurice, whom in his life time he had honoured. And Idelfonsus the Spaniard, for defending the blessed Virgins immaculatenesse, against some Heretiques of those times, was rewarded by that Patroneffe with a new coat for his labour. A Monke of Sicily,

A. D. 678.

Gen. dist. 19.
Bed. lib. 4.
c. 18.
Platina.

14. AGATHO the first took his Chayre, and, 1. commands that the Popes sanctions should be as firmly kept, as the Apostles. 2. He dispatcheth one John Abbot of St Martins in England, to have our Church Service in tune; and other Romish injunctions. 3. Two Johns, John Bishop of Portua, and John the Deacon of Rome, are sent to the sixth Council of Constantinople against the Monothelites, where John of Portua said Masse in Latine, which took very well amongst the giddy Greekes, he dyes of the Plague, and leaves in his place

A. D. 681.

15. LEO the second, a Sicilian, a man skilfull in Greek as well as Latine, and an excellent Musitian. 2. He assembled the sixth Synod to confirme the Masse, and restraine the Westerne Priests Marrages, brought in the kissing of the Paxe. 3. By the Emperour Iustinians meanes, he subjected the Sea of Ravenna to the Romane Chayre, and put out the eyes of Felix the Arch-bishop that stood against it. All this was done in tenne months. Then

A. D. 684.

16. BENEDET the second a Romane, seconds him, a

Pope also but of tenne Months sitting in which he got to be first stiled the *Vicar of Christ*, and of *Constantine* the fifth, that the Pope should be freely elected by the Clergy without consent of the *Exarches*, or *Emperours*. This was more then was performed by his Successour

17. I O H N the fift a *Syrian*, of whom we only have, that A. D. 685. he was consecrated by the three Bishops of *Asia*, *Portua*, & *Valaterne*, which Ceremony was continued to after ages.

2. He is said to have written a booke of the *Arch-Bishops* *Pell*

18. C O N O N the first, a *Thracian*, comes next, chosen in A. D. 687, a great distraction, the Citizens, being for one *Peter* an *Arch-Bishop*, and the *Souldiers* for *Theodorus* a *Priest*. 2. He sickned presently upon his Election, perchance (as *B. le faith*) through some unwholsome draught. 3. It is agreed upon, that one *Paschalis*, an *Arch-Deacon* gave a great summe of Mony to *John Platina*, *Exarch* of *Ravenna*, (one of the six *Princes* of *Italy*) to be Pope after him, but the plot took not, and so all was lost. 4. *S. Killain* the *Scotte*, with some others were sent by this man, to convert some places of *Germany*, where they were *Martyred*. He was not Pope a *Yeare*, but after *Eleaven* Months, left the place to

19. S E R G I U S the first, a *Syrian*, who got it, notwithstanding the great opposition of *Paschalis*, and *Theodorus* competitors before with *Conon*, who possessing (with their severall partizans) the pallace of *Laterane* by the choyce of this *Sergius* they were driven out. 2. For refusing to receive the *Canons* of *Trullo*; he was sent for to *Constantinople* by the *Emperour Justinian*, but the *Italians* rescued him, and forced *Zacharias Protospatarius* (who had commission to bring) him to protect himsele, by creeping under the *Popes* Bed. So small a matter was it then held, upon pretext of *Religion* to oppose Authority. 3. This Pope, was shrewdly suspected for *Adultery*, and wastaxed of our *Arch-Bishop Anselm* for it.

20. I O H N the sixth a *Grecian* was put in his place, and soon outed againe, (as *Premonstratensis* faith) and *Sergius* re-

invested. But others goe on here with an orderly ſucceſſion, making this *Iohn* famous for feeding the Poore in a great famine, and ransoming Captives, with the Church Treasre. Some ſay he dyed a Martyr, but none tells why, or by whom. His Countryman of the ſame name,

An. D. 705. 21. *Iohn* the ſeaverith followes. Noted for nothing but for building ſome Churches, and erecting, and varniſhing Images. His ſonne (as *Ciaconius* ſeemes to make him)

A. D. 708. 22. *Sisinnius* ſucceeds him, but with great oppoſition of one *Dioſcorus*. 2. This man by reaſon of the gone, both in his hands and feet, could not doe much, yet left proviſion for repairing the City Walls, and Temples. 'Tis thought by ſome, that *Dioſcorus* ſet him packing within three Weekes by a Potion.

23. *Constantine* the firſt a *Syrian* alſo ſucceeds him. A. D. 708. This ſtirring man was the firſt that permitted *Juſtinian* the ſecond to kiſſe his Feet. 2. He peremtorily reſiſted *Philippicus Bardanes*, with *John* the Patriarch of *Conſtantinople*, for their defacing of Images: and thereupon would not ſuffer the Emperours Picture in his Coyne. 3. 'Tis thought *Ambemus* was incited to rebell by his means, and put out *Philippicus* eyes with a burning Baſon, (which *Platina* deſcribes.) 4. By a ſleight he ſubjected the Church of *Ticene*, (that before belonged to *Millaine*,) to his Sea. 5. In this mans time *Kimed* and *Offa*, two of our petty *Saxon Kings*, were perſwaded to forſake their callings, and become Monks.

A. D. 716. 24. *Gregory* the ſecond a *Romane* ſeconds him, and outvyed him in the defence of Images. 2. Excommunicates *Leo Iſaurus* the *Greece* Emperour, for ſtanding againſt them, and baniſheth *Germane*, Patriarch of *Conſtantinople*, and *Damaſcene*, who pleaded for them. 3. From this man, our Countryman *Boniſace* went, that converted the *Germanes*. and at length ſuffered amongſt them. 4. He forced *Luitprandus* King of *Italy*, to confirme ſome Donations of his Predeceſſor *Ariſthpers*, and moſt of the States of *Italy*, and *Spain*, to Revolt from their Emperour, and bind themſelves by

Oath

Oath to his obedience. And so the Emperours of the East, for their standing against Images, lost their interest in the West; by this holy Fathers contriving. Of his writings see Baron. Tom. 9. and Annum. 13.

25. GREGORY the third, a Syrian, in his bloody quarrell of Images, (if it may be so said) thirds his Predecessor, 2. Excommunicates again the Emperour Leo Isaurus, drives the Greekes out of Italy by the Lombards, and overtops the Lombards afterward by the French, under the conduct of Charles Martell, who had a great hand at that time against the Saracens. 3. He forbids men to eat Horse-flesh, and wrote to Boniface of Germany, that his Priests should have shaven Crownes, and pray, and sacrifice for the dead, in their Masses. But

An. D. 730

36. ZACHARY the first a Greeian, not Excommunicate only, but de facto deposeth Childerick King of France, (God knowes by what right) & with the same high hand turnes off Lachis, or Rachis, King of Lombardy, and Carloman of France, from their Thrones to be Monkes. The Papists say it was their owne seeking; but their Prelates should have instructed them better. 2. This Zachary is said to have translated Gregories Dialogues into Greeke. 3. Virgilius a Bishop is condemned by this man, for holding there be Antipodes. One Stephen is reported to have been Elested in his roome, but dyed presently Unconsecrated, by reason whereof,

An. D. 442

Plat.
Ciacom.See Ramus in
Præf. Mathem.

27. STEPHAN the second a Romane neer at hand, steps in to his Place. He wrought so with Pipin of France, that hee came into Italy and outed Aistulphus of Lombardy, which he bestowed upon the Pope, for freeing him of his Oath, to his Sovereigne Childerick, and shaving Childerick again to make sure work, and thrusting him into a Monastery. 3. Upon this successe, he was the first that was carryed upon mens shoulders; him succeeded his Brother,

An. D. 752

28. PAUL the first a Romane, but not without some opposition of one Theophilact. Hee Excommunicates Constantine Copronimus the Greeke Emperour, upon the old quarrell

An. D. 752

of Images. 2. An Image of Christ pricked in hatred by the Jewes, yeelded blood, out of its side that cured all Diseases, (except stupid credulity) and thereby converted many of them. 3. He honoured much St Petronell, who was St Peters Daughter.

A. D. 767. 29. STEPHEN the third a Sicilian, with much ado gets his place. For Constantine (Brother to King Desiderius of Lombardy) was in for a whole year but was outed again, because he was but a Lay-man, and one Philip, that was chosen lost it for want of means to defend it. 2. He brought in the worship and censing of Images, and subjected Millaine to his Sea, which fell to

Baleus.
plat.

A. D. 772. 30. HADRIAN the first a Romane, a great patrone of Images, for which he wrote a Booke. 2. Notwithstanding he could captivate the poore Orphans of Bertha the Widow of Caroloman, who were the right Heyres of France, 3. For this he went not unrewarded by Charles the Great, who confirmed his Fathers gifts, to the Romane Sea; by adding the Dukedomes of Spoleto, and Benevent unto it. And when all is reckoned, this is that which they call Constantines Donation.

A. D. 792. 31. LEO the third a Romane succeeds, who, as his Predecessor Hadrian by closeing in with Charles the Great, had ruined Desiderius of Lombardy, and extinguished that State, which had stood in Italy 200 yeares. Also this man at his first entrance, (to curry favour with the same victorious King) prostitutes his Keys, and Romane Libertyes at his feet, which the Romanes took so ill, that having gotten the Sycephanta-broad, they pluck him from his Horse, and whip him like a Rogue. Vittorellus upon Ciaccon strongly maintaines, that in that hurly his eyes were pluckt out, and tongue cut off, but soon after restored by miracle. 2. Charles with the soonest hath word of this abuse, comes to Rome for righting of it: the Pope cleares himselfe from all imputations laid against him, by his owne Oath; the People cry that the Apostolicall Sea is to be Judged by none. Thus the Pope is freed; Charles for his paines, pronounced Emperour; because they of the East

were

were too farre out of the way, to serve the Popes name. The new made Emperour takes Oath to defend and protect the Romane Church, and obey it. 3. Certaine Miracles, voiced to be wrought by the blood of a Rood at Mantua are confirmed by this Pope.

728 .C.A

32. STEPHEN the fourth, a Romane gets his place, but not by the Emperours Election, as it was promised to Charles, by his Predecessors, Adrian and Leo, but by choice of their own Clergy. 2. This in Person he goes to excuse to Lewis the Emperour in France, and with some complements in crowning the Emperour and his Wife, by the titles of Augustus, and Augusta, salves all the businesse, 3. Returnes to Rome, and makes a decree, that it shall be in the Clergies Power to chuse the Pope, but not to Consecrate him, but in pretence of the Emperours Embassadour. So prettily could these men juggle to de-
vise their best Friends; and work their own ends. In the same manner, without the Emperours suffrage, his Countryman

A. D. 826.

828 .C.A

33. PASQUAL the first was chosen, who excused the matter so cunningly, to Lewis the Emperour, that he not only obtained relaxation of his Right in chusing of Popes, but a larger donation to the Church of Rome, of territories, and revenues then formerly by his predecessors had been granted. He was shrewdly suspected for making away in a tumult, some Great men, that withstood his projects in the Emperours behalfe, but his own Oath was sufficient to cleare him, whereof he might be absolved at pleasure. With more adoe another Romane,

A. D. 827

828 .C.A

34. EUGENIUS the second got the Chayre, by reason of the opposition of ZIMMIRUS, he is much commended for his bounty to the Poore. 2. In this mans time, Michael the East-
erne Emperour, sent to Lewis the Westerne, to know what he thought concerning Images. Lewis referred the matter to Eugenius, what his decision was, none mention. Some say there was a Conference about it, at, or about Paris, and that Eugene was slain by the Romanes: others acknowledge no such matter, but that he dyed peaceably, leaving

A. D. 824

Baron.
Ciacon.
Bella,

A.D. 827.

35. VALENTINE the first, his fellow Citizen his successor, A man of too good hopes to keep the place long.

*Hunc tantum terris ostendunt fata, nec ultra
Esse sinunt, ———*

This man was shewn, but must not stay,
The Fates doe snatch him straight away.

As *Cicconius* saies of him. After forty daies therefore he left his keyes to

A.D. 828

36. GREGORY the fourth his fellow Citizen, who would not accept of them, without the Emperours approbation. 2. Between whom and his rebellious Sonnes, he went into France, to make peace, but could not effect it. 3. Intolerable was the luxury of the Clergy in those dayes, against which a Synod was held at *Aquisgrave*, and *Platina* mentioning it, addes *Vinam nostris temporibus. Ludovico viveret*, Would t o God o *Loves* thou hadst lived in our times.

A.D. 844

37. SERGIUS the second another Romane comes next. 1. He was formerly called *Os porci* Hogs-snow, but that was when he was Baptized; the Popedom proved a greater matter unto him for to change his name. 2. By his example other Popes have done the like, in changing their Christian names. 3. His Election was confirmed, by the Emperour *L. otharum*, whose sonne *Lewis* he afterwards Crowned at Rome.

A.D. 847.

38. LEO the fourth a Romish Monke, shuts up this third r. nke of Popes. 1. He is commended for a great builder that compassed the *Vaticane* with a Wall, reedified the Castle of *St Angelo*, and did many such other matters. 2. The *Saracens* were scared from *Italy*, by his *Crafting*, *Blessing*, *Cursing*, and *Animating* his Souldiers. 3. He was questioned for plotting to transerre the Empire, from France to the *Greekes* againe, but from that he cleared himselfe by his Oath. 4. By his Prayers 'tis said, he drove away a *Basillike* from *St Lucies* Chappell; dispersed with *Ethelwalse* to leave his Monastery and reigne in *England*, for which courtesy the Monke King, gratified his Holinesse with yearly *Peter pence*.

And

And these were the chiefe imployments of these jolly prelates, when once they grew to be puffed up with Supremacies and Donations.

2. **I**N this distance are met with 1. The Popes Excommunicating, and Deposing of their fellow Bishops, and Patriarchs; Dethroning, and Monksing Kings, Constituting and deluding Emperours, and maintaining Idolls against them. 2. Here about the yeare 666 (the number of the Apocalypticall Beast). Phocas the Parricide that slew his Master Mauritius, Boniface the purchaser of Supremacy, of that villain by Symony, And Mahomet the Grand Impostor, brake forth together, whom the Saracens soon followed, to the devastation, and hazarding of all Christendome. 3. Which the learned of those times, Isidorus Hispalensis, Venerable Bede, Haimo, Strabus, Rabanus, to which may be added Damascene, (who some write turned afterward Mahometan) and Paulus Warenfredus the first Possillator, might Lament rather, then with-stand.

INQUIRIES.

1. *Maurus* Arch-Bishop of *Revenny* served the Pope in his kinde, to Excommunicate him, for Excommunicating him first?
2. It smelt not of *Antichristian* Pride in Pope *Constantine*, to permit the Emperour *Iustinian* to kisse his feet?
3. The *Easterne Emperours* were in the right, in withstanding the having of Images in the Church?
3. Whether 4. It be lawfull for Kings to forsake their callings to become Monkes?
5. Popes may dispence with the Oath of Allegiance to Prince?
6. They may Depose Kings, and translate Empires?
7. It be lawfull to eat Horse-flesh notwithstanding the Popes Inhibition?

INQUIRIES.

SECT



SECT. VIII.

The Fourth ranke of Luxurious Sodomites.

Ambition having attained the top of desire, melteth quickly into *Luxury*. No marvell then if after *Ursurping Nimrods*, *Luxurious Sodomites* come to rake their turnes, for the space well neer of two hundred years in this order.

1. **JOHN** the eight, otherwise termed **POPE IOANE**, A. D. 855. a Lasse of *Meniz* in *Germany* that ranne away with an *Englsh Monke* of *Fulda* in *Mans* apparrell, and stodyed with him at *Athens*, till there he Dyed. 2. Thence this *Virago* came to *Rome* and so learnedly bruffed her poynts, that after *Leo's* death, she was advanced to *Saint Peters Chaire*. 3. Where for two yeares and a halfe, she celebrated *Masse*, gave Orders, freed the Emperour *Lewis* from his Oath to *Aldegisus* Crownes *Charles the Bald*, takes up the Controversy betweene the two *Hincmarts*, established the learned *Photius* in the Patriarchship, of *Constantinople* wrote a learned Letter to the Prince of *Marocis*, wanted nothing requisite to an excellenc-Pope, but the right Gender. 4. The defect of which discovered it selfe, in her going to the *Laterane* betweene *Colosses*, and *S. Clemens*, where without a *Midwife* she was delivered of *somewhat*, and her life together, for which her successors have since baulk't that unlucky way, and provided a halloo fear of *Porphyry*, to prevent such after-claps. 5. This story of *Dame Johanne Onuphrins*, *Bellarmino*, *Barnum*, and their followers would deere by all meanes possible, but we have fifty (at least) of their own suffrages against them.

Thomas Harding.

Vid. Io: Wal-
sum in Memo-
rabilib

6. **BENEDICT** the third, a *Romane*, was chosen in her A. D. 857.

102. Luxurious Sodomites. Interval. 7. 4.

roome, but not without putting in security into the Deane hand, that he was of the masculine gender: he was withstood (saith Ciaconius) by one Anastasius, but to no purpose. 2. He made shew of great humility, and therefore would be buryed not in, but without the Threshold of Saint Peters Church.

A.D. 858. 3. NICHOLAS the first, named the Great (a *Romane*) kept a greater stirre, deprives John of Ravenna. for not stooping unto him. 2. Swaggers with Michael the Emperour of Constantinople about Photius the Patriarch, and writes him an Epistle, which is much stood upon. 3. Untill this mans time Anastasius the Librarian wrote the lives of the Popes; but after untill Clement the second, one William another Librarian, who passeth under the name of Domasus. 4. Omphrius, Platina, and Ciaconius, complaine much of the negligent Registring, and confusion of their Popes Lives, notwithstanding their succession is made such a convincing argument. 5. He was stiffe against Priests Marriage, but taken downe, by a resolute Epistle of Huldricke, a Germane Bishop.

A.D. 868. 4. HADRIAN the second a *Romane* also comes next. The Emperours Embassadors excepted against his Election, without their Masters consent, but were deluded by an answer, that a Worthy man was chosen; and so must put up their pipes. 2. He kept a great stirre to bring the Bulgarians under his uirge, which was first yeelded unto, but held not to purpose. 3. By his violence he outed the Learned Photius of Constantinople, and got Ignatius againe into his roome, by the eight Synode of Constantinople. 4. The Emperour Lotharius came to Rome to receive Absolution of him, which is much stood upon; as also the platforme he gave of Lawes, for the Kingdome of Aragon. After this man is named by Omphrius, Ciacon, Bellarmine and others, John the 8th (counting Pope Iohannes for no body) but Platina their senior, reckoneth

A.D. 873.

5. JOHN the ninth a *Romane* also. He Crowned three Emperours, Charles the bald, Charles the gresse, and Lewis the

Stutterer, for holding too much with whom he was im-
 oned by the Romanes, but escaping, got into France
 where he did somewhat in a councell at Treas. 2. After re-
 turning to Rome, he beat the Saracens out of Italy, and Sicily,
 and wrote (as some think) four Books of the Life of Gre-
 the Great,

7. MARTINE the second, a French man takes his place, A. D. 883.
 hom Ciacen, and others (against Platina,) call Marinus the
 st, so well they agree in their names, and reckonings. 2. Pla-
 saith he got the Popedom by ill meanes. Bale adds that
 a Father Palumbus was a Conjuror, Fascisculus temporum cries
 it, Hen, heu, Domine Deus, &c. and bitterly laments the ini-
 quity of those times,

7. HADRIAN the third a Romane, that followed made
 em worse. He decrees the Emperour should have nothing
 doe in the Popes Election. 2. The Romanes conceived
 great hopes of him in his resolution; but Death abridged it.

8. STEPHEN the fifth a Romane takes his place. On-
 rius Ciacen and Bellarmine, call him Stephen the sixth, mis-
 taking Platina's reconding. 2. No A of his is left worth the
 noting, but that he abrogated the purging of Adultery, and
 witch-craft, by going over burning Coalters, and casting the
 suspected into the Water.

9. FORMOSUS Bishop of Portua then recovers the
 chaire, but not without great opposition of Sergius the Dea-
 con. 2 This man was held guilty of his predecessor John's
 imprisonment, thereupon fled and forsooke Rome, and tur-
 ned Laycke; but Pope Martine absolves him for mony, and
 sets him right againe: so that by the same Barso gratia he
 came to be Pope. 3. Wherein he did nothing of note, besides
 the furnishing of St Peters Church:

10. BONIFACE the sixth, a Tuscan, must needs do A. D. 895.
 lesse in the three weekes he had the place.

11. STEPHEN the sixth, a Romane, in the one year he A. D. 896.
 possessed the seat, bestirred himselfe more, for he took up
 the carcase of Formosus his predecessor, (to whom he had
 been

been beholding) & vested him, of his Pontificalls, & clothed him in a Lay habit, cut off the two consecrated fingers of his right hand, and threw him into Tyber. But his decrees were voyded, and doings censured by

A. D. 7. 12. ROMANUS the first his successor, which was all that he did, and was also all the work that his successor, and Countryman

A. D. 897. 13. THEODORUS the second performed, in his Twenty dayes keeping the Chaire, which Platina cries out upon, Belormine leaves out these two for wranglers, and claps in next to Stephen,

A. D. 901. 14. JOHN the tenth, also a Romane, who was fiercer for Formosus, then the former two; but was withstood of the People; whereupon he got to Ravenna; and there cancelled Stephens acts, and established those of Formosus, nothing better was

A. D. 905. 15. BENEDICT the fourth, a Romane, that followed. Platina here also cries out, that Riches had made the Church Whorem, and Pilechadne restrain.

A. D. 907. 16. LEON the fifth his Countryman found it too true, for before he was scarce warme in his place, he was outed by

A. D. 907. 17. CHRISTOPHER the first, also a Romane, though Platina say, he was so base, that his Country was not known. This Lucifer rather then Christopher (saith Guesonius) thrust his predecessor into a Monastery where he dyed of discontent. But

A. D. 901. 18. SERGIUS the third, also a Romane (Marozia (a famous strumpet,) sweetheart) paid him in his own Coyne for within seaven Months he steyd him up likewise in a Monastery, and a little after, into a stricter Prison, where he miserably ended his daies. Then this mans poisond spirit turned his spleen again, against dead Formosus: once more he must be had up, and then be beheaded, and the three fingers left on his right hand be chopt off, and so be cast into Tyber, and all

the Priests made by him new Ordered. 3. Platina saith, that it was reported, that some Fisher-men, finding his carcass, interr'd it in Saint Peters Church, at which time the Inma

ges of the *Saints* thereby did it reverence? Kind *Images*, that would as well worship, as be worshiped! After this

19. *ANASTASIUS* the third, a *Romane*, is commended A. D. 911. for that in his short time, he did neither good nor harm. As neither did

20. *LANDO* his countryman, who changed not his A. D. 913. name, *Peter Praenestensis* saith he was Father to

21. *JOHN* the *Eleventh*, his successor, but *Platina* tells A. D. 914

us, that he was Pope *Sergius* bastard, either way he had a title that he might pretend to the Popedom. 2. He carried a military spirit, and was *Victorious* against the *Saracens*, but this could not free him from domestic plots. 3. For by *Madame Myronia* meantes he was taken, and stifled with a pillow,

from which soft death *Saint Peter*, and *Saint Paul*, (who were said to have fought for him against the *Saracens*) did not free him. 4. *John Marozias* Heire apparent by Pope *Sergius*,

for the time is foisted in, but could not then keep the place, being outed by

23. *LEO* the sixth a *Romane*, who in his seven months A. D. 928.

Raigne, did nothing notable, such another was his Countryman,

23. *STEPHEN* the seventh that appeared only, and after two yeares space, left the place to him that gaped for it againe.

24. *JOHN* the 12. that famous Cook of the game of the A. D. 930.

breed of Pope *Sergius* and *Moroza*, who had given a pill to *Leo* and *Stephen*, that stood in his way. 2. This gallano

with his mother *Moroza* ruled all the roste. But *Moroza* could not so rest, but after the death of her Husband *Guido*

she must needs take in *Hugo* King of *Italy* (her Husbands own brother for her Husband, a *Burgundian* without dispen-

sation) to her bed. 3. A quarrell upon this arose, betwixt her new Husband, and her soone *Albericus*, for not nearly

holding of the *basin* to his *Vyle* Father in Law, when hee washed his hands. This grew to that height, that King

Hugh was faine to forsake *Queen Moroza*, and *Rome*, and leave the good people as he found them. *John* with his mo-

ther,

ther. *scarcely* a while. But at length gives way to his Countryman

A. D. 935. 25. Leo the seventh, who was alt together for his sake, and did nothing worth Commendation. 2. In his time (saith Luitprandus) Bozon Bishop of Placentia, Theobald of Millaine, and another great Prelate, were all the bastards of King Hugh before mentioned, by his three Queenes Bezelay, Ruff, and Syphane, which he termed *Vener, Juno*, and *Semalo*. Was not this a hopefull breed of Bishops, to do good in the Church in these desolate times? Norwithstan

A. D. 939. ding 26. STEPHEN the eighth a *German* ventures upon the Pope, but to his little comfort, for the faction (as 'tis thought) of *Albericus* Madame *Moroze's* sonne, so abused him, that he dared not to shew his face abroad, by reason of the wounds they had deformed him with. This took him off from doing any thing of note. And as little was performed by the Romans that succeeded him.

A. D. 942. 27. MARTIN the thirde, whom *Bellarmino* and *Cicconius* call *Morine* the second, but we follow *Platina* their ancient. Yet somewhat he did in repairing Churches, and feeding the poore. 2. About this time an ill favored Chaplaine of Madam Guilla's, Marquesse *Berengarius's* wife, was descried by the barking of a dogge, resorting to his Ladies bed, and thereupon was taken, and dismembred of the excessive weapons he carried with him. *Luitprandus* Lib. 9. c. 14. such was the fruit of forced chastity. This nettled *Berengarius* to be rough with the Monks and Clergy, which caused

A. D. 946. 28. AGAPETUS the second, a *Romane*, to call in Otto of *Germany* to overtop him, and by that meanes, an over

A. D. 955. ture was made to the *German* Dynastie. But 29. Leo the thirteenth (*Albericus* sonne) was more stirring. By the threatening and Bribery of his Father, and *Moroze* his Mother, he recovered the place that he formerly had, but could not keep it. 2. *Balew* out of *Luitprandus* sets him forth in his colours, that he was given to all *naughtynesse*, *Perjury*, and *Sacriledge*; that for inclining to

Otho the great, he dismembred diverse of his *Cardinals*, by plucking out their *eyes*, cutting off their *hands*, and gelding them, that he made *Deacons* in his *Stable*, amongst his *horses*, that for money he made *Boyes Bishops*, deflowred *Raynera* a *Widdow*, his *Fathers Concubine*, and *Anna* another with her *neece*, put out the eyes of his *Ghostly father Benedict*, brake *Windowes* in the night, set houses on fire, drank a health to the *Devell*, would say *Masses*, and not communicate. 3. for which, and other intollerable pranks, he was deposed by Otho in a *Councell*, and *Leo* the eighth, put into his place, But his *Wench*, and *Friends*, (when Otho had turned his back) soone got him in again. 4. From this gallant our *Saint Dunstaine* purchased with a round summe of Money, an *Inhibition* against *Priests Marriages*, which caused here at that time no small stirre. 5. At length taken in the Act with a resolute mans *Wife*, this *Pope* met with a gash, that within eight daies set him packing into another world. His friends thrust in, o his place

30. B E N E D I C T the fifth, a *Citizen of Rome*, But Otho A. D. 964. the *Emperour* returning, disannulled the *Election*, and took *Benedict* with him into *Germany*, where he dyed in banishment feeling

31. L E O the eighth his fellow *Citizen* in his place. To gratify which kindeesse, he crownes Otho *Emperour*, remits unto him the right of *Chusing Popes*, for which were ratified unto the *Papacy* *Constantines*, or rather *Pirins*, and *Charles* the *Greats Donation*, 3. *Ciaconius* therefore calls him an *Anti-pope* It shold seeme he was too honest, to be well-liked of, or to governe long. A. D. 965.

32. I O H N the 14. *Bishop of Narvia*, (some say the Son of *John* the twelfth,) steps into his roome. 2. Against whom the *Romans* make head, and imprison him. Otho the *Emperour* frees him, and delivers *Peter* the *Ringleader* of them, *Governour* of the *City*, into his hands whom he most ignominiously put to *Death*. 3. In his time *Bells* began to be *Baptized*, and to have names given them. Harder was the *hoy* of his *Countryman* and *Successor*. A. D. 965.

A. D. 972.

33. BENEDICT the sixth. For Cynthia a potent Citizen of Rome, imprisoned him in the Castle of St. Angelo, for some pranks he had played; where he was soone made away; least he should complaine, and bring in Casus upon them, as others had done. 2. It should seem (saith Platina) he deserved to be so used, for that they that did it, were not called to a reckoning for it. This made

A. D. 972.

34. DONUS the second that followed (a *Romane* also) the warier of him. 2. The *Polonians* desired to have their King Crowned, but sped not, because (as it is like) they came empty handed. 3. Writers much complaine of the obscurity of these times. *Vide Saculum infelix* (saith Bellarmine) Take notice of an unhappy age, in which were not to be found any famous Writers, or Councells. The Popes little cared for the Common good; but yet he adds, it fell out well by Gods Providence, that there sprang up then no new Heresies. Neither could there well, because little Religion was then on foot, besides Superstition, and Heresies. In these times by indirect meanes crept in

Balew.
Plat. Ciac.
Chronol.

A. D. 974.

35. BONIFACE the seventh surnamed Franco, both the Citizens made head against him, & he stole away the Church Implements and Treasure, and fled to Constantinople. John the 15. is put into his place, but he returnes, and buyes him out, recovers the place againe, but soone dyes of an Apoplexy. Baronius saith, he was rather a Thiefe, a Murderer, and a Traitor to his Country, then a Pope. His usage shewed him to be such to

A. D. 984.

36. JOHN the fifteenth a Lombard who being made Pope upon Bonifac's flying to Constantinople, at his returne was imprisoned by him, and there made away some lay by Famine, and stench of the place; others that Ferrarius (Bonifac's Father) did the deed. Next after comes

A. D. 975.

37. BENEDICT the seventh according to Bale and Bellarmine, but is put before by Platina, and Ciaconius. 2. He crowned Otto, with his wife Theophania, in the Church of Laterane, and turn'd out Gilbert the Coniurer from the Archbishoprick of Rheims.

38. JOHN the sixteenth a *Romane* (the sonne of Leo a Priest) begotten in Matrimony, then followes, a man altogether for the enriching of his kindred, whereby the Clergy hated him, but that was after, taken up for a *Custom*. To him succeeds another *Romane*, A. D. 985.

39. JOHN the seaventeenth, commended for a great Scholar, he found such opposition of *Crescentius* the *Romane* Consul, that he was faine to quit *Rome*, and shelter himselfe in *Hetruria*. 2, But *Crescentius* fearing he would bring in *Otho* the Emperour upon him, went and so submitted himselfe, that *John* returned, and all was well. Next a Kinsman of the Emperours, one *Berno* a *Germane* takes the place, by the name of Plar.

40. GREGORY the fifth. Against this man, *Crescentius* the Consul also makes head, drives him from *Rome*, & places *John* a *Grecian* in his seat. But *Gregory* retournes, and by the Emperours Forces, subdues his enemies, and puts them to death ignominiously. 2. Afterwards appoints the seaven Electors for chusing the *Germane* Emperours, which constitution was then ratified, by the then Emperour *Otho*. 3. *Bale* with *Platina*, reckoneth this *Anti-pope John* amongst the number of Popes, by the name of *John* the 18, but *Ciaconius* and *Bellarmino*, with greater reason omit him. and such were the pollicies and pollutions, under the Regiment of the great Whore and her Minions. A. D. 996.

2 IN this desolate and sharking period, little good could be expected, notwithstanding in it may be notice taken of 1. Translating the Empire from the French, (by Pope *Agapetus*, plotting) to *Otho Magnus* the *Germane*, where it yet continues. 2. The controversy between *Phoebus*, and *Ignatius* for the Patriarchship of *Constantinople*. 3. *Theophylact*, *Luitprandus* and *Erigina* *Scorus* may Passe here for Schollers. 4. The miserable death of *Hatto* Arch-bishop of *Mentz* by *Mice* which a Tower built in the River *Rhene*, could not guard him from, or any other forces he had about him. see the story and picture in *Münsters Geography*

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

1. The story of Pope *Johan* may passe for a true History?
2. *Morozius* and her Daughter's Pope-making, discovered not the skirts of the Whore of *Babylon*,
3. *Bastards*, *Bribers*, and *Atheists*, may be acknowledged for Christs *Vicars*, or *Saint Peters* successors?
4. Priests marriages, be not more tollerable, then Popes insatiable *Beastlynesse*?
5. *Boniface* the seaventh, robbing the Church treasury, and purchasing with it afterwards the *Papedome* which he had forfeited include not in it *Sacriledge*, and *Symony*?
6. The quarrelling concerning *Formosus* and his doings, represent not the snarling of dogs about a carcase?
7. It were not *anagogismosomiz*, in the Popes, to take upon them the deciding of the businesse of *Photius* in the Patriarchship of *Constantinople*?



SECT.



INQUIRIES.

SECT VIII.

The fifth Ranke of *Egyptian*
Magicians.

THE body of the two *Witnesses* were to lye in the streets of the great City, which spiritually is called *Sodome*, and *Egypt*. Of the *Luxurious Sodomites* we have taken a view, *Glutted Luxury* soon degenerates into *divellish Sorcery*. These *Egyptian Magicians* for the next 240 yeares, take place in this order.

1. **SYLVESTER** the second, a French man, brought up in the *Abby of Floriack* (where *Necromancy* at that time, A. D. 999.) 2. To perfect his skill that way, gets to a *Saracen* in *Civil*, and cozens him of his *Chiefe Conjuring Booke*, by being inward with the *Magicians* daughter. 3. Then he contracts with the *Divell*, to be his wholly, upon condition he would conduct him back to *France*, and fit him with *promotions*. 4. Upon his returne into *France*, he became admirable for his deep learning, and (amongst others of great State) had these *Chieftaines* his *Schollers* in the *Black-Art*, *Theophilact*, *Lawrence*, *Mafiane*, *Braxitus*, and *John Gratian*. 5. By help of these, and of his other *Arts*, he became first *Bishop* of *Rhemes*, then *Arch-Bishop* of *Ravenna*, and thence to be *Pope*, in which *seate* he concealed (but ever practised) his *divellish* mystery, having in secret, a *Brazzen head*, instead of a *delphique Oracle*. 6. Consulting with this on a time, how long he should live, answer was given. untill he said *Masse* in *Jerusalem*, This made him confident of a long continuance, but he was cozened by the *Divells Equivocation*, who seized upon him saying *Masse* in the Church of *S. Crosse*, in one of *Lem Stations*, which was otherwise called *Jerusalem*,
That

that he little thought on. 7. He is said to have then repented and in token thereof, to have requested, that his hands, tongue, and secret members might be cut off, wherewith he had offended God, and so be put into a Carr, which was done, and the beasts of their own accord, drew him to Lavern Church, where he lyeth buried, by the rasling of his bones in the sepulcher, prognosticating the death of his Successors. 8. But all this, *Omnobrius*, *Coaconius*, *Bellarmino* and other moderne Papists reject, as a fable. For which they can blame none but their own Ancestors. *Ciaconius* gives a Catalogue of his writings. A Book of Geometry. MS. in Cardinal Farnesies Library. of Arithmetique, of the Sphere, the Composition of the Astrolabe, with a volumne of Epistles, which few should seeme have met with. He was held a Magician (say his Advocates) because he was a notable Mathematician which was rare in those obscure times. After a little more foure yeares

Benno.
Martinus Po-
onus.
Platina.
Stella Fasci-
culum tempor.
Mesius.
Vicelinus.

A.D. 1003.

2. JOHN called *Siccur* (saith *Blondus*, whom those that leave out Pope *Iohane*, and *John the Greeke*, (Gregory the fifth his competitor:) reckon but the 17. Those that take in both say he was the 19. We keeping in *Dame Joan*, and not counting that *John*, may best take him for the 18. 2. *Benno* makes him to be given to *Magick*, as his Predecessor was. He took off the choyce of Popes from the People upon this plausible ground. *Docendum est populus non sequendum*, the people are to be taught not followed. 3. He appointed the feast of *All-soules*, upon *Osolo's* dreames, and *Gregories* dialogues. It is thought he was poisoned that one as good as himselfe.

A.D. 1003

3. JOHN the 19. (called *Framus*) might take his turne. For from *Sylvesters* the seconds time to *Hildebrand*, or *Gregory the seventh* inclusively, amongst Popes (saith *Benno*) you shall find them all *Necromancers*. 2. Little was acted in this Popes daies, besides raising (as they pretended) of soules to make people believe *Purgatory*, and the need of their *Intercessors*.

A.D. 1009

4. *Sergius* the fourth a *Romane* that succeeded

passed

passed by with the title of a harmlesse and merry man, a Si-
mon puts upon him, that this man was called *Bucca Porti*,
and changed his name, & that he also instituted the seven
Electors of Germany, which is not likely, He seemed to be of
the same institution with

5. **BENEDICT** the eight a *Tuscan*, his successor, who
was seen after his death, upon a Black horse, and confessed,
he was greatly tormented, and desired (the Bishop that thus
saw him) to procure *Odilo* of *Glennacke* to pray for him, and
to tell

6. **JOHN** the 20th his brother that he should take a trea-
sure which he discovered where it was hidden, and distri-
bute to the Poore for his Soule. 2. He crowned the Emperor
Conrade, and was all waies protected by him. This *John* (with
Benedict before him) was the Bishop of *Portus Sonne*, (his ho-
ped well begotten.) Their Nephew

7. **BENEDICT** the ninth keeps the Chayre to the Fa-
mily, he was formerly named *Theophilact*, fellow pupill
with *Lawence*, and *John Gratian* the Conjurers, whom he made
Cardinals. 2. They were wont to wander the Woods in quest
Devills and to bewitch Women to turne after them. *Lawence*
(one of the crew) could tell the standers by, that a sparrow
brought newes to his fellows of a booty ready for them, by
the overthrow of a Cart. 3. *Peter* of Hungary was suborned
by this Pope to put by *Henry* the third, from his succession to
his Father in the Empire: to which purpose a Crowne was sent
him with this Inscription

Petra dedi Romam Petro, tibi Papa Coronam,

The Rock gave Peter Rome,

The Pope to thee this Crowne doth doome.

But Peter was quickly quelled by *Henries* valour, and *Bene-
dict* therewith terrified, sold the Popedom to *John Gratian*
his Companion for 1500^l. 4. After his death an Heremite
is said to have seen him, by a Mill, having the body of a
Beare, and Head and Tayle of an Asse: But between *John Gra-
tians* bargain, and the Popedom, slips in

A.D. 1044. 8. SYLVESTER the third a Roman, and Bishop of Rome, Laurence the Conjurers sonne. This was done while Benedict was living who quickly recovers his seat againe, ousts Sylvester; and gives the Polonians one Casimir a Monke for their King. In regard whereof, diverse omit this Pope; from him, Iohn Gratian an Italian, by the name of

A.D. 1045. 9. GREGORY the sixth, receives the Keyes, so that three Popes were extant here at one time, (which Ciacon calls the 20. schisme. Bellarmine makes it but the 14.) Benedict in the Laterane, Sylvester in S. Peters, and Gregory in S. Maryes. 2. But the Emperour comming to keep the Peace amongst them put to flight Benedict, sent Sylvester home to his Bishoprick, and banisht Gregory into Germany; with his scholler Hildebrand; then placeth in the Chayre

A.D. 1047. 10. CLEMENT the second Bishop of Bamberge. By the authority of a Synode, he caused the Romanes to renounce (by oath) the right they claimed, in chusing Popes. 2. But this nettled them so deeply, that as soone as the Emperour was gone, they set his Pope going with payson. Brazinus was the Competitor, but

A.D. 1048. 11. DAMASUS the second, a Bavarian put him off, that he might possesse the place, which he kept but three weekes and two daies, and then Brazinus did as much for him. Whereupon the Emperour sent Bruno a Germane Bishop

A.D. 1049. to supply the place. He possesseth it by the name of
12. Leo the the ninth. As this man was going to Rome, from Germany in his Pontificalibus, Hildebrand falls into his Company, and perswades the simple man to put off his Robes, wave the Emperour, and have a new Election from the Roman Clergy. 2. This he did, and then made Hildebrand Cardinall, who managed all then at his pleasure. At Uenecellis he held a Councell against Beringarim, but soone after he had a passe from Brazinus, leaving his seat to his Countryman

A.D. 1055. 13. VICTOR the second, who was received by the Romanes, rather for feare of the Emperour then any liking

to the man. 2. Cardinal *Hildebrand* is dispatched into Germany, to designe young *Henry* heire apparent, to the Empire, upon whose returne, *Victor* was soone vanquished, by one of *Brazutus* pills, and so was the *Lorayner*

14. *STEPHEN* the ninth, who was thrust in without *Ce*. A.D. 1057. *rs* consent, he brought *Millaine* to vaile bonnet, and crouch to *Rome*, held a councell at *Florence* against married Priests, and those that took *Benifices* of *Lay-men*. 2. To reforme some such matters, *Hildebrand* was *Legat* *Latere* into *Bur* *andy*, and other places. But *Brazutus* neere home sent him the way of his Fathers. One *Mincius* a *Campanian* then steps in, by the name of

15. *BENEDICT* the 10th, But because this was done A.D. 1057. without *Hildebrands* privity, and in his absence, a Councell was held at *Sutrinum*, in which *Benedict* was deposed, and *Gerardus* Bishop of *Florence*, *Hildebrands* Companion, placed by the title of

16. *NICHOLAS* the second. *Benedict* thus deprived, A.D. 1059. dyes in banishment, and by diverse is not reckoned among the Popes. 2. *Nicholas* bestirres himselfe, to bring the election of the Popes to the *Cardinalls*, and to bring *Beringarius* to a recantation of his opinion against *Transubstantiation*. 3. In the mean while, *Hildebrand* extorts from the Pope, to be *Archdeacon* of *Rome*, and then *Brazutus* comes with his *Cup*, and sets *Nicholas* also packing, A man would have thought that the *Hildebrand* should have sped, but

17. *ALEXANDER* the second a *Millanois* happens to A.D. 1061. be chosen. *Cadulus* (Bishop of *Portua*) is set up against him; and twice coming to *Rome* with an Army, is twice repulsed. 2. The Emperour complaines, that *Alexander* was elected without his leave. *Hildebrand* stoutly maintaines that the Emperour hath no right in the election of Popes. *Alexander* inclining to yeeld the Emperour his due, is soundly boxed by *Hildebrand*, then Imprisoned, and at length poisoned. Now comes *Hildebrand* the *Hetrurian*, under the name of

18. *GREGORY* the seventh, without any election of A.D. 1075.

Emperour or Clergy, but only by his owne intrusion. 2. He had poysoned some sixe or seaven Popes by *Brazarus* before he could get the Popedom himselfe. 2. In it he had a trick to shake out sparkes of fire out of his sleeves, by another such, he had brought it about, that the voyce of the people was, *Peter the Apostle hath made choyce of Hildebrand to be Pope.* 3. He mainly set himselfe against the Emperour, and had plotted, that when he went to Prayers at *St Maries in Adwent hill*, a villaine was set with a stone, to roll downe from the roose to braine the Emperour, but it fell out to the fall and quashing of the Executioner. 4. He threw the Sacrament into the fire, because it answered not his demands (as the Heathen Gods did) concerning his successe against the Emperour, whom he Excommunicated, and sent a Crowne unto *Rodolphus Duke of Suevia*, with this verse upon it,

Petra dedit Petro, Petrus Diadema Rodolpho,

That Crowne the Rock did give to Peter.

Peter on Ralph bestowes in meeter.

To cause him to Rebell against his Master, wherein he had the foyle, and dyed miserably, (as *Herman Count of Luelburg*, that was next set up against the Emperour) also did) by the hand of a Woman, sumbling downe a stone upon him, as he was besiedging a certaine Castle in Germany. 5. At last he got the Emperour to such an advantage, that he was faine to come to his Castle at *Conusum*, with his Emperesse, and Sonne, barefooted in the cold of Winter, and there to waite three daies fasting, untill he might have audience, which at length was obtained, by the mediation of *Madame Matilda* (the Popes minion) or (as they called her) *St Peters daughter*, that left her Husband, to live with this holy Father the Abbot of *Cluny*, Earle of *Savoy* and others. 6. When he pronounced the sentence of Excommunication against the Emperour, the new seate whereon he sate, unexpectedly rent in peeces. He condemned *Beringarius* opinion against the Corporall presence, together with Priests *Mariages*, *Sainted Liberius* the *Arian*, exercised what cruelty

Interval. 7. 8. Egyptian Magytians. 117

he pleased especially against a *Widdowes Sonne*, whose foot he cut off. 7. But at last *vengeance* overtook him; for in a *Synod* at *Brixia*, he was *Deposed*, and dyed miserably in *exile*. The *Papists* notwithstanding commend this man. One *Clement* was set up against him, in his life time, But

19. *VICTOR* the third an *Italian* succeeds him, thrust A.D. 1086.
in by *Matilda*; and therefore defended all *Gregories* doings.

2. This was not long, for his *Sub-Deacon* poysoned him in the *Chalice*, *Christs Blood* in that case, being no *preservative*, Platina.
A *monke* of *Cluney*,

20. *URBANE* the second, an *Hetrurian* takes the place A.D. 1088.
a true *Disciple* of *Hildebrands*, and *Crony* of *Matildas*. 2. He

opposes the *Emperour*, and *Excommunicates* him, and *Clement* the third whom he had chosen *Pope*. So that instead of *Urbanus*, he was called *Turbanus*, because he set all *Christendome* in a *Combustion*, quarrelling which *Popes* side to take.

3. But *Urbane* outstript *Clement*, by holding diverse *Synods*, and upon the information of *Peter* the *Heremite*, sending 300000, signed with the *Crosse* to recover the *Holy-land*, under the Conduct of *Godfrey* of *Bulloigne*. 4. Notwithstanding *John* a *Romane Citizen*, at last made him hide his head, in the house of *Peter Leo*, where he yeilded up his troublesome spirit, though *S. Benediſt* formerly as it was voyced, had cured him of the *Stone* by *Miracle*.

21. *PASCHALIS* the second, another of *Hildebrands* A.D. 1099.
brood-seconds him. This man would not (forsooth in modesty) take the place before the hired shout of the multitude,

Petrus Raynerum virum optimum elegit, *Peter* hath chosen *Raynerius* an excellent man, and hartned him to it. 2. Then he shewes himselfe in *Excommunicating* the *Emperour Henry* the fourth, and setting his only sonne *Henry* the fifth, against him, to persecute him to the death. And being dead caused him to lye unburied five years together. 3. Neither agreed he better with *Henry* the fifth. He denyed the right of *Investiture* of *Bishops*, and other *Imperiall priviledges*, whereupon he was laid in hold by the *Emperour*, frees himselfe by a *solemne Oath*, not to withstand any more the *Imperiall*

right, but as soone as the Emperour had turned his back, and left Italy his holynesse could dispenſe for Perjury, and Excommunicate the Sonne, as devoutly as he had done the Father. 4. He gave entertainment to Anselme, our Rebellious Arch-Bishop of Canturbury, and upheld him against his Sovereigne Henry the first, but that understanding King, kept them well enough at his staves end. 5. Priests Mariages were reinterdicted, by this Scholer of Hildebrand. He made a great company of Carduall Cardinalls, had Albert and Theodorick (with others, noted by Ciakon) set up Anti-popes against him, But

A.D. 1118.

22. CALIASIUS the second a Campanian had the luck to carry the place, but not without great opposition of Cincius Frangepanum who set upon the Conclave, bang'd the Cardinalls, unhorsed the new Pope, untill the people rescued him, and made Frangepane submitt. 2. Then the Emperour Henry came upon him, and set up one Maurice Bardine by the name of Gregory the eighth against him, so that he was constrained to fly into France, where he shortly dyed of a Pluresy, having first Excommunicated the Emperour, freed the Templers from the subjection to the Patriarch of Ierusalem. Bardine the Emperours man could not hold the place. But

A.D. 1119.

23. CALIXTUS the second a Burgundian got it. 2. He continues the Excommunication against the Emperour in a Councell of Germany, makes the Emperour yeeld unto him, and so absolves him, but abuses his Pope Gregory, whom hee had made, by setting of him upon a Cammell with his face towards the tayle, and then thrusting him shaven into a Monastery. 3. He appointed the foure Feasts, decreed it Adultery for a Bishop to forsake his Sea, was much against Priests Mariages, whereupon our Simon of Durham made the verses.

O bone Calixte nunc omnis Clerus odit te,
Quondam Presbyteri poterant uxoribus uti,
Hoc destruxisti, postquam tu Papa fuisti;
Ergo tuum merito nomen habent odio.

The Clergy now the good Calocetus hate,
 For heretofore each one might have his Mate,
 But since thou gotten hast the Papall throne,
 They must keep Punks, or learne to Lig alone.

24. HONORIUS the second an *Italian* comes next, but A.D. 1124.
 with great opposition of two others, that were set up against
 him, 2. From this man, *John Cremenfis* was sent hither into
 England, to dash Priests Marriages. But in his greatest heat of
 urging his Commission, he was found a Bed with a Whore.
 3. *Platina* tells us, that one *Arnulphus*, (*Bale* adds, an *Englisb-*
man) was Martyred in Rome, for Preaching against the Cler-
 gyes, pompe and Luxury, his Countryman,

25. INNOCENT the second enters upon the place, he A.D. 1130.
 was opposed by an *Anti-pope*, called *Anacletus* backt by Roger
 King of *Sicily*, who forced this Pope to fly into Germany, and
 France to be righted. 2. The Emperour *Lotharius* with an
 Army, settled him in his seat. 3. But Roger King of *Sicily* hath
 another bout with him, Imprisoneth him and his Cardinalls,
 till he had gotten of him, to be pronounced King of both
Sicilies, which was done; and then *Sicily*, was reckoned Se-
 Peters Patrimony. So easy it was then for Popes to bestow King-
 domes, in which neither by Divine, nor humane Law; could
 they claime any interest. His successeur a *Tuscan*,

26. CELESTINUS the second, put in by *Conradus* the A.D. 1143.
 Emperour, sate so short a time, that nothing is noted of him,
 not much longer remained,

27. LUCIUS the second a *Bononian*, for when he went A.D. 1144.
 about to abrogate the Office of *Patricinians*, and with Soul-
 diers, beset the Capitoll he was so pelted with stones, by the
 Citizens that he soone resigned his life, and place to

28. EUGENIUS the third, a *Pisan*, *S. Bernards* Scholer, A.D. 1145.
 to whom he wrote his Books of Consideration. 2. But *Eu-*
genius more considered the enlarging of his place, and power,
 and therefore would not permit the *Romanes*, to chuse their
 owne Senators, nor their *Patricians*, to beare any sway,
 3. This grew to such a quarrell that the Pope, was faine to
 leave Rome, and fly into France, whence after some time
 spent,

and matters accommodated, he returned and dyed at Tyber.

A.D. 1153. 29. ANASTASIUS the fourth took his place, a Roman, but did nothing in it worth the noting, only he gave a great Chalice to the Church of Laterane, whilst William our Arch-Bishop of York, was poisoned in the Chalice.

A.D. 1154. 30. ADRIAN the fourth an Englishman succeeds before called Nicholas Brack-speare. 1. This man would not suffer the Consuls in Rome to have any power, and condemned Arnold of Brixia for an Heretique in holding with them. 2. He quarelled with Frederick the Emperour, for not holding Holster like his stirrop, and afterwards Excommunicates him, for claiming his rights, & writing his name before the Popes, for which the Emperour defends himselfe by a Letter, 3. Great stirres there were also between him, and William of Sicily, concerning Apulia, wherein William had the better, and at length got to be styled King of both Sicilies. 4. When with his Cardinalls he had conspired to ruine the Emperour and had sent a Counterfeit to stab him, and an Arabian to poison him, he was choackt with a fly that got into his Throat, which verified, that he was wont to repeat often There is no kind of life upon earth more wretched then to be a Pope. Yet this lessened not,

A.D. 1159. 31. ALEXANDER the third an Hetrurian but that he opposed his Sovereigne in a more treacherous manner. 1. He was chosen indeed in a strong Faction of Victor, Paschalis, Calixtus, Innocentius, all claiming the place. 2. The Emperour comes to Pavia for to appease the stirres, sends for Alexander who instead of obeying, Excommunicates the Emperour, and his Opposites, and by the French Kings favour, and his owne Purse, settles himselfe in Rome. 3. The Emperour comes with an Army to correct his insolency, but Hartman Bishop of Brixia by effectuell persuasions turnes him from the Pope, against the Saracens. 4. There being Victorious and returning, he was surprized by the Popes Treason, who had sent his exact Counterfeit to the Souldan, that he might not misse in laying wait for the man. 5. Being apprehended therefore with his Chaplaine, as they went to bath themselves in a

River

River of Armenia, and brought before the Souldan, the Picture discovered him. The Souldan uses him nobly, appoints his Ransome, then guards him home as farre as Brixia. 7. The princes of the Empire unite to revenge the prodigious Treason, the Pope betakes himself to Venice, where Duke Sebastian protects him. 8. The Emperours Sonne, is sent with an Army to hemme him in, and not to fight untill his Fathers coming. This charge he neglecting is overthrowne, and taken prisoner. 8. The good Father, to preserve his Sonne is forced to submit, in St Markes Church in Venice. He prostrates himselfe before the Pope who setting his foot on his Neck, with that of the Psalmist in his mouth: *Super Affidem & Basiliscum* Thou shalt walk upon the Serpent, and Adder, and the Emperour replying *non tibi*, said Petto; the Beast goes on, & mihi, & Petto, to me, as well as to Peter. 6. This end, after much trouble had that remarkable businesse. The Pope gratified the Venetians, (as he had reason) made his conditions with the Emperour at his pleasure, and so returnes to Rome. 10. Henry the second our King, was much vexed by this pope for the death of Thomas Becket of Canterbury, whom the Pope made St Thomas, for with standing his King and Sovereigne, and upon the Kings submission to the lath, granted to him and his Heyrer, the Title of the King England *Hinc autem observatum est* (saith Platina) *ut omnes Anglici a Romano Pontifice, Regni jura recognoscant.* Hence it is observed, that all Kings of England must acknowledge the Pope for their Land Lord. In this proud Popes time, the poore Waldenses stood up for the truth, and increased amongst all persecutions. To this Pope Nicholas Maniacutius wrote mad verses, extant in Onuphrius, where he concludes,

Scimus Alexandrum per secula commemorandum.

As long's there is a Goose or Gander,
We must remember Alexander.

He kept the place 21 years, and more

32. LUCIUS the third his Countryman sooner quitted it. A.D. 1181.

1. At his Election by the *Cardinals*, the *Romans* were so much exasperated, that they abused all his *Partizans*, setting them upon *Asses*, with their faces backwards, and disgracing them with the like *Commelings*, for offering to abolish their *Consuls*. 2. The Pope gets to *Verona*, and condemns their doings, exhorts the *Christians* to resist *Sultan Saladin* in the *East*, but to no purpose, somewhat he did for *Lava*, where he was borne, gives over to

A.D. 1185.

Gratzius.

33. *URBANE* the third a *Millanoir*. He animates the *Christians* against victorious *Saladin*, and would have Excommunicated the *Emperour*, because he honoured not his Holynesse in all his projects (whence some tearmed him *Turbane*) but he was prevented by death. As also was

A.D. 1187.

34. *GRAEGORY* the eight an *Apulian* his successour, who was very earnest the same way, to set the *Christians* upon the *Saracens*, that the *Popes* might rule all in their absence. 2. Endeavouring to agree the *Pisens*, and *Genuans*, he was poisoned (as is thought amongst them).

A.D. 1188.

35. *CLEMENT* the third a *Romane* that succeeded him, prevailed more in setting forth the expedition against the *Saracens*. 2. For upon his instigation *Frederick* the *Emperour*, *Philip* of *France* and our *Richard Cordelion* (with other *Worthies*) undertook the businesse, but performed little. 3. Upon the death of *William* of *Sicily*, this Pope puts in to make that *Country* Tributary to *Rome*, but the *Sicilians* found an *Heyre*, *Tancred Williams* base Sonne to hold it. 4. He Excommunicated the *Danes*, for maintaining the *Marriages* of their *Clergy*; but composed the dissention about superiority, between the *Citizens* of *Rome*, and the *Clergy*, by granting the *Senators*, and *Patricians* their right. Which controversy had continued, from *Innocent* the second, to this *Clement* the third, fifty years together.

A.D. 1191.

36. *CELESTINE* the third a *Romane* that succeeds, being an old man; yet is for this holy Warre as his Predecessors had been, for having a sting at *Tancred* of *Sicily* he gets *Constance* King of *Rogers* lawfull Daughter, out of a Nunnery, and Marries her to the *Emperour*. *Henry* the sixth, with condition

tion, that he should out *Tanred*; and admit the Pope a *sober* in the conquered Ringdome. 2. When Henry came with his *Empresse Constance*, to be Crowned By him in *Ronne*, he did it not with his hands but feet; setting it on, and spurning it off againe, with this saying, *per me Reges regnant* I have power to make and unmake Emperours. 3. He sets all Princes almost together by the Ears, that Rome might gaine, by making them Friends, Whereupon *Vespergensis* cries out rejoyce O Mother Rome because all rivers of Treasures flow into thy Ocean &c. Hellish was this *Celestine*, but

37. INNOCENT the third a *Campanian* that followes, A.D. 1198. more contraried his name. 2. He held the great Councell of *Laterane*, under pretence of recovering *Jerusalem*, but it was for deposing the Emperour; for with-holding (as it was pretended) some Church-rights. At which time, *Auricular Confession* was established, and the Cup taken from the Lay in Communion. 3. It was this Popes resolution against *Philip the Emperour* (only because he was chosen without his liking) Either I will *Vncrowne* him, or he shall *Vncrowne* me. Whereupon he raised *Otho's* against him, who at length slew him. And yet this *Champion* could not so please the Pope, but upon claime of the *Imperiall* rights, he must needs be *Excommunicated*. 4. He bore a heavy hand over *King Iohn*, deposed him, *interdicts* the Kingdome for six years together; upon his restoring by his *Legate Pandulph*, fines it at the yearly rent of 8000 Markes, to be held of the Pope in *Fee-farme*. 5. He was terrible against *Priests Marriages*, whereupon we have these Verses by an *Oxford man*.

*Prisciana regula penitus cassatur,
Sacerdos per Hic & Hec olim declinatur,
Nunc per Hic solum Articulator,
Cum per nostrum Præsulem Hec amoveatur.*

Old *Priscians* rule henceforth must hold no more,
'Twas *Hic & Hec Sacerdos* heretofore,
But now poore *Hic* must lye alone perforce,
For his deare *Hec* our *Prelate* doth divorce.

And an 100 were burnt in one day in *Alsatia*, for holding the free use of *meates* and *matrimony*. *Almericus* bones were burnt after his death because lining he had spoken against *Images in Churches* This man must haue all differences between *Princes* devolved to his *Decision*. After him

A.D. 1216. 38 *HONORIUS* the third a *Roman*, continues to be a *Stickler* for the *Holy Land*. 1. He Crownes *Frederick* (the *Nunne*, *Constance's Sonne*) against *Otho* the 14th, and notwithstanding for clayming his rights, afterwards *Excommunicates* him. 3. Confirms the *Orders of Dominick*, and *Francis*, and sets them against the *Waldenses*, grounded upon certaine *Dreames*, which *Innocent* his Predecessor had, forbidding these mens service in that behalfe. 4. He caused 400 *Scots* to be hanged, and their Children Gelded, for burning their *Bishop* (who had *Excommunicated* them) in his owne *Kitchin*, and exacted by *Otho* his *Legate*, of every *Cathedral* amongst us two *Prebends*, to help to pay scores of *Mothers Litterane*, which gave occasion to this rime

*O Pater Honori multorum nate dolori
Est tibi decori, vivere? vade mori.*

O Father honori, borne for a sad story,
To live is it glory? Death is to good for ye.

So he died and left a worse in his place.

A.D. 1227. 39. *GREGORY* the ninth a *Campanian*. This man thrice *Excommunicated Frederick* the Emperour, whom he had sent to recover the *Holy Land*, that he (at the more ease) might get *Apulia*, and *Lombardy* from him in his absence. 2. With much adoe, and at a deare rate, The Emperour gets his *absolution*, but his Holynesse raiseth new *strifes* against him, that so exasperate him, that *Satyricall verses* (as it were of defyanee) past between them. Many of the *Clergy* suffered in the broyles, amongst which the *Popes* brother was hanged for his *Treasons*, 3. *Dominick*, *Francis* and *Anthony* of *Padua* are *Canonized*. A deadly feud fell, between the *Papaline Guelphs*, and *Imperiall Gibelines*, which in a manner, to this day continues. 4. To affront the opinion that

the

the Pope was Antichrist, (strongly urged by the *Waldenses*, and the *Emperours Preachers*, out of the Revelation of *S^t John*) *Cyri*l a *Grecian*, the third president of the *White Fryars*, or *Carmelites*, obtruds certain tables of silver written (as he said) by Gods owne finger, and delivered him to publiſh, which ſhew anoothergats progreſſe of the Church then the *Apo-calips* foretell; and are illuſtrated, by the Comments of *Abbat Joachim*, *Gulielmus Cisterſienſis*, and *Iohn de Rupe-Sciſſa* §. *Ray-mund* of *Pinnaſort*; a *Spaniard* of *Ber cinona*, composeth the *Plat.* *Book of Decretalls*, which this Pape alloweth. In theſe cour-
ſes, eſpecially againſt the *Emperour*, old *Ciacon.*

40. *CELESTINE* the fourth a *Lombard*, would have perſiſted, but that almoſt at his firſt entrance, he took a potion. A.D. 1241
that marred his ſtomack, and ſent him to his predeceſſors. One *Robert Summertown* or, *Sommerlei* an *Engliſhman*, becauſe he was in election to be Pope, by the like meanes was ſet going the ſame way. 21 weekes the place lyes voyd, till the *Emperour* (at the requeſt of *Baldwine* the *Eaſterne Emperour* and *Raymund* of *Tholoſe*) freed the *Cardinals* he had in Priſon to goe to an Election. This pack of *Sorcerers* by ſome is termed the *Kingdome of the Dragon*.

2. **I**N the compaſſe of this Period are found, 1. Beſides a knot of *Conjurers* and *Poyſoners*. 2. A Crew of *Divelliſh Rebels*, abuſing Religion to varniſh their damnable deſignes. 3. A rable of *Orders of Munks*, that diſorder all things. 4. *Wrangling Sophiſtry* ſet on foot by *Laſfranc Lombard*, *Albertus Magnus* with other *Seſts* and *Faciſions*. 5. *Canonists* gloſing and deſcantiſg upon their Maſter *Gratian* the Col-lector of the *Decrees*, 6. Comeſtor with lying *Legendaries*. 7. *Hildegardis*, *Katherine* of *Seene*, and ſome other ſuch *Shee-Propheteſſes*, notwithstanding, *Anſelme*, and *Bernard*, and the *Hugoes* de *Sancto Victore* and de *Sancto Claro*, are of better account. The vexations of the poore *Waldenſes*, and barbarous uſage of Learned *Beringarius*, were wonderfull and of long Continuance, as their *Hiſtories* ſet out at large doe manifeſt.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

1. Necromancy may be a tollerable way to Ecclesiasticall preferment?
2. Pope Sylvesters Brazen head, were the same with our Roger Bacons, or of any other temper?
3. Iohn Gratian the Conjurer, had the Papedome at an easy rate, for 1500^l of Benedicts the 9th?
4. The Sub-deacon that poysoned Pope Vitor the third in the Chalice, and Hildebrand that threw the consecrated host in to the fire, believed Transubstantiation?
5. Hildebrand alias Gregory the 7th poysoned six or seaven Popes, before he could get the place for himselfe?
6. Saladine with the Saracens did lesse hurt to Christianity in the East, then the Popes with their Complices in the West?
7. The Waldensis in the maine, held the same opinions with the Protestanis of latter times?



SECT



SECT. IX.

The sixth Ranke of Devouring
Abaddons.

From *Egyptian Magnians*, we fall upon *Devouring Abaddons*, who strengthened their side by multitudes of *Monkish Janizaries*; that wasted (for about 250. years following) all that lay before them, the Leader of those was

1. INNOCENT the fourth of *Genoa*, he denounced the fourth Excommunication against the Emperour *Frederick*, who had been his greatest friend, held a Councell at *Lion*, and deposed him, set *Henry of Thuring* in his place, and after him, *William of Holland*, and a great company of *Crusiados* (that the Pope had marked for his owne, *Beasts*) but the Emperour crossed their *Crownes* as he met with them, and Nobly defended himselfe, untill he was *possoned* at length by the *Popes* meanes, and finally smothered by his bastard *Manfred*. 2. This Pope was the only Patron of the fourcorders of begging *Locusts*, *Dominicans*, *Carmelites*, and *Augustines*, who hatched under him those *adde Eggs*, of *Summaries*, *Sophismes*, *Repertories*, *Reductories*, *Quodlibets*, *Exorcismes*, *Breviaries*, *Ritualls* and the like. 3. He offered to sell the Kingdome of *Sicily* to *Henry the third* at a reasonable rate, being none of his owne, and quarrelled with our *Robert Grosstead* Bishop of *Lincolne* who withstood him stoutly, and contemned his Excommunication. 4. And after his death (is said) to have minded the Pope by a thump on his side, with his *Crossers staffe*, and this Item, *Veni miser in iudicium Dei*, come wretch to Gods judgment, and to ease the world of this Tyrant: He left behind him *Apparatum ad decernales*, an Apology against *Petrus de Vinea*, with other tracts mentioned by *Clacon*, and his successor a *Campanian*,

A.D. 1243.

A.D. 1254. 2. ALEXANDER the fourth. This man is all for A- pulia, Excommunicated Manfred diverted the mony gather- red to recover the Holy Land, to worke his owne ends at home, pilled England so farre, that Fulke Bishop of London, exclaimed against him, one Leonard told his Legate that Churches were under the Popes tuition not frustion, to de- fend, not to expend; and a Clarke he sent to be Prebend of Paules, against the Kings Chaplaine, was slaine in a tumult. 2. He made for money, Richard Earle of Cornwall (Henry the thirds brother) King of Germany, whereupon a rime was made,

Nummus ait pro me, nubes Cornubia Roma,

My purse tells me a quick dispatch,

Twixt Rome and Cornwall for a match.

Condemnes the Bookes of William de Sancto Amore leaves

A.D. 1261. 3. URBANE the fourth his successor, being formerly a Patriarch of Jerusalem. He continued his sting against Man- fred of Sicily, and wrought Charles the King of France (his Brother) to be his death. 2. Withstood the Romanes as much as he could, who had set up a new Magistrate amongst them, called *Bandenses*, having power of life and death. 3. Upon solicitation by Eva an Anchoreffe, but (as Onuphri- us will have it) by a drop of bloud, distilling from the host in a Priestis hand, he instituted the feast of Corpus Chuiſti day. 4. Albertus Magnus, and Aquinas are referred to this mans time.

A.D. 1265. 4. CLEMENT the fourth, a Frenchman is next; who had before a Wife and three Children. 2. He brings in the French to get Naples, sent Octobonus into England, to take the value of all Church Revenues. But (he summoned by death to a reckoning) in a great Hubbub of the Cardinalls,

A.D. 1271. GREGORY the tenth, a Lombard was thrust into his place, : where upon came the verses,
*Papam munus tulit Archi-Diaconus unus,
Quem Patrem Patrum, fecit discordia fratrum.*

An Arch-deacon, the Papall Incomes gathers,
Whom Brethrens discord, Father made of Fathers.

2. He held a Councell at *Lions*, at which was present *Mycaell Paleologus* the Greeke Emperour, and acknowledged the *Laterane* tenent, of the proceeding of the Holy Ghost, from the Father and the Sonne, which 12. times before, they had withstood. 3. *Bonaventure* was by him made Cardinall and *Peter de Tarantesia* Cardinall of *Flosta*, *Radulphus* of *Auspurge*, Crowned Emperour, but would not go to Rome to have it. *Quia Vestigia* (as he said) *ipsius terrebant*, because the Foxe saw no safe returne. *Peter de Tarantesia* succeeds him, by the title of

6. INNOCENT the fifth, a *Burgundian*, the first Pope of the begging Fryars, being the same *Peter Tattaret* that wrote upon the *Sentences* and other workes. 2. He endeavoured to set Peace amongst all, but dyed before he could effect any thing. A.D. 1276.

7. HADRIAN the fifth a *Genoway* followes, named before *Othobonus* the same that kept so great a stirre here in England, in the Raigne of *Henry* the third. 2. He dyes before he was consecrated, some say by the fall of a new house. But others say this was the end of A. D. 1276.

8. JOHN the 21. a *Portugal* Physitian. *Platina* passes him for a vaine man and thereupon inferres, *Nescio quo pacto com- pertum est, ut viri quidam admodum literati, ad res agendas parum idonei videantur.* A.D. 1277.

We see for action Learning avails not when

The greatest Clarke proove not the wisest men.

2. He was a Writer notwithstanding, and favourer of Schollers, which was the least care of

9. NICHOLAS the third a *Romane*. He inclosed a *Warren* of *Hares* for his holinesse recreation. 2. Was ravenous for his kindred, raised the quarrell between *Peter* of *Aragon*, and *Charles* of *France*, for *Sicily*, whence grew the Massacre of the French, called *Sicilian vespers*, wherein all sorts of French upon the Toll of a Bell, were cruelly butchered. A.D. 1277.

A.D. 1281. 10. MARTINE the fourth a French man that succeeded, thereupon Excommunicated Peter of Aragon, but he contemned it, and strengthened himself by Paleologus. 2. He kept the Concubine of his predecessor Nicholas, and removed all Pictures of Bares from his Pallace, least the beholding of them should cause his sweet heart to bring forth a Bear: His Excommunication of Peter of Aragon, is continued by

A.D. 1285. 11. HONORIUS the fourth a Romane, who did little else, but confirme the Augustine Friars, and cause the white Carmelites, to be called our Ladies Brethren, so much was not performed by

A.D. 1288. 12. NICHOLAS the fourth, a Franciscan Italian, who dyed (some say) of grieve, to see both Church and State in such remediless Combustions. After two years scolding of the Cardinalls,

A.D. 1249. 13. CELESTINE the fifth an Italian (formerly an Anchorite) was chosen, he resolving to be strict in reforming the Church, was gulld by one that fained himselfe to be an Angell, and spake through a Truncke in a wall, Celestine, Celestine, give over thy Chayre, for it is above thy ability. 2. The French King perswaded him to hold it, but he decreed, that a Pope might quit his place, as he did, to turne Heremite againe. But that preserved not his life from the jealousy of

A.D. 1294. 14. BONIFACE the eighth, a Campanian, that thus cheated him: for he caused him to be imprisoned, and made away. 2. Of this Boniface it is said that he entred like a Fox, raigned like a Lyon, and dyed like a Dogge. 3. He threw ashes into the Arch-bishop Porchets eyes on Asse-Wednesday, because he was a Gibelline; brought in the Jewish Idol, carried two swords before him, and shewed himselfe as well in Imperiall Robes as in Papall habiliments, to expresse that he had power of both swords, in that Church, out of which there is no salvation. 4. For his Excommunicating Philip the Faire of France, and his cruelty against others, he drew upon himselfe an infamous death, by the hands of those, he had formerly banished. 5. Iohn Cassiodores Epistle in

Interval. 7. 6. 9. Devouring Abaddons. 131

in Bale, shewes how lamen tably *England* suffered by him. A much better Pope was little.

15 BENEDICT the 11th a *Lombard*, a shepherds sonne, A.D. 1303. who would not acknowledge his poore mother when she came to him *Lady like*, but caused her to put on her shepherdesse apparrell, He absolved the King of *France*, Excommunicated the murderers of his predecessor *Bonif ee*, desired to compose all brawles, but was poysoned at length in a figge.

16- CLEMENT the fifth a *French man* that succeeds A.D. 1305. transferred the Court to *Avignon*, where he continued 70. years, governing *Rome* the whiles, by deputy Cardinal 1s 2. At the pompe of his Coronation much hurt was done, by the fall of a *Wall*, and the Pope lost a Carbuncle out of his Mytre, valued at 6000 *Florens*. 3. He rooted out the *Templers*, favoured the *Knights of Rhodes*, Excommunicated the *Florentines*, *Lucians*, and *Venetians*, whose Ambassador *Francis Dandalus*, sent to pacify him, he chayned under his table to feed with the dogs. 4. From the councill held by him in *Vienna*, we have the *Clementines* of the Canon Law. *Henry of Lutzenburg*, the Emperour, a little after was poysoned in the host by one *Bernard a Monke*, whom presently he forgave, and wished him to shift away to save his life. The Pope dyes of the fluxe, after two years, His Countryman

17, JOHN the 22, succeeds him, He sainted *Thomas of Aquine*, and *Thomas of Hereford*, made a Bishop, and afterwards burned him, because he had offended him. 2. Challenged a Supremacy over the *Greeke Church*, but they wished the Diuell to be with him, as God was with them: would by no means Crowne the Emperour *Lewis of Bavaria*, who contemned it, and was otherwise Crowned King of the *Romanes*, Whereupon he deprives him, but not without stout opposition, *Occam Marcellus*, and *Iandunus* taking the Emperours part, 3. He held the soules to lye with the body, but was condemned for it, by the *Parisians*, the Councell of *Constantinople* *Durandus*, *Thomas Wallis* an *English man* and others. He lived longest of any Pope, and dyed richest.

A.D. 1334. 18. BENEDICT the 12. also a French man succeeding him opposes at first Lewis the Emperour, but afterward falling out with the French King, takes the Emperours part, who notably had defended his Royalty, in an assembly of the Peeres of Germany. 2. He reformed some Orders or rather disorders of the Monkes, bought Francis Petacres beautiful sister, with a great summe of Money of her brother Gerard to make some use of her. Had these Rimes made on him when he was gone,

Hic situs est Nero, laicis mors, vipera clero,

Deuius à vero cuppa repleta mero.

Laicks bane Clerks viper, here lies Nero's trinke.
Fardle of Lyes, a But of Wine stark drunke.

A.D. 1342. 19. CLEMENT the sixth his Countryman prooves more violent then his predecessor. 2. To diminish the Emperours authority, he creates Vicount Vicars to rule the Empire, which caused the Emperour to institute such other Vicars to governe the Church. 3. This and other things so nettled his Clemency, that upon no tearmes he would be reconciled with the Emperour, except he put himselfe and all his into his Holynesse disposition. 3. For quietnesse sake, and to prevent the shedding of Christian blood, the Emperour doth it; the Princes of the Empire exclaime against the Popes Tyrannicall conditions. The Arch-Bishop of Meinz is deposed, for but speaking on the Emperours behalfe. The other Electors (bribed) set up his sonne Charles, to be the King of the Romanes, he to settle himselfe, morgaged speciall portions of the Emperiall Revenues, never againe recovered, whereby the weakned Empire was exposed to the Turkes invasion, 6. In England also this Pope made so bold, as to bestow Bishopricks and Benefices at his pleasure. But our Edward the third, would admit of no such intrusion. 7. Tis thought by his meanes the hated Emperour was poysoned, and his Holynesse breathed his last by an Impostume after he had tyrannized so long, and cozened the World by his yeare of Iubilee, and blasphemous Indulgences. His Countryman

30. INNOCENT the sixth a Lawyer by pinching & de. A.D. 1352.
 minishing his House-keeping, cast about to kee up money
 2. It was well that he commanded Priests to be residēt, and
 to give good example unto their Charge by their temperate
 lives. 3. Richard Arch-Bishop of Armaught, urged before this
 Pope nine Articles against the begging Fryars, that were never
 answered. 4. And John de Rupe Scissa, foretold such shrewd
 things of Anti-christ, that proved afterward too true. For
 which he was burnt at Avignon. 5. Whilst the Lance, and
 Nails that tormented our Saviour, were graced with an Ho
 lyday and this Elogy.

Ave ferrum triumphale,

Intrans pectus, in vitale,

Cali pandis ostia,

Haile Iron triumphall,

Piercing a brest vitall,

That opens Heavens gate, The Heretiques to hate.

Fecundata in cruore,

Felix hasta, nos amore,

Per te fixos saucia.

Bles'd spear steeped in blood

With love make us all wood

An Englishmans Sonne (though borne in France)

A.D. 1362.

21. URBAN the fifth comes next, a great stickler, to up-
 hold Popish priviledges, and set forth the State, and Autho-
 rity of the Papacy. 2. John Hancarb an Englishman was his
 Champion, for Warres. Bridget of Sweveland, was entertained, Plat.
 and had the order of St Bridget conformed by him. 3. About
 the same time, an order of the Iesuites with the Scopetines ap-
 peared, which differs from the moderne Pragmatists, as Ly-
 dius notes. 4. Determining to returne againe into Italy, he
 was poisoned (as 'tis thought) at Marsils,

*Vide Chris-
 Sabellinus vo-
 later,
 Balcum.*

22. GREGORY the eleaventh that succeeded, was Ne-
 phew to Pope Clement the sixth, made Cardinall by him, before
 he was 17 years old, and then sent to Schoole to Baldus the
 great Lawer of Peruse. 2. By the perswasion of whom
 and St Katherine (St Dominicks sister) of Sceane. most of the
 Cities of Italy revolted from him. 3. Upon which occasi-
 on also by the admonition of Briget, returned from Ieru-
 salem and the reproofe of a bold Bishop, (who told him he
 could not blame him for Non residency, that had left Rome

A.D. 1372.

to reside in *Avignon*.) He left *Avignon*, and with 12 Gallies returned againe to *Rome*, Anno 1376. after the Court had been at *Avignon* 70 years together. 4. Upon his returne, he Excommunicated the *Florentines*, and regained by the sword, what before was lost, repaired *Rome's Dilapidations*, by the absence of former *Incumbents*. 5. A sect of *Bedlam dancers*, of *Men* and *Women Enthusiasts*, rose in those daies, which the world thought not well *Christned*, by these bawdy *Priests*. 6. At this *Pope's* death the *Pallace of Avignon* was fired by chance, that unclean Birdes might no more roost in that *Cage*, for

- A. D. 1378 23. *URBANE* the sixth a poore *Neopolitane* that succeeded, expressed himselfe against returning into *France*. Whereupon a company of *French Cardinalls* chose *Clement* the seventh against him, beginning a *Schisme* that lasted almost 40 years. 2. At this mans first *Election*, he was much graced by *Jane Queen of Naples* and *Otto of Brunswick* her Husband, but the rude best soon forgot it and afterward was the cause of both their death, to make good that saying,

*Asperius nihil est humili cum surgit in altum,
Corde stat inflato, pauper honore dato.*

None looks to be accounted,

More then a Begger mounted,

He struts with heart full blowne,

When honour's on him throwne.

3. He was much in the beginning for *Charles King of Naples*, with an eye to the *Princifying* of his roguish Nephew *Francis Batillus*; But his friendship was soon turned to spight. And *Batillus* after his *Uncles* death, was stript of all that he had heaped together, according to the saying,

Cum moritur presul cognatio tota fit exul,

When once the *Prelate* failes,

His Kin may pare their nailes,

4. The brutish *Tyranny* of this *Pope*, against some of his *Cardinalls*; (whom he suspected to be underhand for *Clement*)

Interval. 7. 8. 9. Devouring Abaddons. 135

is described by Theodoricus a Niems who was his Secretary, and present at their usage. Berthold Swarts a Chymick, then invented Gunpowder. 5. He held a Jubilee to gather money, made 54. Cardinalls, to back him against his opposite.

24. CLEMENT the seaventh, a French man of a Noble house with whom sided the French, and Spanish, as our English, Dutch, Italians, and others, did with Urbane. 2. This quarrell grew so high, that Rome it selfe was miserably plundered by Clement, and his adherents. 3. One Popes Bulls roared against the others, Christendome was divided, Iohannes de Ligniaco writes in defence of Clement, and a Council at Paris made good his title. The Abbat of St Vedast apologizeth for Urbane. Platina omits Clement as an Intruder and after Urbane puts

A.D. 1398.

25. BONIFACE the ninth another Naples man, made Cardinall before by Urbane. He was scarce thirty yeares old, when he was made Pope, so ignorant, that he could neither sing nor say, nor understand the supplications put up to him, or matters discussed before him. 2. Yet was he the notablest Huckster for selling Church livings, that ever came to that Sea. Any dolt might be then preferred for money, and be sooner traded with, then a more deserving man. 3. His Mother and two Brethren in the Court, holpe to make his markets for him. He married his Sister to the Duke of Adria, who quickly slew her, and forfeited his owne life for it. 4. In this mans time Chrysolaras brought from the East the Greeke Letters, which had been neglected in the West for 500 yeares, in propagation of which learning Guaras, Victorinus, Philolphus, Leonard Aretine, with others joyned with him.

A.D. 1389.

26. BENEDICT the 13. a Spaniard (called Peter de Luna) is not numbred by the Romanists amongst their Popes, because he succeeded Clement the seaventh in the Schisme. 2. At his Election he took an Oath, to give over the place, if the Cardinalls should think it meet, but being put to it, he easily dispensed with that Oath, complies with the King of France to hold him in, whiles

A.D. 1400.

A.D. 1404.

27. INNOCENT the seaventh an *Italian*, Elected in *Boniface* the 9th place, Poped it in *Italy*, but falling out with the Citizens of *Rome*, by reason that his Nephew *Lew* hath treacherously butchered some of them, he was faine to fly from *Rome*, to *Viterbium*, with great difficulty. 2. Bot matters composed he returned at last againe, made diverse *Cardinalls*, demanded the moyty of *Ecclesiasticall Revenewes*, but was stoutly denyed, both in *France* and *England*, In this mans place was chosen by the *Cardinalls*,

A.D. 1406.

28. GREGORY the 12th a *Venetian*, but on this condition, that for the peace of the Church he should be bound to resigne. 2. Many delusions past betwixt *Peter Moon*, and him, which the *Cardinalls* perceiving, called a Councell at *Pisa*: and outed them both, and put into the place,

A.D. 1409.

29. ALEXANDER the fifth, a *Cretane*. 2. He deposed *Ladislaus* King of *Naples*, and *Apulia*: by a Bull confirmed *S. Francis* five wounds, to be accounted an Article of Faith. The *Cardinall* of *St Eustace* that poysoned him, took his place, rather then was chosen, by the name of

A.D. 1410.

30. IOHN the 23. a *Neopolitane*. At a Councell summoned by him at *Rome*, to Crowne the Emperour *Sigismund*, a great Owle twice so affronted him, that he could not goe onward, but *Madge howl*ut lost her life for her audacity. 2. By his consent, a Councell was then assembled at *Constance* 1414. in which this Pope for diverse intollerable villanies was deposed (as was also *Peter de Luna* and *Gregory* the 12. who upheld the *Scisme* stubbornly til that time) Whereupon these verses began his *Epitath*.

Baltasar imprimis vocitabar, & inde Iohannes,

Depositus, rursus Baltasar ipse vocat,

First Baltasar and then Pope Iohn I was,

But now depos'd, for Baltasar must passe.

A.D. 1417.

31. MARTIN the fifth a *Romane*, was by the Councell put into his place, which decreed a Councell to be above the Pope, and condemned *Iohn Wickliffe* and burned *Iohn Huse* and *Hierome* of *Prague* his followers. 2. He knew

very

very well to Complement, which gaind him more respect then the haishnesse of others. Hired our *Thomas Waldesisto* write against *Wickliffe*, and left to succeed him

32. *EUGENIUS* the fourth a *Venetian*, who fell out A.D. 1431. with the *Romanes* upon his first entrance, and was faine to fly thence, to *Pisa*, disguised. 2. He was cited to appeare, to come at the Councell of *Basil*, but was terrifyed by the Censure of *Iohn* at *Constance*. To prevent that therefore, he refuseth utterly to appeare. But summons the Councell of *Florence*, to divert it. 3. They of *Basil* depose him, and chuse in his place *Amadeus* Duke of *Savoy*, that had turned *Heremite*, calling him

33. *FOELIX* the fifth, a better disposed man, then many A.D. 1439. of his predecessors. He accounted the poore his *Hounds*, with which he hunted for the glory of *Heaven*, which the Cardinall *Aquilegia* (of the same time) little thought upon, when he maintained *hounds* and *horses* instead of the poore. For the Peace of the Church (after tenne years) he un-Poped himselfe, and contented himselfe with a *Cardinallship*, left his place to

34. *NICHOLAS* the fifth of *Genua*. In the *Iubilee* this A.D. 1447. man celebrated, there were 136. slaine in the crowd in the streets of *Rome*. 2. *Constantinople* was then taken by the *Turke*, to the great losse and shame of all *Christendome*. 3. He built the *Vatican*, he was a faviour of Learning. An old deorepit Spaniard,

35. *CALIXTUS* the the third gets the place, & sends out A.D. 1455 (amongst diuerse others) *Iohn Capistranus*, and *Robert Ercimus*, *Minorites* notable hypocrites, by their devices, and *Monnebanckismes*, to incense the *Christians* against the *Turkes*. He should seem to be a man of no great reach, of whom a Cardinall said at his Election.

Quam fatuè, fatui, fatuum creauere Calixtum.

Pantanus de Magnif. c. 12.

How foolishly were those Electors mixt,
That have been foold to chuse the foole *Calixt*.

39. *Pius* the second an *Herrurian* succeeds him called A.D. 1458
S before

before *Aeneas Sylvius*, he was a great man in the Councell of *Basill*, against Pope *Eugenius*, but after he came to be Pope, all was forgotten. 3. His saying was, that Marriage was better for the Clergy then single life. and turned out diverse Cloystered Nuns to take their Liberty. 3. Great discord grew in Germany for his turning out of the Arch-Bishop *Colloyme*, his Workes are bound together in one volumne, which shew him to have been a farre better Scholler then his Successor.

A.D. 1464. 37. PAUL the second a Venetian, for he was altogether for getting Jewells, to adorne his Diademe, could not endure the name of an Vniversity, made scarlet to be peculiar to his Cardinalls, repined (for his contemned daughters sake) that the Clergy might not Marry. If worse might be,

A.D. 1471. 38. SIXTUS the fourth a Ligurian, his successor was, who provided for his Concubine *Tyresia*, shooes covered with pearle, builded stews at Rome, which brought incomes to his Holynesse yearly 2000 duckets, granted to the Cardinall of St Lucia the use of unmatrall lusts for three months in the yeare, June, Iuly, and August, cursed *Laurentius de medicis*, for justly executing his Nephew *Raphaell*, hath this passe, (with divers others as tart) put on him.

Non poterit seivum vis ulla extinguere Sixtum

Audito tantum Nomine pacis, obit.

No humane force could raging *Sixtus* fway,
Yet at the name of peace he dropt away.

This man was wont to call all Vniversity Schollers heretiques: plagued and racked poor *Platina*, who in him ends his History, *Onuphrius* continues it, and goes on with

*Platina eade
Onuphrius*

A.D. 1484. 93. INNOCENT the eight, a Genoway, a dull ignorant block, that would take a Cup too much in the midst of the greatest affaires. 2. He was all for his base Children, gave a great dowry to his Daughter *Theodorina*, Mantuan lived in his time, and with this passe he is dispatched.

Olio Nocens pueros genuit, totidemq; puellar,

Hunc merito poteris, dicere Roma patrem.

Eight Ladds and twice foure girles *Nocens* got,
And might not Rome him *Father* terme? Why not?
The height of Villany came after him *Roderique Borgia*
called

40. ALEXANDER the sixth a Spaniard, who plagued
them that chose him, heaped al upon his Bastards, took mo- A.D. 1492.
ny of *Bajazet* the Turke, to make away his brother *Gemes*,
that had committed himselfe to the Popes protection, car-
nally used his own Daughter *Lucretia*, the Wife to three prin-
ces. upon whom these verses are extant.

Hic jacet in mulo Lucretia nomine, sed re
Thais, Alexandri, filia, sponsa, nurus,
Ergone te semper rapies Lucretia Sextus?
Heu fatum dici nominis hic! Pater est.
Sextus Tarquinius, Sextus Nero, Sextus et iste,
Semper sub Sextis, perdita Roma fuit.

Lucrece by name here lyes, but *Thais* in life,
Pope *Alexanders* child, spouse, and Sonnes Wife,
And must a *Sextus Lucrece* alwaies Ravish,
Curst name! but hear's the Father, that's most Knavish.
Tarquinius, Nero, this a *Sextus* too?
Sextus was ever borne Rome to undoe.

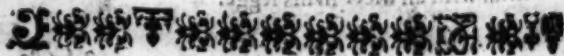
He gave himselfe to the *Divell*, who at length fecht him,
being poysoned with the same Cup, he had provided for his
invited *Cardinalls*.

41 Pius the third an *Hetrurian*, with much adoe, and A.D. 1503,
great opposition of *Valentine Borgia* was chosen; whose pur-
pose was to hunt the French men out of Italy, but dyed in
the interim with an ulcer in his legge.

2. **C**ontemporary of cheifest note are here. The famous
 1. Schoolmen, *Albertus M. Halesius, Aquinas, and Scotus*, the Patrons of the *Dominicans, and Minorites*, *Ockam* and *Durand*, that make bold sometimes to dissent from them. 2. Notorious Lawyers, *Accursius, Bartholus, Baldus, Parnormitan*. 3. Writers of Account, *Lyra, Gerson, Mirandula Regiomontanus, Agricola*. Made known by the *Arts of Priming*, which (with the invention of Gunpowder, was found out in this Period. 4. In which also the Popes removing from Rome to *Avignon*: the *Sicilian Vespers*, the taking of *Constantinople* by the *Turks* are exceeding remarkable. Together with the deposing of Popes in the Councells of *Pisa, Constance*, and *Basil*, which they are loath to heare of. 5. In the mean while *Wickliviſts, Hussites*, and their followers go to wrack, untill God raised up the valiant *John Ziska*, yeeld them some comfort.



3. Whether



INQUIRIES.

1. The Schoolemen with their *Niceties*, or the *Canonists* by their *Extravagancies*, more corrupted the *Simplicity* of the *Gospel*?
2. The malicious throwing of *Ashes* by *Boniface* the eighth into Arch-Bishop *Porkets* eyes, were a way to cure his blindnesse?
3. *Rome* could be counted the *Mother Church*, as long as the *Popes* kept their residence in *Avignon*?
3. Whether 4. The chayning of *Francis Dandalus* under the *Popes* table, with the *Dogs*, were a fit entertainment for an *Embassador of State*?
5. It savoured of *Divinity* or *Humanity*, in *Paul* the second, and *Sixtus* the fourth, to pronounce all *Univerſity* men to be *Hereques*?
6. The inventions of *Printing* and *Gunpowder*, have done more *harme* then good?
7. *Alexander* the sixth, had a pattent from the *Divell*, to bestow the *West Indies* upon the *King of Spaine*?

S E C T

SECT. X.

The seaventh Rank of *Incurable Babylonians.*

After Devouring *Abaddons*, to fill up the mystery, and measure of Iniquity, succeeded for the space, to this time, almost of an 150 yeares, *Incurable Babylonians*, *Curavimus Babylona & non est sanata*, for the rest of the men that were not killed by those *Plagues*, repented not of their 1. Murthers, 2. Sorteries, 3. Fornications, 4. Thefts, as it
 Jer. 9. 51. Rev. 9. 20. 21. appeareth in the particulars of

A.D. 1503. 1. *JULIUS* the second a *Genoway*, *Sixtus* the fourth his Nephew, (perchance his Sonne) he was more addicted to Warre, then Writing, or teaching his flock. 2. Whereupon he is said to have thrown Peters Keyes into Tyber, with words to this purpose.

*Hic gladius Pauli nunc nos defendat ab hoste,
 Quandoquidem clavis, nil juvat ista Petri,*

The sword of Pauls must us defend from foes,
 Sith Peters keyes, serve not to beare off blowes.

3. He breaking his Oath in not celebrating a Councell, (as he had sworne to doe) moved some Cardinals to assemble at Pisa, and Depose him, But he easily avoided that, by a Counter-Councell, at Laterane. 4. Lewis of France was Excommunicated by him, but he reckoned little of it and coyned money with this inscription, *Perdam Babylonem, I will destroy Babylon.* 5. He dispensed with our Henry the eighth, to Marry his Brother Arthurs Wife, Abused two ingenuous Youths, sent by Queen Anne of France, to be bred in Italy, of which one wrote,

*Venit in Italiam, spectabilis indole taras,
 Germanus, rediit, de puero mulier.*

To Rome a Germane came of faire aspect,
But he return'd a Woman in effect.

And the Pope himsele is passed with this *Tetraffick*.

*Genua cui Patrem; genetricem Græcia, Partum
Pontus & unda dedit, num bonus esse potest?
Fallaces Ligures, mendax est Græcia, Ponto
Nulla fides, in te hæc, singula IUL E tenes.*
He that from Greece and *Genua* had his blood,
And on the Waves his Birth, can he proove good?
The *Genowayes*, cheats, the *Greekes*, men lyars call,
The Sea perfidious, *Julius* hath these all.

He fainted one Mother *Frances* a *Romane* Matron, for preserving her chastity by melted Lard, &c. At *Manina* was then Preached by *Ptolomy Lucensis* a *Cisterian*, that our Saviour was not conceived in the *Virgins Wombe*, but in a place neer her heart, of three drops of blood; Of these times, *Maximilian* the *Emperour* was wont to say, *Deus æterne, nisi vigilares, quam male esset mundo, cum regimus nos; ego, miser venator, & ebriosus ille, Sceleratus Julius*, O Evermall God, If thou shouldst not watch over us, how ill would it goe with the world which we governe? I a miserable Hunter, and that drunkard, and wicked *Julius*. After this materiall Pastor, came joviall

A, D. 1512.

2. L. E. o the tenth, the Duke of *Florence's* Sonne, made *Cardinall* at thirteen years old, and Pope at 38. 2. He favoured *Scholars*, because they should claw him; as *Erasmus* and others did, not that he set more by Learning, then the profession of *Christianity*, which he told *Cardinall Bembo*; he esteemed to be but a profitable fable. 3. In the making 30 *Cardinals*, to strengthen his own designes, a tempest arose that shook the *Statua* of *Christ*, out of his Mothers armes, and *Peters Keys* out of his hands. (As in his predecessors daies. *Alexander* the sixth, the like tempest had beat downe the *Angell* from the top of *S. Angelo*; and the *Owle* that appeared to the Councell of *Laterane*; pretended no good,

4. At the Councell of Laterane, held by this Leo, (to voyd that of Pisa,) he was tearmed by Sycophants, the Lyon of the tribe of Judah, to whom all power was given, both in Heaven, and in Earth, whom all Kings must adore. Pf. 72. But as Manellus, Michiavell, Guiccardine, Mantuan, Sanavaroia, had partly discovered the Popish impostures, before in Alexander the sixth, so Phillipus Decius, Stapulensis, Budem, Mirandula, Erasmus, make way for Luthers reformation in these times, which began on this occasion. 5. Leo's luxury wanted money, of his own store, to bestow on his sister Magdalen for a Dowry. This must be raised by Indulgences sent into Germany. The Fryars quarrell who should have the honour and profit of the sale. The Dominicans carry it from the Augustines. Luther stomacks at it, and writes against the Hucster Tercelium. The Pope is interessed in the businesse, Luther stands out, is backed by Princes, and learned men, who were weary of the Popes ranny. 6. The French 'urge the pragmaticall sanction, and the Conncell of Constance, for their liberty; who having an overthrow in Italy, so overjoyed his Holynesse, that immediatly thereupon he dyed; of which Sannazarus,

*Sacra sub extrema, si forte requirit hora,
Cur Leo non poterat, sumere? vendiderat.*

When Leo dyed unhousled then 'twas told him,
He could have no such rites, for he had sold them.

His successor was

A.D. 1521.

3. HADRIAN the sixth, a Low-Country man, He makes a great shew in his first entrance, to urge a Reformation, for which purpose he instructs his Legate Cheregate, to the Princes of Germany. They are much animated by this overture, and furnish the Legate, with an hundred grievances, of their Nation, which they desire might be redressed. 2. But greater matters diverted his Holynesse. Then Lutherans began to spread, the Turkes to approach. These and the like Cortosives, (and perchance a dramme to help it onward) so broake him, that in the second yeare of his Papality he left

*Centum Gra-
vamina. vid.
Fascicul. Re-
rum Experien-
dorum.*

this

this Inscription on his Tombe, *Adrianus Sextus hic situs est, qui nihil sibi infelicius in hac vita, quam quod imperaret, dixit.* Here lies *Hadrian* the sixth, who held it his greatest unhappinesse that in this life he had been Pope. He wrote upon the fourth of the sentences, and a Large Epistle to the Duke of Saxony. A farre worse man came after him,

4. CLEMENT the seaventh a Forentine, and Nephew (or sonne) to Leo the tenth, he matcheth his Neice Catheryne, with the house of France, whereby she came afterwards to be the Famous *Queene Moiber*. 2. For falling off from the Emperour to France, Rome came to be sacked by the Duke of Burbon, and the Pope himselfe (with his Cardinalls) to be taken Prisoners. 3. For crossing our King Henry the eight, and deluding him in the Divorce from his brothers Wife, *Queene Katheryne*, he lost his supremacy here in England, and for his lewd life otherwise, made his Sea infamous.

A.D. 1524

Roma vale, vidi, satis est vidisse, revertar.

Cum leno, aut Meretrix, } Scurra, Cinedus ero.

Vile Rome adiew, I did thee view, but hence no more will see,

Till Pimpe, or Punke, or Jade, or Spade, I doe resolve to be.

4. *Palingenius* that lived in his time, sets out the corruptions of these daies in his *Capricorne*; some said he dyed of the lowly disease, others by the poysonous smell of a Torch. This Pope might passe for a Clement, and mercifull man indeed, in regard of his successor a Romane,

5. PAUL the third, who prostituted his sister *Julia Farnesia* to *Alexander* the sixth, that he might be made Cardinall, committed incest with his own daughter *Constantia*, and poysoned her husband *Bosius Sforzia*, to enjoy her the more freely: (so in a jealous humor) he used his own sister upon suspicion she plaid false with him, but for pressing on his Niece *Laura Farnesia*, in the like matter; *Nicholas Quercen*, her husband (taking him in the Act) gave him a Mark

A.D. 1534

T

that

145 Incurable Bebylonians. Interval 7.4.9.

that he carryed with him to his grave. 2. Being Legate a
Ancona, (under Pope *Iulius* the second) he cozened a Le-
 dy, under pretence of Marriage, to yeeld to his Lust, whot
 upon discovery of the delusion, fell almost distracted: yet
 brought him that *Peter Aloysius*, afterward Duke of *Placen-*
tia, where he was slaine, for his horrible villanies, especially
 that upon *Cosmus Cherea*, not to be named. 3. To this In-
 cest (and maintaining 45000 Courtezans) his Necromancy,
 comes as a Complement. He conferred with *Garricus Servius*,
 and other of the damned crew, who were alwaies at his
 Elbow. 4. From this Popes piety, we had the Councell of
 Trent, and Order of the *Jesuites*, and King *Henry* the eight,
 Excommunicated, and our England given *Primo occupatio*,
 some will say a worse there could not be. But let them con-
 sider his successor, and Countryman, & Legate in the Coun-
 cell of Trent.

A.D. 1553.

6. JULIUS the third. Who as soone as he was chosen
 (not without great stirres) gave his *Cardinalls* hat to a Sode-
 miticall boy (whom he had abused) called *Innocentius*: to
 the repining *Cardinalls*, who asked a reason of it, What rea-
 son had you (saies hee) to chuse me Pope? Fortune favours whom
 shee pleaseith. 2. *John Casa* Arch-Bishop of *Benevent*, and
 Deane of the *Apostolicall Chamber*, in this mans time, Prin-
 ted a Book at *Venice* in defence of Sodomy: By whom *Francis*
Spira was seduced to revolt, and dyed desperately. 3. This Pope was the man, that would have his *Porke* (for-
 bidden by his *Physitian*) *Al despitto de dio*, in despight of
 God: and maintained that he had more cause to be angry
 for the keeping back of his cold Peacock Pye, then God had
 to cast *Adam* out of *Paradise* for eating of an Apple. 4. From
 the same man we had, the Reconciliation, and blessing of the
 Mother Church, so submissively taken, from the hands of *Car-*
dinall Poole in Queen *Maries* dayes, that cost the lives of so
 many *Innocents*, by various Executions. 5. Whereupon one
Uvalterius describes the Sea of *Rome* under him in this Te-
 rastichon.

Roma

Roma quid est quod te docuit preposterus ordo.

Quid docuit? jungas versa elementa scies,

Roma amor est, Amor est? qualiss? preposterus, unde hæc?

Roma mares. nolidiscere plura scio.

What's Rome even that preposterousnesse doth show,
What's that? spel't backward, then thou soon maist know
Backward 'tis *Amor* love, what love? nay hold,
It is a male love, odious to be told.

And Beza plaies upon three evacuating *Basins* which this
pope was wont to have at hand in his beastly *surquedry*,

I nno pontifices Germania dira negato;

Omnia Clausa suo jura tenere sinu.

Goe now thou cursed *German* and deny,
The Pope holds * *Jura* that he thus let fly.

* Alluding to
the word that
signifies *Law*
and *Broth*.

A.D. 1555.

No sure this Pope let it fly at both ends, and his life went after. Another of the same Tridentine Legats,

7. MARCELLUS the second an *Hetruscan*, was quickly
foysted into the place. The rather, because he was sickly,
and in likelihood could not keep it long. 2. He had been
Scholar master, to *Peter Aloysius*, esteemed the *Lutherans* worse
then *Turkes*, and perswaded *Charles* the fifth, and *Ferdinand*
rather to turne their forces against them, then the *Mahome-*
*tan*es. 3. *Paulus Vergerius* must not stay in the *Counsell* of *Trent*
but why forsooth? He beleevd not the *Legend* of *St George*
and *St Christopher*, whom *Paul* the third before had left out
of the *Breviary*. The *Bishop* of *Claudia Fossa* *James Nanclant*
must likewise be discharged, for holding the *Scripture* to be
above *Traditions*, and *William* of *Venice*, for saying the *Coun-*
cill was above the Pope. But the short time he *Poped* it, a-
bridged his farther *Proceedings*, which being but 23. dayes.
a *Neopolitane*

A.D. 1555.

8. PAUL the fourth continues the *Line*, who wrote a
book for reforming the *Church*, to *Paul* the third, when he
was *Cardinall*, wherein he taxed most of the same *abuses*,
that *Luber* did; but the case was altered, when he came to
have

have power in his own hand. 2. He was a great Patron of the Iesuits, and Inquisition which had made away (by *Vengerius* reckoning in his time) 150000 persons under pretext of Religion. England had her share by *Queene Maries* Clergy. It was this Popes Legate, *Cardinall Caraffa* that gave this blessing to the devout *Parisians*. *Quandoquidem Populus decipi vult, decipiatur*, In as much as this people will be deceived let them be decived. He was so hated for his cruelty, that immediately upon his death, the people burnt the Prison or rather slaughter-house of the Inquisition, beheaded the Popes Statue, and threw it into Tyber. and razed all the armes of the *Caraffa's* they could fall upon. One of the house of the *Medices*, by the *Spanish* faction, is after foure months, thrust in to his place.

A.D. 1560. 9. *Pius* the fourth, who abrogates the *Aëts* of his predecessors, and persecutes his kindred, makes *Charles Barromeus* Cardinall, who after proved a Saint. 2. The nationall Councell the King of France held at *Poytiers* he handsomely defeats, by setting on foot againe the Councell of *Trent*. 3. Thither he cites the Protestant *Germanes*, and French *Hugonotes*, with *Calvin* among the rest, by the Bishop of *Cumene*. But their answer was, that the Pope had no Authority to call Councells, much lesse to carry things at his pleasure, A free Councell they were willing for, where Gods Word might take place, and not be overswayed with politique projects. 4. *Queen ELIZABETH* took order that none of his Legats should set footing here in England which hath sped the better for it ever since. 5. She was designed to be Excommunicated for it, but that was hindred by some by respects, much mooving there was for Reformation, by the Legats of France Germany, at least for the Communion in both kinds, hopes thereof were given, but the Councell was broken off, and nothing performed. 6. *Veneray* and *generay* (as 'twas thought by this Popes best friends) shortned his daies. More pious his successor was esteemed.

A.D. 1566.

10. *Pius* the fifth a Lombard, especially for Curbing the Whoores about Rome, whom he commanded to be married

or

Intere
or wh
Dungh
Turke,
Chris
mong
playe
Charle
Faither
he sol
up, u
cuted
dar'd
Comm
Neith
celler
ligion.
11
ment
payre
was c
terpo
voyd
layin
ters t
other
the c
with
The
his A
and
him,
eyes b
good
from
12
third
Protes

Interval. 7. 8. 10. Incurable Babylonians. 149

or whipt and if they dyed in that Course, to be buried in a Dunghill. 2. He shewed himselfe resolute also against the Turke, and was of confederacy with the Spaniard, and other Christian States, in the Victory at Lepanto. 3. But otherwise amongst Christian Princes, that we re not wholly at his beck, played the Turke himselfe. Had a hand in the death of Prince Charles of Spaine, in the making away of our King James his Father, in most of the Treasons against Queen Elizabeth, whom he solemnely Excommunicated by a Bull, which one Felton set up, upon the Bishop of Londons Gate, for which he was Executed. This Bull our Bishop Jewell so bayted, that his Piety dar'd not to reply. His instruction was to Caesar, by his Legat Commendinus, *Nec fides, aut Sacramentum infideli esse servandum.* Neither Faith, nor Oaths is to be kept with Infidels, an excellent position to convert Infidells, and credit Christian Religion. The Bononian

11. GREGORY the 13th followes, by whose procure A.D. 1572, ment, (after the Queene of Navarre had been poisoned by a payre of Glover, (was that Putchery Massacre in Paris, which was celebrated at Rome with publique Triumphs. 2. He interposeth for the disposing of the kingdome of Portugall, voyd by the death of Sebastian in Africk, But Philip of Spain laying hold of it, he congratulates the Conquerours. 3. He alters the Kalender, but could not effect with Cesar, and divers other Printes, his new stile (which anticipates ten daies in the old accompt) should be followed. which is done not withstanding amongst some States, for politique respects. 4. The Arch-Bishop of Gullaine, Gilbert Turchesius, is outed of his Arch-Bishoprick by his Excommunication, because he Married and the doting Governour of Malta, sang a *Nunc dimittis* to him, adding *postquam oculi mei viderunt salutare tuum, For mine eyes have seen thy Salvation,* which his Holynesse took in very good part, as belonging to him Next comes blustering in from Marca Ancona,

12. SIXTUS the fifth, who first falls upon Henry the third of France, for killing the Guises, & not plaguing the Protestants, as he would have him to have done, then he Excommunicates

A.D. 1580.

municates him; and when he was Butchered by a desperate Monke James Clement with a poisoned knife; his Holiness praifeth the fact, in a set panegyriok, amidst his Cardinalls; comparing it with the workes of Creation, and Incarnation. 2. He bleffeth the Banner of Spaine against England, in the famous expedition of 88; but to no great purpose, Afterwards commends Queen Elizabeth for a very excellent Governesse. 3. Quarrels with Spaine for Naples, and carryed such a beavy hand over the Iesuits, that he wiped them of a great masse of mony, so that they forged, that the Devill carryed him away in the habit of a Coachman, two yeares before he should have done it by compact. But the Pope had bestowed those two yeares of his own age to make a Youth, (otherwise under age) ripe for the Gallows. Whereupon Bellarmine being questioned what he thought of this Popes ending, sagely gave his censure, *Quantum sapio, quantum capio, quantum intelligo; Dominus noster Papa descendit ad infernum*, and yet to this Pope he dedicates his *Controversies*. Lesse adoe there was with the Genoway that ascended the Chayre.

A.D. 1590. 13. URBANE the seaventh who kept it but a fortnight, and then left it to,

A.D. 1590. 14. GREGORY the 14th of Millaine, one of the Tridemie Grandees, as his predecessors were, but there he held a shrewd position, that Bishops by Gods Law, are tyed to *residence*. 1. He held also a *Iubilee*, and exhausted the Treasury of the Church, in the Warres of France, which Sixtus before had sealed by an Oath to be employed for the recovery of the Holy Land. 3. He Curses Henry of Navarre, as a relapsed Heretique, but the Parliament of France laught at his Bulls, and adjudged them to the fire by the hand of the Hangman. 4. The King wished the Prelate, to cramme the Papacy with no more *Annales* from France, bnt to create a Patriarch of their own. 5. The Pope sends his Nephew Francis, Generall to the French Warres, but could not resist the Fever and Stone at home, which ended him, before he could end one yeare in his Papacy, a Bononian

15.
Yet to
gainst
2. It
conditio
foure
The F

16.
more
him so
fore he
for fir
the ins
dent
Villain
tred up
Biberic
therefo
bassado
absoluti
striking
should
Esteris
Dukedo
which
could
of Aust
not the
it of hi
6. The
dispent
and mo
that Ki
Englan
he saith
His Co

Interval. 7. 8. 10. Incurable Babylonians. 151

15. INNOCENT the ninth, could not hold in so long A.D. 1591:
Yet for the two monethes he was in, he expressed an hatred a-
gainst the King of Navarre, and a good liking of the Jesuites
2. It may be observed here, (to shew the frailty of Humane
condition and poore assurance of great places) that one yeare,
foure moneths, and three dayes made an end of foure Popes,
The Florentine, A.D. 1592.

16. CLEMENT the eighth kept the place longer, to do
more mischief. He begins with Henry of Navarre, and presses
him so close, that at the last he made him to turne papist, be-
fore he could be quiet in his Kingdome. 2. Neither then was,
for first a woman then Botterius his own Cup-bearer, through
the instigation of the Jesuits, afterward John Chastell (a stu-
dent of theirs attempted his death. Which Ravilliack their
Villaine at last effected) and all forsooth, because he had en-
tered upon the Kingdome, being absolved only by the Bishop of
Biberico, and not by the Popes Clemency. 3. To get a plaister
therefore for this Sore, Petron the Apostata must be sent Em-
bassadour to Rome, where $\kappa\tau\ \pi\omicron\lambda\lambda\omicron\varsigma\ \phi\alpha\upsilon\tau\iota\sigma\tau\alpha\iota$ the Pope gives
absolution, reciting the 11. Psalm, and at every verse gently
striking with his rodd, the prostrated Suppliants, which he
should have lashed more roundly. 4. As he did indeed Caesar,
Estensis, whom he Excommunicated, and got from him the
Dukedome of Ferrara, and added it to St Peters patrimoney
which was more then the poore Fisberman's owne Father
could ever get him. 5. He dispense dwith Cardinal Albert
of Austria, to marry Isabella, Infanta of Spaine, but afforded
not the title of King to the great Duke of Moscovia, desiring
it of him, because he inclined too much to the Greeke Church.
6. The Alexandrians (some say) submitted unto him. He
dispensed with Henry of France to put away Queen Margaret,
and marry with Maria de Medices, laboured what he could
that King Iames should not succeed Queene Elizabeth, here in
England, was much troubled with the Gowte, (but eased as
he saith) when Arch-duke Maximilian kissed his gowly Golls,
his Countryman,

17. LEO the eleaventh that took his place, came in with A.D. 1935:
this

this Motto over his Arch-triumphall Pageant. *Dignus est Leo, in virtute Agni accipere libram, & solvere septem signacula ejus.* But foure times seaven daies had not past, before a burning Fever, (or somewhat else) put the Lord Cardinalls upon a new Election of

A.D. 1635.

18. PAUL the fifth an Italian, Bellarmine and Baronius were named with him, But the place needed not so much learning, whatsoever learning this Pope had, such Inscriptions were afforded him and well taken. PAUL. QUINTO VICE Deo. Christiana Reipublica Monarcha invictissimo, & Pontificie omnipotentia conservatori acerrimo, out of which inscriptions in the three first words, we have the number of the Beast. 666
2. Of no lesse importance are those other Attributes, *Gens & Regnum quod non servierit illi, in gladio, & in fame, & in peste, visitabo super gentem illam ait Dominus, Jer. 27.* And *Dedit dominus potestatem, ut omnes populi ipsi serviant, potestas ejus potestas aeterna, & regnum ejus, quod non corrumpetur, & erunt Reges Nutricii tui, &c. Vultu in terram demisso, pulverem tuorum pedum lingent, Isa. 49.* 3. For not stooping therefore to his power, and inles a Powder-plot was set on foot by Garnet the Jesuite, and others his Complices here in England, to blow up the King and the whole State. 4. The state of Venice was interdicted. Notwithstanding this Popes usurpations, whereupon the Jesuits, (that sided with him) were banished, diverse of other Orders stuck close to the state against the Pope, and his learned Cardinals, Bellarmine and Baronius; where Baronius's exhortation to his Holynesse. *Surge and Manduca, arise and eat the Venetians,* would not well go downe, till Cardinall Joyous of France was faine to patch up the matter, without the least disparagement to the Venetians. 5. The Oath of Allegiance which our King James, (most justly required of his Subjects) was forbidden by Breves from this Pope; but that learned King with his owne Penne, so justified his own right, that his Holynesse declined the encounter. 6. Suarez, Bellarmine, Becan and others that interpose against the Supremacy of Kings, within their own Territories, were censured by the Sorbon

Morrows in
pres. Myfter:
Iniquit.

Inter

of Pa
Peron
Trem
latine
wards
Order
of the
all He
stans,
and W
Jesuits,
tion o
Jubilee
DeUs.

19.

lected b
gainst t
dorus, G
with th
red not
they h
2. The
Spaine, v
multipl
winke a
among

20.

it) wa
hot busi
others.
whom C
between
be compo
youring
League w
upon the
Legat wa

Interval. 7. 6. 10. Incurable Babylonians. 153

of Paris, and other Papists, At length in France, Cardinall Peron Cowed them, to allow in some sort, of the Councell of Trem. 7. In the breach between *Cesar*, and the County *Palatine*, a great tax was laid upon all the Clergy of Italy, towards the upholding of the *Catholique cause*, and a new Order of Knighthood erected at *Vienna*, under the patronage of the *Blessed Virgin*, *Saint Michael*, & *St Francis*, to root out all *Heretiques*. *Saxon* joynes with *Cesar* against the Protestants, contrary to the determination of his Divines of *Jene*, and *Wittenberg*. 8. The great Controversies, between the *Jesuits*, and *Dominicans*, concerning the *Immaculate Conception* of the *Blessed Virgin* is smothered, rather then decided. A *Jubilee* held to bring in money, and so *Mori VU's est VIC-DeU's*.

19. GREGORY the 15th of Bononia succeeds him, elected by way of Adoration. 1. He instigates the French against the Protestants, *Saints Ignatius Loiola*, with *Teresa*, *Iscodorus*, *Gonzaga*, and *Kosca* of the same society, quarrells with the *Venetians* for entertaining *Greeks*, when they warred not with *infidels*, to whom the *Venetians* replied, that they held all *Infidells* that opposed their *Common-wealth*. 2. The *Illuminati* in this mans time, keep a great quarter in *Spaine*, which some hold a kind of Protestant *Round-heads*, and multiplyed to that height, that the *Inquisitors* were faine to winke at them. After two years blustering with much adoe among the *Cardinalls*,

20. URBAN the eight, a *Florentine*, (that now holds it) was chosen in his place. 24 *Cardinalls* grew sicke in this hot businesse, whereof tenne lost their lives, with diverse others. 2. He first casts about to advance his kindred among whom *Cardinall Barbarino* is now the man. 3. The jarres between the French and *Spanish*, for the *Vatoline*, could not be composed by him: the French were first blamed for favouring the Protestants cause in *Germany*, and entering into League with them; but now the *Spaniard* is disliked, and upon the King of *Swedes* victorious proceedings, the *Spanish Legat* was told by his *Holynesse*, that the Tyranny of his Ma-
ster

ster gave just cause of rejoycing, at the *Heretiques* prosperious success. 4. The *Jesuites* found no friend in him, for he hath quite cashiered the *see Jesuitesses*, which underhand grew to an Order very advantagious to that society. *Garassius* one of their Company, wrote a summe of *Divinity*, which their *Generall* had approved but the *Sorbon* utterly condemned, And upon a *Pett* taken for being stopped from a *Bishopricke* (which the *King of Spaine* through Count *Olivares*, procuring) had bestowed upon a *Jesuit*, That *Jesuit* writes directly against the *Popes* power, and *Comends*, that he can do no more out of his *Diocesse*, then another *Bishop*, and that his *Bulla Cene* thundered for formality against his *Master* every yeare) in but a *Bable*. 5. The *Arch-Bishop of Spalata*, playing *Jack* of both sides, and passing from hence to *Rome*, met with worse entertainment there, then he found here. *Father Paul* was wounded for standing for his *Venetians*, and one *Barnes* an *Englisbman* led *Captive* to *Rome*, for expressing himselfe too much against the *Jesuits*, in the behalfe of *Kings*. This *pope* seems to be a more polite *Scholler*, then many of his predecessors by the *Bookes* he hath written, and not so *Barbarous* as many of them have been. The *Lord* open the eyes of all those that sit in darknesse, whom the *God* of this world hath blinded, that they may see the truth and embrace it. AMEN.

2. INTO this period fall so many varieties of high concernment, that they can hardly be glanced at. 1. The erecting of new Universities, *Winemberg*, *Frankford*, *Marpurg*, &c. Especially in *Germany*. 2. Famous writers of Reformation; *Luther* and *Melancthon* in *Saxony*; *Zuinglius* and *Oecolampadius* in *Helvetia*; *Calvin* and *Beza* in *France*; *Peter Martyr* and *Zanchius* from *Italy*; with others in other places of no lesse eminency, which with admired Learning, and Industry, have maintained *Gods* truth against the *Tridentine* Engineers of the *Romanists* and the voluminous *Jesuits* their *Emissaries*. As also against the domestique underminings of *Socinus* *Arminians* and their partizans. 3. The wasting

Inter
combust
Spaine,
History.

3. Wh

Interval. 7. §. 10. Incurable Babylonians. 155
combustions, between the Imperialists and Swedish, France and
Spain, Polonians and the Turke, each requiring a particular
History.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether {
1. *Luthers Reformation* were not at first undertaking out of *Emulation* rather then *conscience*?
 2. The difference between *Lutherans* and *Calvinists* stands in such termes of opposition as may admit of no *Reconcilement*?
 3. The conventing of the *Councell of Trent*, were not rather for *politique ends*, then *Reforming* of any thing amisse in *Religion*?
 4. The voluminous *Disputes* and *Comments* of the *Jesuits* be not more for ostentation in *Divinity*, then *Edification*?
 5. The *Madnesse* of the *Anabaptists* and their *Enthysiaasts* be not as dangerous to *States*, as the projects of the *Jesuits*?
 6. The dissentions of *Christian Princes*, be as advantageous to the *Pope*, as to the *Turke*?
 7. *Socinianisme* and sleighting of all *Antiquity* be not an *Introduction* to *Paganisme* and *Atheisme*?

So much for Ecclesiasticall History
in Generall.

Approved for Release 2001/08/01 : CIA-RDP80-01060A000100010001-5

in person.

H

N

W

Feb
Feb

rint

OF
POLITICALL
HISTORY
IN GENERALL,

Deduced From
NIMROD
ACCORDING TO THE
four Monarchies, by a conti-
nued Line of Succession
to these times,

With a touch in every Period of some
Principall Concurrent Matters to be
Taken notice of,

TOGETHER WITH
Inquiries for Discourse

Felix quem faciunt aliena pericula Cautum.

Felix quem faciunt aliorum premia promptum.

OXFORD,

Printed by LEONARD LICHFIELD
Printer to the University, 1653.

OF
POLITICAL
HISTORY
IN GENERAL

Deduced from

NIMROD

ACCORDING TO THE

same Monarchies by a con-

tinued line of Succession

to these times

With a touch in every Period of some

Principal Concurrent Matters to be

of notice of

TOGETHER WITH

Inquiries for Discovery

of the most famous and important
of the most famous and important

OXFORD

Printed by LEONARD HIGHTFIELD

Printer to the University 1653.

Book 1



F

1. The



Weale

2. And

along
Periods

3. The



FIRST MONARCHY.

CAP. I.

OF *Politick* History.

PERIOD. I.

1. **T**HE *Ecclesiasticall History* thus briefly comprehended, *Politick* in the same method succeeds, that toucheth especially on *Civil* matters, in *Kingdomes*, *States*, or *Common-Weales*.

Weales.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 2. And is carried along in these Periods, From | 1. NIMROD, to Cyrus. |
| | 2. CYRVS, to Alexander the Great. |
| | 3. ALEXANDER to Iulius Cesar |
| | 4. CESAR, to Constantine the Great. |
| | 5. CONSTANTINE, to Charles the Great. |
| | 6. CHARLES to Ralph of Auspurg. |
| | 7. RADULPHUS Auspurgensis, to Ferdinand the third, of these times. |

3. The first, Period, sets up the *Assyrian Monarchy*, for the

the space of 1303 years. In this line of succession we find in Moses.

1. NIMROD characterized to be a mighty one in the earth. So mighty a Hunter, before the Lord, that it grew to be a Proverbe, as great a hunter as Nimrod. 2. This some take, as spoken to his praise that he destroyed *Wild Beasts*, to make roome for better inhabitants, which he builded Cities to defend, & keep together; and ordered by strict Laws, to civilize their rudenesse, but others carry it by suffrages to his disgrace; that he dealt with Men as with Beasts, by altering paternall Government (continued from the Creation to these times) into forcing Tyranny. 3. In this humor associating to himselfe Ioktan of the house of Shem, and Suphena of Iaphets family (if some may be credited) He undertook the building of a Citty and Tower, whose top might reach up unto Heaven, but that plot as dashed by the confusion of Languages from heaven, and the place had the name of Babel, that signifies confusion. 4. His departing thence into Assyria, and building Nineveh there, with three Citties more, as he had done foure before in Babel, (all named in the Scripture) stands upon a nicety of translating the 11. verse of the 10. chap. of Genesis, which Iunius would have runne thus, Out of that Land he went into Assyria, But we read without straining the originall. Out of that Land went forth Asbur of Shems race, who builded Nineveh, and gave the name of Assyria, He (perchance) had been with Nimrod at Babel, and observing his courses, would get himselfe also a name by building, which might thrive better in another place, then his did. 5. This eminent Gyant (as St. Augustine termes him) is said to have reigned 114 years, and then leaves his Dominions to his sonne

2. BELUS: Him diverse make to be the same with Nimrod but on uncertain grounds. 2. He should seeme to be of a more contenting disposition then his Father some think he employed himselfe most in draining the Fennes about Babylon and carrying off the Water, to make the Country

Gen. 10. 8. 9.
Aben Ezra.

Methodius
Chron. Chron.
nicon. S. W
Rawleigh.
Gen. 11. 4.

De Civit. Dei
I 16. c. 3.

A, M, 1719,

Rawleigh.

try the more usefull. 3. His pleasing government deified him with his Subjects; and made him the fire of many petty Gods, Bel, Baal, Baalberith, Baalophon, and the like. The Chaldeans prefixed Bel, or Bal, as an ensigne of honour to their names, as Beladan, Balibasar, the Carthaginians added it to theirs, as to Asdrubal, Hannibal. 4. This Babylonian Belus was long before that Phenician of Tyre, whose great Bowle Dido fill'd with Virgil *Aeneas*. Wine for the entertainment of *Aeneas*: Him followeth of a child more stirring spirit, his sonne,

3 NINUS. It is observed by one, that the *Ancients* used to A.M. 1774. terme the *Founders of Kingdoms*, Saturnus, the *Seilers*, Jupiter, Xenophon in and the *Inlargers*, Hercules. Whence we have Saturnus Nimrod, *Aquirocin*. and Jupiter Belus, must needs take this third to be Hercules

Ninus. 2. This man in argeth Nineveh. founded before by *Asbur*, and imparts unto it his owne Name, continuing to be an exceeding great City in *Jonas* time, of three daies *Jonas* 3. 3.

Journey about 3. The incredible number of almost two Millions in his Army, which he brought against *Zoroastes* the *Magician of Eritia*, (who met him with few lesse, and was overthrowne by him,) discredits the whole narration. *Diod. Siculus*.

4. That is more probable, the setting up of his Father Belus statua to be worshipped, he gave the first hint to Idolatry in Image Worship, which Image of his (some say) continued until *Daniels* time, when it was destroyed by *Darius Medus* or *Cyrus*, upon the discovery of the Imposture of *Bells* Priests, shewn in that Apocryphal fragment of *Bell*, and the *Dragon*. 5. His death is said to be procured by a trick of his Wife

4. SEMIRAMIS, who obtaining of him to have all the A. M 1826. power of Royalty put into her hands; for the space of five days or some such matter, to try how she could King it; In that space she made him away, and then under the habit a *Perel*. while of her careless son *Ninias* first governs, & afterwards by her selfe. 2. Her original is made to be from *Ascalon* of *Plutarch* *Palestina*, where *Dercota* a beautiful Recluse, gotten with Child by some *Triton* or *Dagon*, exposed her to take her fortune amongst the *Reedes* of the Lake, where she was fed by

Birds, and thence had their name, which in that Country speech signifieth a Bird. 3. Growne up, she was Married to one Menon, who accompanied Ninus in his expedition against Zoroaster, There being noted for *Witt, Resolution, and Beauty*; was taken by *Nikus* to be his *Queene*, whom she fitted as is mentioned, 4. All agree that she Enlarged the City of Babilon to admiration, which once being like to be surprised, upon hearing of it, she rescued with her hayre halfe hanging about her Eares, not staying to dresse it wholly, and therefore is so Pictured- 5. For her Lusts she is branded to be insatiable, killing those she had accompanied with, & at length soliciting her one sonne, was slaine by him. 6. Others allow her a more honourable death, that marching against the Indians with an army of three millions, of foot, besides fifty thousand Horse, and a hundred thousand Chariots, she was overthrowne by *Staurobates* upon the banks of *Indus*, and so turned to *Venus Bird*, a Dove. Whence it came that the Babilonians carryed a Dove, in their Banners, alluded unto by *Jeremy* clear in the vulgar *Latine*, which the originall will beare, though our Translation with others, have it otherwise, Upon his Mothers death,

9. *NINIAS* or *Zameis* creeps out from amongst his *Wench*. *Athenius* passes him with this Character, *ἄνθρωπος ὁμοιωμένος τῷ ἀνδρὶ καὶ τῇ γυναίκα*,
περὶ τὴν ἀνδρὶ καὶ τῇ γυναίκα,

To eat and drinke he proved flush,

For better things car'd not a rush.

6. Of little mettle were those that followed him though *Arius* be said to have done somewhat, against the *Brasilians* and *Cassians*, others about 20 are named only untill wee come to,

7. *SARDANAPALUS*, Here a stand is made (as it were) to view a *Minister*, a man womannified, having a terrible name. For *Sar* notes a *Prime*, *Dan* a *Judge*, *Nishal* an overthrower, or *Conquerour*, no otherwise applyable to him, but that his Luxurious carriage overthrow both *Sopraigny*, and Judgment, 2. He is noted by one to be the first inventor of *Cushions*.

Diodor Sicul.
 Valer. Maxi
 mae

Rawleigh
 G. 25. v. last
 a facie ira
 columba

See Lapide,
 and Tirin.
 Stephanus.

A. M. 2868
 Died Sicul.
 Perzelius.

See Berosus.
 Africanus.
 Eusebius.

A. M. 3059

Perzelius.

Met Schedel

Cushions. His retirednesse from his Nobles to spin and dally
with his *Curtizans*, drew upon him his Stomackfull Leaders,
Arbaces, and *Beloch*, who after some Bickerings, drew him
to sacrifice himselfe with his *Wealth* and *Wench*es to *Vulcan*
in a *Wood-pile*. 3. His *Epicks* were,

Ede, Bibe, Lude, post mortem nulla voluptas.

Eate drinke and play while thou art here.

For Death invites to no good cheere,

His Epitaph

Hec habui quæ ediqueq; exsaturata libido

Hausit, at illa jacent multa & præclara relicta.

That which I eate, and tooke I did enjoy,

All that I left behind proves but a toy.

what Epitaph (saies *Aristotle*) could fit an Oxe better? It
were good therefore for great ones so to live, that they
meet not in the end, with the Death of a Dogge, the Buriall
of an Asse, and the Epitaph of an Oxe. 4. *Arbaces* and *Beloch*
having thus dispatched their Master, share his Dominions be-
tween them. 5. *Arbaces* setles himselfe Eastward amongst
the *Medes* and *Persians*. But the Royall Seat (though then
of lesse Command) is continued by,

8. *BELOCH* *Beleser*, or *Belosir*, the same with *Pul*, or *Phul*
of the *Hebrews*. 1. This is said to be that King of *Nineveh*,
that humbled himselfe and all his, so notorious y at the
preaching of *Ionah*. 2. He afterwards invaded *Israell* in the
time of the Tyrant *Menahē*, (that ript the infants of *Tiphah*
out of their Mothers Bellies, because their Father, opened
not the Gates unto him) but was contented to take a vast
contribution which was leyed on the people, and so returned
home againe. This contented not his successour.

A. M 3079.

Diodor. Sicul.

2 Kings 19.

1 Chron. 5.

Joseph. Antiq.

1. 9 c. 11.

2 Kings 15.

16.

9. *TI GLATH* *Pilsar*, but he returneth in the dayes of A. M 3186.
Pekah the sonne of *Remaliah*, (who had rooted out bloody
Menahems brood) and carried away Captives most of the
Inhabitants on the East side of *Jordan*, Who had growne to
a high pitch, as long as they served the Lord by their Victories
over the *Hag nites*, but afterwards turning Idolaters, were

2 Chron. 5.

- 2 Kings 16. so transported into the East, that they never returned.
- b.v. 11. 2. With this Tiglath-Pileser Abaz of Judah also complemented, and hyred him with the sacred treasure of the Temple, to protect him against Rezin of Syria, and Pekah of Israel, goes to meet him at Damascus, and fancying there an Altar, must needs have the like to be made for God's house, which Uriah the high Priest, did according to the Rite, he sent him, yet all this would not stave off
- A.M. 3216 10. SHALMANESER that followes. But as his predecessour had captivated Galilee, and those beyond Jordan:
2. Knigs 17. so this man sets on Samaria, and after three years. Seige ruins it, with their King Hoshea who had not kept touch with him. The Inhabitants he transplanteth to Halah, & Habor by the River Gozan, the Cities of the Medes. 2. Tobit was led away in his Captivity to Nineveh. In a Tisting wicked Abaz, he seaked Damascus, sharply assaulted Tyre, but failing to take it Plundered the Country about it. 3. His cruelty is taxed in the, taking of Betharbel, where the Mothers were dashed in peeces upon their Children. This uncontrolled successe of his, animated his successour.
- A. M. 3230. 11. SENNACHERIB to set upon Judah, and Jerusalem.
2. Kings 18. 1. From whence being diverted a while by a great summe of Money, pay'd him by good King Ezechias; he promisseth to withdraw his Forces, but performes nothing. 2. Rabsheke and others are sent to summon Jerusalem. In the meane while, he besets Pelusium in Egypt, but thence is put off by the huge Army of Taracha King of Ethiopia, some talke of an Army of Mice that snapt his Souldiers Bow-strings, making them unfit for service. 3. Beleeve that who list, but this is Canonically, that returning and beleaguering Jerusalem, by Ezechias prayers, and Isaiahs concurrence, 185000 of his formidable Host in one night were slaine by an Angel, which startled him unto an abrupt returne into his Country, where he ended his dayes (as some say) in this manner Demanding on a time of some about him, what might be the reason, that the unpresurable God of Heaven, so favoured the Jewish Nation, as he had found by sad experience? Answered
- Tob. 1. 2.
Ioseph. Antiq.
1.9. c. 13. 14.
Hosea 10. 14.
A. M. 3230.
2. Kings 18.
Ioseph Antiq.
Herodot.
2 Kings 19.
Biblia Cast.
Iosias Tobit.
61.

was given, that *Abraham* from whom they descended, succeeded unto him his onely sonne, which purchased his protection to his progeny. If that will winne him (saith he) I will spare him two of my sonnes, to procure him to be on my side: which *Sharezar* and *Adramelech* his sonnes hearing of, they prevented their own deaths by his, as he was worshipping in the house of *Nisroch* his god, and flying thereupon into *Assyria*, left their brother

2. Kings c19

12. *ESARHADDON* to Raigne in his stead. This man disheartned by the hard hap of his Father, and broken by the rebellious opposition of his bloody brethren; was set upon by.

A.M. 3255

13. *MERODACH BALADAN*, Governour of *Babylon*, who being a stirring man, had shaken off the yoke of the Medes in *Anises* time, and denied all subjection to *Sennacherib* of *Assyria*. 2. Some such matter may be gathered by his Complementing with *Hezekiah*, in lending him Letters and a present, to congratulate the recovery from his sicknesse: In which there was some Aime, to make him his friend, for his strengthening, to cut off *Sennacheribs* issue, and to transerre the Monarchy from *Nineveh* to *Babylon*, which he performed.

A.M. 3326

He is guessed to be the same with *Nakassar* of *Ptolemy*, from whom the famous *Epocha* is taken that divers follow, but concerning him and his successors in this *Babylonian* line there is such confusion, and variety, that judicious Sleidan waves it all, to stick to the certainty of Scripture, where *Merodach* is put either for the Idol, or state of the destinated to be destroyed, and

2. Kings 20.
Isai 39.

De 4. Summis
Imperis.
Jerem. 50. 2.
Rawleigh.

14. *NABUCHODONOSOR* the Great for his successor A. M. 3355 This man brought the first Monarchy to its highest pitch, By his victories over the *Jewes* and all the bordering Nations. 2. Tyre rejoyceth at the ruine of *Jerusalem*, but her turne came speedily after, her situation in the Sea, and the strength of her Navie could not save her. This was the great service spoken of by the Prophet, wherein every head was made bald, and every shoulder made bare, in filling up that Straight of the Sea which separated it from the Continent, before it could be taken. 3. For this the Conquest of *Aegypt*

Rawleigh
Hist. l. 3.
Ezech. 26. 2.

Ezechiel. 2.
18.
Herodotus
Diodor.
Siculus.

2 Kings 16. so transported into the East, that they never returned.
 2. With this Tiglath-Pileser Abaz of Judah also complemented, and hyred him with the sacred treasure of the Temple, to protect him against Rezin of Syria, and Pekah of Israel, goes to meet him at Damascus, and fancying there an Altar, must needs have the like to be made for God's house, which Uriah the high Priest, did according to the Rite he sent him, yet all this would not save off

A.M. 3216 10. SHALMANESER that followes. But as his predecessour had captivated Gath, and those beyond Jordan: so this man sets on Samaria, and after three years. Seige ruins it, with their King Hoshea who had not kept touch with him. The Inhabitants he transplanteth to Halah, & Habor by the River Gozan, the Cities of the Medes. 2. Tobit was led away in his Captivity to Nineveh. In a listing wicked Abaz, he sacked Damascus, sharply assaulted Tyre, but failing to take it Plundered the Country about it. 3. His cruelty is taxed in the taking of Betharbel, where the Mothers were dashed in peeces upon their Children. This uncontrolled successe of his, animated his successour.

A. M. 3230. 11. SENNACHERIB to set upon Judah, and Jerusalem.
 2. Kings 18. 1. From whence being diverted a while by a great summe of Money, pay'd him by good King Ezechias; he promiseth to withdraw his Forces, but performs nothing. 2. Rabsheke and others are sent to summon Jerusalem. In the meane while, he besets Pelusium in Ægypt, but thence is put off by the huge Army of Taracha King of Æthiopia, some talke of an Army of Mice that snapt his Souldiers Bow-strings, making them unfit for service. 3. Believe that who list, but this is Canonically, that returning and beleaguering Jerusalem, by Ezechias prayers, and Isaiahs concurrence, 185000 of his formidable Host in one night were slaine by an Angel, which startled him unto an abrupt returne into his Country, where he ended his dayes (as some say) in this manner Demanding on a time of some about him, what might be the reason, that the unpresumable God of Heaven, so favoured the Jewish Nation, as he had found by sad experience? Answered

as given, that *Abraham* from whom they descended, sacrific-
ed unto him his onely sonne, which purchased his protecti-
on to his progeny. If that will winne him (saith he) I will
bare him two of my sonnes, to procure him to be on my side:
which *Sherezar* and *Adramelech* his sonnes hearing of, they
prevented their own deaths by his, as he was worshipping in
the house of *Nimrod* his god, and flying thereupon into *Aime-*
nia, left their brother

12. *ESARHADDON* to Raigne in his steed. This man
was heartned by the hard hap of his Father, and broken by the
Rebellious opposition of his bloody brethren; was set upon by.

A.M. 3235

13. *MERODACH BALADAN*, Governour of *Babylon*, who
being a stirring man, had shaken off the yoke of the *Medes*
in *Artices* time, and denied all subjection to *Sennacherib* of

A.M. 3326

Assyria. 2. Some such matter may be gathered by his Com-
menting with *Hezekiah*, in sending his Letters and a present,

2 Kings 20.
Isa. 37.

to congratulate the recovery from his sicknesse: In which
there was some *Aime*, to make him his friend, for his
strengthening, to cut off *Sennacheribs* issue, and to transferre
the Monarchy from *Nineveh* to *Babylon*, which he performed.

He is guessed to be the same with *Nakonnassar* of *Ptolomy*,
from whom the famous *Epocha* is taken that divers follow,
but concerning him and his successors in this *Babylonian* line

there is such confusion, and variety, that judicious *Sleidan*
waves it all, to stick to the certainty of Scripture, where
Merodach is put either for the *Idoll*, or state of the destinated
to be destroyed, and

De 4. Summis
Imperii.
Ierem. 50. 2.
Rawleigh.

14. *NABUCHODONOSOR* the Great for his successor A. M. 3355
This man brought the first Monarchy to its highest pitch,

Rawlegh
Hist. l. 3.
Ezech. 26. 2.

1. By his victories over the *Jewes* and all the bordering Na-
tions. 2. Tyre rejoiceth at the ruine of *Jerusalem*, but her
turne came speedily after, her situation in the Sea, and the
strength of her Navie could not save her. This was the great
service spoken of by the Prophet, wherein every head was
made bald, and every Shoulder made Bare, in filling up that
straight of the Sea which separated it from the Continent,

Ezechiel. 2.
13.
Herodotus
Diodor.
Siculus.

before it could be taken. 3. For this the Conquest of *Aegypt*

Isay.
Ezech 29
cap. 3.

was allotted him by God for wages, which he victoriously
atchieved, as it was fore-prophesied. 4. The *Jen Nimveh*, for
Rebellion was ruinated by him, as *Nabun* foretold it should.
5. Puffed up with this successe, He sets up a monstrous Statue
of his owne fancying, to be under paine of burning adored.
6. Was not Schooled sufficiently by the miraculous deliv-
rance of *Sydrach*, *Mesach*, and *Abednigo*, and the divine In-
formations of *Daniel*, to acknowledg the true Gods *superma-
ciety* untill at length in the midst of his *vaunting humours*, he was
stricken stark mad, and doomed for seaven years to con-
verse with Wild-beasts: but then was, 7. restored, acknow-
ledged Gods *Infinitenesse*, and mans *Impotency*, repented,
and according to S. *Augustines* charitable censure (wherein
some others follow) was saved, leaving his large Domi-
nions to

Theo. Lovet.
Lyr.
Carthusian.

A. M. 3387
Rawleigh

2. Kings 25.
27.

Rawleigh

15. EVILMERODACH his sonne, who had managed the
Kingdom (as some think) in the time of his Fathers *Moloch*.
2. Afterwards having it in his own right, he dealt kindly
with *Jehojachim* his Captive: whom he advanced from
Prison. to feed at his owne table. perchance the rather be-
cause his father *Nabuchodonosor* had not kept the condition
agreed upon, when he surrendred himselfe unto him at
Jerusalem. 3. *Nitocris* (some say his sister, some his Wife) was
a notable stirring virago in those daies, that passed *Semira-
mis*. 4. But all this could not hold up *Babylon*, which was
destinated to fall. 5. The *Medes* and *Persians* prove
Victorious against him, thereupon *Egypt* takes occasion
to Rebel, where he lost all that his father had gotten. 6. He
was slaine in a Battle, wherein his multitude of debauched
Souldiers were defeated, by the well armed sturdy *Medes*, and
leaves his vast shattered Empire to his degenerate
Sonne

A. M. 3393

16. BALTASAR a slave to his lust, and so a fit object for a
Conquerour to work upon, which was well known to his
enemies, and drew them the sooner upon him. 2. Diverse
presages there were of this mans mischievous disposition, ten-
ding to ruine. For in his Fathers time he slew a young No-

man, that should haue married his sister only for that he
him gore two wild beasts with his laveling, that he him-
had missed to doe: And another Lord he gelded, be-
se a Lady said in his commendations, that that woman
uld be happy, who should haue him for her Husband.
in this man was fulfilled the Prophecy of Ieremy, *All Nations*
shall serve Nebuchadrezzar and his Sonne, and his Sonnes sonne,
till the very time of his lard come: and then many Nations and
Kings shall serve themselves of him. The unparalleld upshot
which, is described by Daniel in the midst of his surquedry
prostituting of the consecrated vessells of his Wives and
cubines (which had been taken out of the Temple of
Salem by his Grandfather, and till that time laid up un-
ned, with addition of the magnifying of his Idoll Gods,
sighting the God of Israell) A hand writing for his exe-
n from Heaven, was signed on a wall over against him
ch as soon as it was denounced, was dispatched, For in that
nt (saith the Text) was Belsazzar King of the Chaldeans
ne, (the neglected Besiegers dividing *Euphrates*, and sur-
ing the City and Court) and *Darius the Median* took the
gdom, together with *Cyrus the Persian*, as it is gathered
onferring of *Dan. 5. 31.* with *2. Chron. 36. 20.*

Cap. 27. 7.

C. 5

Dan. 5. 30.

Xenophon Cy-
ropeed. l. 7.

On currents in this Period to be taken notice of, may be

1. The Originall of Monarchicall Government amongst
be dispersed Nations. 2. The building of Cities and For-
s, for their Honour, Safety, and civilizing their
ests. 3. The Seminaries for learning and spreaders
, whence wee meet with, *Cockmah Misraim*, the wis-
e of the Priests of Egypt, derived from Abraham, *Is-
s* and the *Trismegisti*, wherein Moses was perfectly in-
Red. The Magick of *Balaam*, which took with the
fine nations: and directed the Magi to Christ by the
foretold by him *Cockmah Chaldam*, the wisdom of
Chaldeans, which Daniel was versed in, and surmoun-
Besides *Kiriah Sepher* of the *Canaanites*, *Najoth* and

Sixtus Senen-

Abs 7.

Mat. 2.

Numb. 24

17
Sixtus Senens.

Ramah

*Pezelius in
Melissio.
Alsted in Hi-
storia.*

*Apud Phorium
in Biblioth.
Iustin.
Herodot.*

Ramah, and Jericho, Schooles (and as it were Universities) of Students, and Prophets amongst the Iewes. 4. The calamities and deliverances of the Church, in her oppressions, captivities, and wonderfull preservations. 5. The clashing of Nations for supremacy, in the Assyrian, Egyptian, Theban, Trojane warres. 6. The depopulations, ruines, or translations of States, and People (too vast to be piled up in a Compendium.) 7. Yet the concurrence of the line of Arbaces, sharer with Belshazzar, (in the mentioned division of Sardanapalus Emper) must not be omitted: Ctesius Gnidius here gives us the names of nine successors, some of which others touch upon, but I aske pardoning them as nominall insisteth only on Assiages, whose daughter Mandana, married to a mean Persian Gentleman Cambyces, brought forth Cyrus, whom Assiages, plotted in vaine to make away: but drew him on rather to out him of his Kingdome, and with Darius Medus his Uncle, to extinguish the first, and set up the second Monarchy.

INQUIRIES

*Ier. 29. 21.
22. 23.*

*Hol 5. 13. &
10 6.
Mith 20.*

1. Any certainty may be had of story (beside that of Scripture) concerning the Assyrian Monarchy
2. Bel destroyed by Daniel were Belus statues, the first Idol, and Zedekiah, and Abasi the two Elders that assaulted Sufenna
3. Semiramis were slain in the Indian Wars, or at home by her soun Niniis?
3. Whether 4. Iareb and Sargon mentioned in Scripture were distinct Kings of Assyria?
5. Nebuchadnezzar were really transformed into a Beast?
6. Upon his recovery, he acknowledged the true God, repented, and was saved?
7. The Hand writing against Baltasar, were in strange Characters, or a known Alphabet?

SECOND

SECOND MONARCHY

of the *Perſians*.

PERIOD. II.

THE Second Period includeth the *Peſian Monarchy*, continued for a bout 100 yeares and hath in it theſe *Kings*,

1. **CYRUS**, named about 200 yeares before he was borne, (as *Joſias* was 300 to deſtroy the Idolatry of Bethel before it was performed) He was Gran-child to *Aſtiages*, the great King of *Media*, by his daughter *Mandana*, whom he married to *Cambijes* a mean Gentleman of *Perſia*, to frustrate a deſoling, which he had dreamed ſhould grow upon him, out of his daughters *Loynes*: but mens purpoſes rather ſtop to, then ſtop Gods purpoſes. 2. Of his ſtrang preſervation from his Grand-fathers cruelty, Education among *Ruſſiques*, acting the King amongſt his play-fellowes, in chaſtiſing a Noble mans ſonne, that reſiſted his Authority, His bringing thereupon before his Grand-father, and his undaunted behaviour, with the diſcovery who he was, & the barbarous revenge taken upon *Harpagus* for not making him a way, as he was commanded, we have in *Herodotus* & *Juſtin* at large. 3. His firſt expedition was againſt his Grand-father *Aſtiages*, whom having overcome, he granted him his life, & being unwilling to returne again to rule among the *Medes*, he placed him in a Government among the

A.M. 3421.
Iſaiah. 44. 28.
1 Kings 13. 2.

Herodotus
Juſtin

Y

Hiſca-

Hircanians. 4. From thence he Marches against *Cresus* of *Lydia*, whom he vanquished, saves from the fire, and takes to be his chiefe Counsellour, who proved Faithfull unto him. 5. Then he falls upon the *Greekes* of *Ionia*, and by *Harpeus* subdues them. 6. Afterward he sets on *Babylon* with his Uncle *Darius Medus*, (whose daughter he had married) and takes it with the death of *Balsar*, after which exploit his Uncle (as it should seeme) quickly dyed, so the whole Monarchy came unto him. 7. His last expedition was against the *Scythians*, where after his defeature of the young Prince *Spartapises* by a stratagem, his Mother *Tomaris* in a second conflict overthrew him, and cutting off his head, threw it into a vessell full of blood, with this bitter taunt, *satis te sanguine*, now glut thy selfe with blood, which in thy life thou hast thirsted after. In this most Histories agree, yet *Xenophon* leaves him a peaceable departure in his bed, with an excellent farewell to those that were about him. *Asia* (saith he) never saw the like Governour. A worse ('tis plaine) his Sonne

Institut. Cyr.
1.8.

A.M. 3423. 2. **GAMBISES** came after him. He 1. overthrew the
ayodorus 1.3 *Egyptians* with their King *Psammenitus*, the sonne of *Anaps*, whose patience and prudence in milery, melted the fierce vanquisher into Mercy. 2. Then intending to fall upon the *Carthaginians*, could not get the *Phenicians* his Seamen to undertake the businesse, in regard of a league between them and the *Carthaginians*. 3. Whereupon he sends part of his Army against those *borderers* on the *Mediterranean* Sea called *Hammones*, from the Oracle *Jupiter Hammon* amongst them, but they were all overwhelmed with the sandes and never seen after. Notwithstanding all this, he would needs have a bout with the *Ethiopians*, to whom he dispatched Ambassadors to know in what Estate they stood, which being slighted by their King, he furiously marcheth against them, so farre, that he hardly escaped an overthrowing in the *Libian Deserts*, with his whole Army, this forced him to a shamefull retreat. 5. It is a passage worth the noting of, his deriding and wounding *Apis* the God-calf of the *Egyptians*, and

and the flaying of *Sisannis* a corrupt *Judge*, and hanging his skin over the *Tribunall*, to be a warning to his Sonne *Oibarnes* (whom he put into his place) to do better. 6. But the killing of his own brother *Smerdis*, with his sister (his own wife) for pittying him; as also the shooting of an arrow through the heart of *Prexaspes* Sonne, and seeking to doe the like by *Craesus*, who admonished him of his furiousnesse, are transcendent markes of *Cyclopicall Tyranny*. 7. His end was by a wound in the thigh of his own sword, falling out of the scabbard as he was taking horse to goe against the *Magi*, who had rebelled against him, their pretence was that *Smerdis* the Kings brother was not slaine (as he commanded) and thereupon they set up a *Pseudo-Smerdis* of their own to reigne, which was soone discovered by his crooked eares, made away by the Nobles. And one of the seven in the Action

3. **DARIUS Histaspis** got the Scepter by the timely A.M. 3421.
 Neighbour of his Horse at the Sun rising. 1. He marries *Aioffa* Herodot.
Cyrus daughter for the strengthening of his title. 2. Reco- Justin.
 vers *Rebellious Babylon* by a stratagem of *Zopirus* one of
 his Nobles, who cutting off his own Lipps and Nose, and
 pittifully disfiguring himselfe, got in with the *Babylonians*
 to be their leader against the Tyrant; whom he pretended
 had so martyred him, which done he found the opportuni-
 ty to subiect it againe to his Master. From this he marcheth
 against the *Sythians*, but had but a cold bout of it, they
 jeering him with presenting to him a Bird, a Frogge, a *Meuse*,
 and five Arrows, which by *Hieroglyphicall* interpretation
 meant nothing else but, That if the *Persians* got them not
 quickly gon from them, as Birds in the Ayre, or ducke, as
 Frogs into a marsh, or crept not into Mouse holes, they should
 have their Arrows in their sides to set them packing, which
 was soon done with shame. 4. Better was the success he
 had a while against the *Greekes*, that upon his defeat by the
Sythians rebelled against him. 5. But when he came with
 60000 to make a full conquest of it, he was shamefully
 overthrowne by *Mithradates the Athenian*, bringing against him Herodot. l. 6.
 but Justin l. 2.

Justin. l. 2.

A.M. 3466.

Herodotus.
Justin.

Rawleigh.

but 10000, in the Field of *Marathon*, registred (as *Platarch* saith) by almost 300 *Historians*. In this fight *Themistocles* the *Athenian* gave proofes of his valour, and one *Cynegias* a Souldier was so fierce that when both his hands were cut off, he set his teeth to stay a Ship of the flying *Persians*. 6. This ignominious losse when he cast about to repaire, the *Rebellion* of the *Egyptians*, and 7. The quarrell between his Sonnes who should succeed him, quite ended him, *Artabanes* the eldest claimes it as heire, but in regard he was borne (his Father being but a subject) the younger,

4. *XERXES* carries it, being *Cyrus* Grand-child by *Astossa*. His 1. Expedition was against the *Rebellious Egyptians*, wherein proving successfull he returnes and makes that great feast mentioned in the booke of *Hester* who becomes his *Queen* in place of *Vashti*. 2. Then is wholly for the revenge of his fathers quarrell upon *Greece*, against which (he is said by some) to have led five Millions of men, by others a Million & seven hundred thousand, all which notwithstanding were entertained, by one *Pythius* at *Sardis*, who presented the King besides, with 2000 *Talents* in silver, and in Gold foure Millions. 3. Thence passeth forth by making *Mount Aios* an *Iland*, and *Hellespont* to give way unto him by a *Bridge of Boats*. 4. But at *Thermopila*, he lost neere 20000 of his Army, by the opposition of *Leonidas*, and 300 *Lacedemonians*, upon which followed a defeat of his *Navie* at *Artemisium* in the *Straits of Eubaea*. 5. This was seconded by another overthrow by *Themistocles*, at *Salaminis*, increased by the Land-Victory, which, *Pausanias* had against his Generall *Mardonius* at *Plataea*, and *Leutichidas* the *Athenian*, with *Xantippus* the *Lacedemonian* Admirall, got the same day neere *Mycale* a *Promontory* in *Asia* by Sea. 6. Which laid together so terrified this *Burdener* of the *Sea* and *Land*, that he was perswaded to turne towards his Country, over *Hellespont* in a *Cock-Lore*. 7. Where after his *Sacrilegious* assaulting of the *Temple of Delphos*, *Barbarous* dealing with his Brother, and his chaste Wife, prostituting himselfe to all base villanies, he was Treacherously slaine in his Bed at last by

Antioch

Artabanus his Uncle, leaving his Ionne he had by *Hester*.

5. **ARTAXERXES** to succeed him, some make this *Longband* to be *Hesters* Husband, but *Chronology* will hardly beare it. 1. His entrance was good in doing justice on his Treacherous Uncle, for the death of his Father & Brother. A.M. 3587. Rawleigh

2. His Courtesie likewise is much commended to the brave *Themistocles*; that was forced by his ungratefull Citizens to cast himselfe upon such an Enemy. 3. He could not chuse but be more favourable to the *Jewes* then others had been,

for his Mothers sake, yet such strong opposition was made by the faction against them, that the building of the Tem-

ple that was in a good forwardnesse) was by this mans decree prohibited. 4. To him succeeded,

6. **DARIUS** Nothus, some say termed, for that he was

Longimanu's Sonne by a Concubine, more received is that, that he was his Son in Law by Marrying of his Daughter *Porystades*. 2. Two brethren he had, *Xerxes* and *Sogdianus* that

reigned before him, but their behaviour was so unworthy and their raign so short (ending within compasse of a year) that there is no reckoning made of them. 2. Against Nothus (at his first setting) *Amyreus* the *Egyptian* rebelled, and delivered his Country from the *Persian* servitude. 3. *Amerges* likewise a Subject of his own, of the bloud Royall, Lieutenant of *Caria* joyned with the *Athenians* against him, but these were soon broken. 4. One Pollicy he had beyond his

Ancestors, that seeing his multitudes of Souldiers had been so often routed; to use the Purse rather then the Pike 5. By this project he closed with the stout *Lacedamonians*, & recovered most of the losses of his Predecessors in *Asia*. 6. He is credited in Scripture for setting forward the building of the

Temple, which by his Father had been interrupted. 7. By his Wife *Paristades* he had two Sonnes of which the Elder

7. **ARTAXERXES** Mnemon, succeeds him, 1. This his

Younger brother *Cyrus* stomacks at, and being backed by the Queen Mother, and freed from his Fathers displeasure, was sent to his charge in *Lidia*. 2. But that contents him not his high thoughts undervalued his elder Brothers softer tem-

per

per

per

per

per

per

per

per

per

per

per

per

per

per

Ezra. 4. 9.
Stephen in
Artaxer

A.M. 3527.

Ezra 6.

A.M. 3546.

per, and nothing but *Monarchy* must content him. 3. Having hyred therefore a company of resolute *Greekes* to enhearten his own forces, he marches hastily towards his brother, that had far the greater preparations. They meet, the van-tage is the Invaders, which puts him upon a needles gallantry, wherein he lost his victory and life. 4. The notable retreat afterward of the *Grecians* (manger all the huge Forces of the *Persian*) is notably set down by *Xenophon*, which was their leader. 5. This *Mnemon* is said to have had 115 Sonnes by Concubines, *Plutarch* affirmeth 160. Only three in Matrimony, of which *Darius* was executed for Rebellion, with 50 more of his brethren, whom he had drawn into the Conspiracy. This breakes the Fathers heart, his youngest sonne

Lib. 7. de expedit Cyri.

Justin. l. 10.

A.M. 3585

8. *Ochus* takes his place. 1. In his entrance he (as the *Tukes* continue it) made away his breathren, that he might tyrannise securely without Competitors. 2. Forty thousand *Sydonians*, that as peaceable supplicants sued to him for his favour, were barbarously butchered by his command. 3. Notwithstanding he recovered *Aegypt* (that had fallen off from the *Persian* in his Grandfathers time) by his Generalls *Mentor* and *Bagoas*, whom he seemed to value whilst they served his turne. But his Tyranny proving unsufferable, *Bagoas* setts him packing with a Potion. And murdering the rest of his brethren places,

A.M. 3612

9. *Arses* otherwise *Asfames* in his Throne. It was not long before the young King had resented and detested *Bagoas* villanies, which he perceiving and fearing due punishment, prevented, by sending also this man the way of his Fathers. This extinguishing (as it were) of all the blood Royall, put the Nobles to a stand who should succeed. But *Bagoas* had fitted them with a friend of his, who was received by the Tytle of,

A.M. 3615

Diod Siculus.

10. *Darius Codomannus*. Cosen Germane he was to *Artes* and of high esteeme in the Court, by reason of a quell he undertook against a Challenger of the *Persian* Army, & performed it, to the honour of his Country. 2. *Bagoas* notwithstanding

standing soon distasts him, and prepares to dispatch him with the *Potion* of his Predecessors. Of this the King having notice, forces *Bagoas* that brought him the draught to drink it up himselfe, whereby he was presently freed from such a dangerous cup-bearer. 3. Hence wallowing in all Luxury and riot securely, *Alexander* the *Macedonian* comes upon him and gives him three fatall overthrowes, 1. at *Granwick*, where his forces (having all advantages of their Enemies) shamefully fled. 2. At *Issus* where *Darius* (with the losse of his Brother, captivating of his Mother, Wife, and all the traine of *Court Ladies*, besides the utter defeat of his huge Army, casting his Crowne away from him hardly escaped. 3. To venture the stock upon it, he recruited at *Arbela*; and there having a finall overthrow, was betrayed in his flight by *Nabarzanes* and *Bessus*, two of his own Commanders, and so miserably murdered. *Nabarzanes* was afterward by Intercession spared by *Alexander*; But *Bessus* prosecuted and taken, was delivered to tortures, to receive the extreamest vengeance of Treason, which in the highest measure he had deserved. And so we have the period of the second Monarchy of the Persians.

2. **C**oncurrent with this Period, may be notice taken of
 1. The state of the Church (perchance upon the Prophecy of *Isaiah* shewed unto *Cyrus* by *Daniel*.) A relaxation of the *Babylonian Captivity*, was from him obtained, for those of the *Jewes*, that would returne to *Ierusalem*, and build the House of God, with restitution of the sacred Vessels carried away by *Nebuchadnezza*, which building, although it were hindered by spitefull opposition, under *Cambises*, *Histaspis*, *Xerxes*, *Artaxerxes*, and put at a stand; yet *Darius* *Nebus* at length gave way to the finishing of it, which was performed by *Zorobabel*. *Ezra* then comes with a new supply to settle Gods worship in Doctrine and Discipline, and *Nehemiah*, (notwithstanding all Projects, Threats, and Difficulties) raised up the wall of the City. 2. The progresse of Learning from the *Chaldeans*, is here continued in the Colleges

Ezra. 1. 1

Ezra. 7.

ges of the Magi, which spread it selfe farre to the Indians Eastward, and Westward to the Greekes. 3. Whence sprang up (as it were) the fathers of Faculties. For not to mention the seaven Wise men of Greece, all within this compasse Hypocrates, Herodotus, Papius, Euclide, Democritus Abderis, so eminent for Physick, History, Law, Mathematiques, and anatomizing the bowels of nature, are all in this standing. 4. In which, besides the mentioned Persian Invasions and overthrowes, the Peloponesian, Messenian, and Theban Warres are notorious, amongst the Greeks, and the Carthaginian, between them and the Romans. 5. Whence we have the Catalogue of the famous leaders, Miltiades, Cymon, Themistocles, Leonidas, Agesilaus, Epaminondas, Alcibiades of the Greeks, Coriolanus, the Scipios, and diverse others of the Latines, with Asdrubal & Hannibal amongst the Carthaginians. 6. Peculiar notice may be taken of 1. Queen Artemisia of Caria, that gave Xerxes the best counsell, and helpe that he had against the Greekes, & quitted her selfe with most honour, from their eager prosecution of her. 2. Thrasybulus delivering his Citizens of Athens from the thirty Tyrants. 3. And that excellent bringing off of about ten thousand Greekes by Xenophon from all the forces of Artaxerxes Memon, as he hath himselfe most excellently in seaven bookes described. 7. Lastly the Accomplishment of the Prophecies, concerning the ruine of Babylon, Cyrus named for the restoring the Jewes to their Country. The breaking off the two Hornes of the Persian Ramme, by the great horne of the Hee Goat of Greece may here be especially thought upon, too ample in a summary to be farther enlarged.

Isaiah 45.
Dan. 5.

INQUIRIES

IN QUIRIES.

1. *Xenophon's Cyropedia*, be a better patterne of a good Prince, then a Relation of that which was performed?
2. *Cyrus* were more enriched by the good counsell of *Cresus*, then benefited by all his wealth he had from him?
3. *Cambyses* were that *Nabuchodonosor*, whose Generall *Holophernes*, *Judith* slew, as *Beda* and the *Jews*. would have it?
4. He destroyed the *Egyptian Idolls*, rather in scorne of all Religion, then hatred of *Idolatry*? Vid. Annor. Junii in *Juditha* 1.
5. *Zopyrus* stratagem for recovering *Babylon* to *Darius Hystaspis*, by cutting off his own nose and lipps, be fit for imitation?
6. It be credible that *Pythius* a Subject of *Sardis*, should feast *Xerxes* Army of a million and halfe of men, and present the King besides with a bove foure millions of coyne? Herod. l. 3.
7. Prudence rather, and good Leaders, then personall valour, wanted in *Darius Codomannus* to withstand *Alexander* that so soon overthrew him? Herodot. l. 7.

Whether

Z

THIRD



THIRD MONARCHY

of the *Greekes*.

PERIOD III.

THE Third Intervall or Period, is from *Alexander the Great*, to *Julius Caesar*, and includes the third *Monarchy of the Greekes* for the space of 280 years. In this therefore we have.

A.M. 3620.

1. **ALEXANDER** the Great, sonne of *Philip King of Macedon*, who being brought up under the famous *Theban Epaminondas*, laid by his Policy and Prowesse, the foundation of his sons greatnes. For the finishing of the *Phocæan* or sacred Warre, in maintenance of Religion & Justice (as it was pretended) won him no small repute, and his old Souldiers were the setters up & upholders of young *Alexander*. 1. He having a designe on *Persia*, thought it wisdom to settle *Græcia*, that domestique distractions recalled him not from forraigne proceedings. In performing which, as stubborn *Thebes* tasted of his Indignation by ruine, to the race of *Pindarus* therein preserved, & the Lady *Timoclea* pardoned, expressed his generous respects to Vertue and Learning. 2. Passing thence into *Asia* with an Army of about 30000 Foot and 5000 Horse, the greater forces of *Darius* (having beside all advantages of the river *Granick*) could not stop him but he breaks through and routs them, & so forrageth *Phrygia*, & all those coasts. at his pleasure. Where

Where the cutting of *Gordius* knot a sunder with his sword (otherwise untiable) was a sufficient fulfilling (as he thought) of the *Prophecy* depending on it, and his reckoning of *Achilles* happy (when he viewed his *Tombe*) that had a *Homer* to register his Actions; expressed an heroicall emulation loath to be outvied by any. 3. In *Syria* his advancing of *Abdolominus* from a poore *Gardiner* to be King in *Siuon*, his taking of *Tyre* (after seaven months *siege*) with incredible charge and resolution: His Reverend and admired carriage toward *Laddas* the High Priest of the *Jewes*, not sparing only but gracing with immunities *Jerusalem*, and the Temple farther set forth his High Spirit, & Noble disposition. 4. This same attended by perpetuall successe, surrendered him *Egypt*, as soone as he set foot in it. From whence his journey through the *Lybian Sands* on pilgrimage to *Jupiter Hammon* (whose Sonne he would needs be thought to be) might for his honour and profit have been well spared. 5. But his victories at *Issus*, and *Arbela* over *Darius*, are the more graced, by his Heroicke carriage to the captive *Ladies* of *Persia*, & the vengeance taken upon *Bessus* that betrayed his Master. 6. After which *India* tasted of his Greatnesse and Goodnesse expressed in conquering *Porus* and others which there withstood him: All which could not excuse his hard usage of old *Parmenio*, and his Sonne *Philomus*, executed for Traytors upon slight grounds. His killing of his Foster brother *Clitus*, in the height of Distemper, and Burning the faire City *Persopolis*, at the motion of a strumpet. 7. Not long after which he met with (as is thought) his death in *Babylon* by poison, *Antipaters* Sonnes were suspected for it, some say *Aristotle* and *Calisthenes* were necessary, but upon no proofes. His Ring he left to *Perdiccas* out his Dominions to the worthiest. This set up competitors, every one in his selfe esteeme claiming a share: but after some sharp bickerings between them, who should have most according to *Daniels Prophecy*, of about a dozen that were named, only foure stood up that quelled the rest, and continued. Of which we take for deducing the line in this shattered Monarchy, next to *Alexander*,

Justin.
Curtius.
Diodor.
Strabon.

Josephus.

Cap. 8. 9.

A.M. 3629.
Justin. l. 14.

2. ANTIGONUS, taken for the sonne of Philip by a Concubine. 2. He settling himselfe in the lesser Asia, first assumed the title of a King, whom in emulation the rest followed. 3. His greatest conflicts were with the valiant Eumenes, who held him hardly to it, untill he was shamefully betrayed by the stubborne Agyraspides, termed Silver-shields, proud of their services under Alexander: but Teutamus their leader paid deare for it. 4. Perdiccas that with his complices strugled against him, lost himselfe in Egypt. 5. After diverse other changes of Victories and defeats neere Ephesus at Ipsus, he met with the fatall blow that ended him, from Seleucus, Lysimachus, and Ptolomy's united forces. At which time also was routed his haury sonne

Ibid.

A.M. 3651.

Pezel. part. 1.
p. 437.

3. DEMETRIUS Poliorcetes, so called for his skill and successe in subduing Cities. 2. He was a great helpe to his Father in most of his atchievements. 3. Coming himselfe to reigne he passed Euphrates in the East, and subdued Babylon, Athens also in the West, was so hardly put to it by him, that a quarrell arose between a Father and his Sonne who should have a dead mouse that by chance in the family fell from a roose betwixt them. 4. He supposed that he had very politiquely married his daughter Stratonice to Seleucus of Babylon, but it prooved otherwise; for this Son in law of his soon after, sides with Ptolomy of Egypt, & ousts him of his Kingdome. 5. More we shall find of him afterward, in the line of Macedon. In the meane while,

4. SELEUCUS Nicator would not leave him without an heire, but annexeth all his Asian Dominions to his, whose line we follow here as the most illustrious. 2. From this man we have the Era or Account used in the Books of Maccabees. 3. Besides his continuall warres to enlarge his Territories, he was a great builder, & erected nine Cities calling them all by his name Seleucia's. 4. He was contented to bestow his faire wife Stratonice, upon his Sonne

Appian in Syriacis.

A.M. 3668.

5. ANTIOCHUS Soter, who so desperately doted on her, that without that salve his wound was incurable. 2. It was not for any great good he did, the name of Saviour was affoe

afforded him, but because he did not much hurt. Notwithstanding he is said to have carried a hard hand over the *Jewes*. 3. Not much better proved his sonne (by his Mother-wife *Stratonice*)

6. *ANTIOCHUS*, howsoever termed *Theos*, and made as it were a god by the *Meleians* for freeing them from the Tyranny of *Timarchus*. 2. Great quarrells fell between him and *Ptolomy Philadelphus* of *Egypt*, which were partly skinned over, by his putting away his wife *Laodice* (by whom he had two sonnes *Seleucus Calinicus*, and *Antiochus Hierax*) & marrying *Berenice* the daughter of *Ptolomy*; But this held not, (as it was foretold by *Daniel*) For upon *Theos*'s death enraged *Laodice* falls on disconsolate *Berenice*, and caused her to be put to death, with her young sonne shee had by *Theos*, which was basely performed against the solempne oath of

Dan. 11. 6.

7. *SELEUCUS Calinicus*, who made into his succession such a bloody entrance. This *Berenices* heire, is continued an *Asterisme* in the celestiall Globes. 2. *Ptolomy Euergetes* of *Egypt* sets upon him to revenge the murder of his sister *Berenice*, takes part of *Syria* from him; *Calinicus* (by the help of his brother *Hierax*) recovers it againe, makes peace with *Ptolomy* without his brothers consent. 3. *Hierax* thereupon exasperated, warres on him & expels him out of *Syria*. 4. Upon these discentions, *Eumenes* in *Bythinia*, *Asaces* in *Parthia*, and the *Gauls* plundering every where; make more worke. 5. *Hierax* is slaine by *Ptolomies* Souldiers *Calinicus* dyes by the fall from a horse. He left two sons behind him *Seleucus* & *Antiochus*, of which

A.M. 3704

8. *SELEUCUS* rained next after him, by the name of *Cæsar* which signifies *Lightning*. 2. But as *Lightning* soon flasheth, pierceth & fadeth; so this sparke passing over the Mountaine *Taurus*, was by his own Souldiers extinguished, leaving his Dominions to his Brother

A.M. 3724.

9. *ANTIOCHUS* afterward called *Magus*, perchance for undertaking much and performing little. 2. He set upon *Philopater* of *Egypt*, but was faine to make a Peace with

A.M. 3726.

with him opposed the *Romans*: who had taken upon them the *Wardship* of young *Ptolomy Epiphanes* of *Ægypt*, by whom being often *Beaten*, he is forced to retire himselfe beyond *Taurus*, and leave the *Territories* on this side of it to the *Congueours*. 3. To him *Hanniball* fled, being defeated in the second *Punick Warres*, but could not be protected by him, & therefore made himselfe away, to prevent his delivering to the *Romans*. 4. His end was by an enraged multitude, in defence of their God *Belus*, whose *Temples* & *Treasuries* in *Syria* he went about to rife. 5. Of his three sonnes surviving him, *Seleucus Philopater*, *Antiochus Epiphanes*, and *Demetrius*,

A.M. 3763.

Dan. 11. 22.
2 Macch. 3.
v. 38.

10. *SELEUCUS Philopater* the fourth of that name succedes him. 2. He is foretold by *Daniel* to be a raiser of *Taxes*, having heard of the *Treasure* in the *Temple* of *Jerusalem*, he sends *Heliodorus* his *Treasurer* to seaze upon it for his use, but *Heliodorus* met with such a *Lasbing* from *Heaven* that he told his *Master* at his returne, If he had any *Enemy* or *Traitor*, he should send him thither upon the like imployment. 3. Whiles his two *Brothers Epiphanes* and *Demetrius*, were *Hostages* at *Rome*, this man adiects himselfe securely to all *Licentiousnesse*, but *Epiphanes* breaking from thence & taking his opportunity, was quickly found to ease him of his *Government*, This

A.M. 1775.

11. *ANTIOCHUS Epiphanes* tooke upon him 1. Of his entrance tis said as of *Boniface* the eighth, that he entred as a *Foxe*, reigned as a *Lyon*, and dyed like a *Dog*. 2. He tooke upon him at the first only to be a *Guardian* to *Demetrius* his *Brothers Sonne*; but once seeld, quickly dispatched him, & takes all to himselfe. 3. Sets upon *Ægypt*, but staved off by the *Romans* from that enterprize. 4. Returnes furiously upon the *Jewes*, whose *Temple* & *Religion* he would neede extinguish. 5. Old *Eliazarus* & a *Widdow* with her seven sonnes are *Martyred* by him. 6. *Jupiter Olympi's Image* must be erected upon *Gods Altar*, and *Incense* and *Sacrifices* offered unto it. 7. This made the seven *Asmonei* or *Maccabees*, successfully to stand up against him, for the vindicati-

on of Gods honour, to the defeating of diverse of his Generals, and Forces. 8. Polybius termes him *Epimanes*, a mad man, and *Christian Divines* a Type of *Antichrist*, a vile man (saith *David*) that had not one commendable quality to speak for him. Having at last spit his Venom and wasted himselfe, he would needs into *Persia* to rife the *Treasures* of the Temple of *Nannea*, to whom he pretended to be a Suiter in Marriage, and to take that wealth for a Dowry, but the Priests there so polted him, that the Match was broken, and the Dowry left behind, whence returning with disgrace, Gods vengeance ended him on the way, leaving Inheritance of his Infamy and Kingdomes, his Sonne,

12. *ANTIOCHUS Eupater*, who made Peace with the A.M. 3786. Jews, in regard he perceived that it was in vaine to oppress them. 2. But within two years his Unkle *Demetrius*, the third sonne of *Antiochus Magnus* gets loose from Rome, (where he had been a pledge with his Brother *Epiphanes*,) kills him, and succeeds under the title of,

13. *DEMETRIUS Soter* a preserver, but neither preserved he others, neither long preserved himselfe. A.M. 3783. 2. Upon a cōplaint of Treacherous *Alsimus*, he sent his Generall *Nicanor* to subdue *Judas Maccabew*; but he with 3000 men, defeated the Hoast of Syria, & slew their Generall. For which a Feast was set a part, to be celebrated. By another General of his *Bacchides*, *Judas* (deserted by his own men) nobly sold his life. 3. But *Soter* had small time of Triumph in it, for in a set Battle he was overthrown and staine by 1 Macch. 7. 2 Macch. 14. 1 Macch. 10.

14. *ALEXANDER* his Nephew, who pretended he was the sonne of *Epiphanes*. He is termed otherwise, *Alexander Bala*, or *Veles*. 2. *Philometor* of *Ægypt* gives him his Daughter, but afterwards taking his advantage, deprives him of his Wife and Kingdom. 3. The poore man flies into *Arabia*, where he was slaine, and his head presented to *Philometor*. *Soter* that was before this mans intrusion, had two sonnes, the younger *Antiochus Sedetes*, and the elder.

15. *DEMETRIUS Nicanor*, who succeeded, but little content he had in it, for *Sedetes* joyning with *Tryphon* a great

Joseph. Antiq.
l. 13. c. 9.

great Commander in those daies) with the concurrence of the Valiant *Asmonian Jonathan*, quickly outed him. 2. Tryphon had a plot to King himselfe, but businesse were not ripe, he goes therefore into *Arabia*, and thence procures from one *Malchu's* tutorage, young *Antiochus* the sonne of *Bala*, or *Veles* forementioned, to have a plausible title, this Child,

A.M. 3807.
Joseph. 1b.

16. ANTIOCHUS Embens therefore is invested for a *stale*, but after a defeat given to *Nicanor* by *Asaces* of *Parthia*, who took him Prisoner, & the Coast (as it were cleared,) young *Antiochus* must sleep with his Fathers, & triumphing

A.M. 3808.

17. TRYPHON the *Apamean* ascends the Throne without pretence of Title. 2. He overcometh *Nicanor*. 3. Treacherously inveigleth *Jonathan*, and put him to Death. 4. *Simon* *Jonathans* Brother (chosen the *Jewes* General) besleigeth this *Trifler* (as *Joseph* termes him) in *Dora*; from whence escaping to *Apamea*, he was there taken & slaine by,

Antiq. l. 13.
c. 12.

A.M. 3811.

18. ANTIOCHUS *Sederes* termed *Soter*, and *Pius* sonne of the former *Soter*, and Brother to *Nicanor*. 2. He dealt not well with *Simon* the Father, and *Hircanus* his Sonne. 3. Who purchased a peace of him for mony. 4. Invading *Asaces*, he was slaine by him. 5. By meanes whereof his brother *Nicanor* returnes out of Captivity, and raisnes three yeares. Upon his death,

A.M. 3824.

Joseph. Antiq.
l. 13. c. 17.

A.M. 3826.

19. ALEXANDER *Sebenna* is foisted in by *Physon* of *Egypt*, but is quickly outed againe by

20. ANTIOCHUS *Gryphus* who slew him in battaile, this *Gryphus* was sonne of *Nicanor*, and had a younger Brother *Cyzicenus*, that perpetually warred upō him with variable successe. 2. This enmity of the Fathers was continued by,

21. CYZICENUS, *Seleucus*, *Philippus*, and *Demetrius* the Sonnes of *Gryphus*, and *Antiochus*, the Sonne of *Cyzicenus* their Uncle; untill (that wasted by such irreconcilable discentions.) They were surpris'd by *Tygranes* of *Parthia* who put a period to the Line of the *Selucide*, but himselfe was soone after subdued by the *Romans*, and *Syria* made a Province.

1. **C**ontemporary with this Period must be paralleled, the Line of the *Ptolomies* or *Lagide* of *Ægypt*, taking their rise from. 1. *Ptolomeus Lagus*, a By-blow of *Philips* of *Macedon*, the third sharer in great *Alexanders* Dominions. He surpris'd *Ierusalem* by a *Stratageme*, taking the vantage of their strict celebration of their *Sabbath*; and carried multitudes of them Captives into *Ægypt*, which 2. *Philadelphus* his sonne redeemed with his own *Treasury*, and set at liberty, who was famous besides for his exquisite *Library*, and procuring the *Translation* of the *Septuagint*. Farre short of him came 3. *Evergetes* his sonne, commended not withstanding for revenging of his sister *Beronices* death, upon the bloody *Calinicus* of *Syria*. But devilish proved his sonne, Nic-named. 4. *Philopater* for Butchering his own Parents, from whose tyranny the *Jewes* in *Ægypt* were miraculously delivered, by Gods frustrating his projects, and turning his *Elephants* prepared for to destroy the *Jewes*, to the destruction of their Leaders. See the book of *Simeon* the high Priest commonly called the 3. of *Maccabees*. 5. *Epiphanes* was too young to be so Villanous, upheld by the *Romans* his *Guardians* against *Philip* of *Macedon*, and the great *Antiochus*. 6. *Philometor* comes next in the Line, so called from the deadly hate his Mother bore him. 7. *Ptolemy* his great Panche wallowes in next, that sent his sonne to be eaten of his own Mother. As bad or worse proved 8. *Lathurus* that vexed the *Jewes*, and forced his prisoners to feed on dead carcases, whereupon outed by his brother. 9. *Alexander*, *Alexander* kept the place untill his Mother *Cleopatra* plotted to kill him, which he prevented by *Matricide*; Deposes himselfe and gives way for *Lathurus* his returne to *Raigne* againe. 10. Then *Auletes* the Fidler comes on, but by *Pompeys* perswasion, was banished by the *Romans* to give way to 11. *Dionisius* his sonne, that proved *Pompey* executioner, when he fled to *Ægypt* from his overthrowes *Thessalia*, Only 12. *Cleopatra* his sister remained to succeed Minion first to *Julius Cesar*, then to *Monke Anthony*, whose overthrow at *Actium* brake her heart, *Anthony* made himselfe

Ioseph Antiq.
l. 12. c. 1.

In *Iunius*,
Translation.

away by *poysen*, she by *Aspes* applyed to her *Breſts*, And the date of the *Lagide* expired,, *Ægypt* falls also to be a *Romane Province*.

3. The next paralell is the line of *Macedon*. In which the
 1. *Atideus*, *Alexanders* halfe brother, did nothing but by direction of stirring *Perdiccas*, to whose tutorage he was committed, but both of them quickly cut off. 2. *Cassander Antipaters* sonne did more then he should, in barbarously making away *Olympias Alexanders* mother, *Cleopatra* his sister, with his two Wives *Roxane & Barsena*, and their Children *Alexander* and *Hercules* the cry of whose blood found revenge in his. 3. *Antipater* that succeeded, and *Alexander* his brother, who were the ruine one of another, and the whole bloody family. This was especially performed by. 4. *Demetrius Poliorcetes* who outed from *Syria*, by overthrowing the wrangling brethren settles himselfe here. But 5. *Phryrus* of *Epyre* soon got the Kingdome from him, and as quickly left it to 6. *Lisimachus* of *Thrace* that stout Commander of *Alexanders*, who strangled the Lyon he was exposed unto, without weapon, to be torn in pieces. But this valour defended him not against the undermining and forces of the *Ægyptian*. 7. *Ceraunus* who outes him, growes in with his Wife, cheats them, and abuses them all. But before a whole yeare past 8. *Meleager* another of *Alexanders* leaders dispatches him, he Raignes but two Months before 9. *Antipater* the second had gotten the Scepter from him, and about 45 dayes after, left it to 10. *Softhenes*, who freed the Kingdome from the plundering *Gauls* but could not free himselfe from 11. *Antigonus Gonates Poliorcetes* sonne who recovered the Kingdome after five intervenient intruders. To him succeeds 12. *Antigonus* the second, his sonne, He leaves *Antigonus* the third, tearmed *Doson*, for promising much and performing nothing, but his government ended with the non age of 13, *Philip, Gonates* sonne to whom *Doson* was only Protector, *Philip* hath great overthrowes by the *Romans* who captivated at length his sonne, 14, *Perses* by *Paulus Ænilius*, and so *Macedon* also fell to be a *Romane Province*,

4. With these fall in the beginnings & growth of the Romanes greatnesse under their Kings, Consulls, Tribunes, and Dictators upon occasion. 2. Whence we have their Victories in Europe, in the Italian, Sicilian, Spanish, Macedonian, German, Illyrian, and warres with Phyrrius, in their own Territories. In Asia, the Syrian, Parthian. and strong opposition of Mehidates and his adherents. In Africa, the three famous Punick Warres, untill Carthage was razed by them. And the stubborn resistance of Jugurtha, at large recorded in particular Histories, as insurrections amongst themselves of their discontented slaves, of Catiline and Sertorius, the bloody ruptures between Marius, and Sylla, Pompey, and Cesar, *Tanta molis erat*, so waighy a matter it was to lay the foundation and erect the Trophies of the fourth Monarchy of the Romanes.

5. As for matters of the Church, and progresse of Learning, in this Period between Alexander and Cesar, We find the Temple of Jerusalem surprized by Crassus, and Pompey, with their disastrous ends upon it, and the Jewes brought under the yoke of Herod the Idumean. But humane Learning never attained that splendor, as then it did amongst the Græcian Philosophers, especially severed by their distinct Schooles, of Academics, Peripatetiques, Stoicks, Cynicks, Epicures, Pythagoreans, and Sceptiques, too numerous to be rehearsed.



INQUIRIES.

DissHist. l. 9.

c. 17.

- 1, *Alexanders* expedition against the *Persian*, were rather of ambitious venturing then of just cause given?
- 2, If he had turned his Forces Westward, he had met with his match in *Papirius Cæsar* amongst the *Romanes*?
- 3, His entituling himselfe *Iupiter Hammon* sonne, distasted him more with his owne, then advantaged him with strangers?
3. Whether 4, His proceeding against his old valiant Generall *Parmenio*, and his brave sonne *Philotas* had sufficient grounds to execute them for Traytors?
- 5, *Antiochus Epiphanes* may passe for a fit type of *Antichrist*?
- 6, The first Library of note, were that of *Ptolomeus Philadelphus* in *Ægypt*?
- 7, The change of *Kings* of *Diverse Families*, in The *Macedonian* line, were the chiefe cause subduing them by the *Romane Conquest*?

FOURTH





FOURTH MONARCHY

Of the *Romanes*.

PERIOD. IIII

T He Fourth Period, from *Julius Caesar* to *Constantine the Great*, begins the fourth Monarchy of the *Romanes*, and takes up the space of about 350 years, under forty *Pagan Emperours*, Whereof the first was,

1. **JULIUS CÆSAR** His exploits are famous in A.M. 3902. the 1. *Gallish*, 2. *Germane*, 3. *British*, 4. *Civill warres*, against *Pompey*, and his adherents. 5. *Alexandrian*, for setting *Cleopatra*, with whom he was too intimate, 6. *African*, against *Cato*, who slew himselfe at *Utica*, And 7. *Spanish Warres* against *Sexius Pompeius*. In all which he is reckoned by some to have been victorious in fifty set Battails. 2. Having gotten the perpetuall Dictatorship, He reformed *Plutarch*, the *Calendar*, as now we retaine it in the *Julian* years account, & left the Month *Julius* for continuance of his name. 3. To this valour he wanted not *Learning* or *Language*, for the Registering his own Acts, a touch whereof is extant in his seven Bookes *De Bello Gallico*, and three other *De Bello Civili*. 4. *Cicero* cries him up also for a most pertinent and accomplished *Orator*. 5. In *Martiall* affaires *Plutarch* so parallels him with *Alexander*, that he carries the *Bucklers* from him, though from sports (which are usually noted in *Heroicall dispositions*) *Alexander* may be observed more Free,

Free. 6. The honour he gained to leave the name of *Cæsar* to all his successors, whereof his *Parallell* came short. His quick dispatch is noted in *Veni, Vidi, Vici*, I came, I saw, overcame, the great forces that *Pharnaces Mithridates* sonne of *Pontus* had levied against him. 7. His Motto was *SEMEL QVAM SEMPER*. Better it is once to dye, then to live alwaies languishing. It fell out with him accordingly. For sitting in the *Senat-house*, he was brutishly murdered with 23 wounds the most part given by them whose lives he had preserved, which (it should seeme) he intimated to *Brutus* in his last words *ἄνδρες ἄνδρες*; What? and thou my sonne? His successor was his sister *Julius*, naturall, and his adopted sonne.

Ibid.

A.M. 3907.

1. *AUGUSTUS Cæsar*, borne in *Cicero's* Consulship, who exhorts his brother *Quintus* in his Government, to immitate the prudence of *Octavius*, who was *Augustus's* father. 2. Before he could secure himselfe, *Anthony*, and *Lepidus* were wisely to be dealt with. A *Triumverate* was Patched up between them, for singing of which *Lucius Cæsar Augustus* own Uncle, old *Cicero* his faithfull Advocate, and *Paulus* the brother of the High Priest, *Lepidus* must be proscribed to be executed, so little reckoning is made of other obligations, where the condition runnes for Sovereignty. But this knot was quickly dissolved, the three sonnes growing into one. *Lepidus* dyes, *Anthony* overthrown at *Mutina*, and *Antium* made himselfe away. 3. *Augustus* having vanquished all his opposites at home, and Enemies abroad, with incredible successe and Celerity (except in that one shamefull defeat of *Q. Varus* against *Arminius*) shuts up the Temple of *Janus*, in token of an universall peace, 4. Then was the Prince of Peace our Saviour borne the 24 of this Emperours Raigne, and in the year of the world (as amongst 28. differences, we pitch upon with *Luther* and *Lucidus*) 3960, some think this variety of account (especially between the Greek, and *Latines*) happened by reason it was usuall amongst the *Ancients*, by these figures 1. 2. 3. 6, mystically to insinuate the Sacred Trinity, in 1. 2. 3. and unity in 6. which mixed with the

Vid. Alsted.
Hist. c. 21.

the years of the *World* (by those who knew not what it meant) brought the account so much out of square, that by subtraction of that addicament may be thus rectified. *Eusebius* counts from the *Creation* to the *Nativity*, 5199. years. from which subduct 1236 (the fore mentioned mysticall summe) and the remainder will be 3963, but three yeares exceeding *Lubers* reckoning, which we follow. 5. But those matters were least thought on by those, whom Gods providence made chiefe actors in it. *Man* in honour may be compared

to Beasts that Perish. *Augustus* thus advanced in the eye of the *World* finds his discontents at home in his Children. His daughter *Julia*, by his wife *Scribonia*, and her issue, had not the best report. It is doubted whether *Ovid* were too familiar with her, somewhat there was more then his books *De Arte Amandi*, that caused him to be banished. He was wont to wish that he had never been Married, or been a Father, and to tearme his daughters the impostume of the *World*. Psal. 49.

6. Yet this rigid Father could take *Livia Drusilla*, from her Husband *Tyberius Nero*, when she was great with child with *Drusus*, and she humoured him so pleasingly all his life (though he had no issue by her) that his last words were, *O Livia remember our Marriage and Adieu: so she did, and 'tis* Sueton

thought, had a finger in setting him going. 7. He affected *Mecenas* for his secrecy, *Agrippa*, for his patience, and *Virgill* for his rare gift in sublime Poetry, was wont to say that he received *Rome* of Bricks, but had left it Marble. His Motto was *FESTINALENTE, SATCITO, SISAT* Vornas & Carcipomata.

BENE: *μὴν δὲ ἀναβαλλόμενον*, which hinders not a speedy execution of that which is deliberately resolved upon. His successor was Tacitus.

3. *TIBERIUS* the sonne in Law only of *Augustus*. which his Wife *Livia* brought him, begotten of her former Husband *Tyberius Nero*, and his brother *Drusus* in her Belly to boote. 2. In his first employments he proved victorious against the *Germanes*, and others, with his brother *Drusus*, which caused *Augustus* to adopt him, & marry his daughter Tacitus.

Julia Sueton

Bead's.

Euripid in

Phanissis.

An. Ch. 145

An. Ch. 145

An. Ch. 145

An. Ch. 145

Julia to him, from whom he was quickly divorced by her Fathers consent, 3. He made himselfe shy in undertaking the charge of the Empire, but entred like a Foxe (as it is said of Boniface the eight) raigned like a Lyon, and dyed like a Dogge, 4. In the 15. some say the 18th yeare of his Tyranny our Saviour suffered, whom he would have deified, but the Senate withstood it, 5. *Sejanus* his great Favorite was worried by him, and his daughter deflowred by the Hang-man, to make her lyable to accompany her father, 6. His latter time was most unnaturally spent in prodigious cruelty and Beastlyty, so that he was rightely Characterized by *Theodorus Goldreus* his Tutor *ωλορον υμωων τρεσον αμωων*. Durt kyed with blood, and by others, instead of *Claudius Tiberius Nero*, *Claudius Biberius Mero*, 7. Lastly as he and his Mother *Livia*, had a hand in making away *Marcus Agrippa* the right Heire to *Augustus*; so ('tis thought) his successor took a course to hasten his passage to his Ancestors. Then after he had contrary to his Motto (which was *MELIUS EST TONDERE, QUAM DEGLUBERE*) (a long time not only fleeced but devoured the sheepe a worse (if worse might be) followes him.

Sueton.

4. *CAIUS Caligula*. It must be remembred, that *Linus* brought with her to *Augustus* two sonnes by her former Husband, *Tiberius* and *Drusus*; *Tiberius* raigned next after him; *Drusus* died in the *Germane Warres*, leaving two sonnes behind him, *Germanicus* and, *Claudius*. This *Caligula* was the sonne of *Ceremonicus* by *Agrippina*, Daughter of *Julia*, and Grandchild to *Augustus*, who after many rare atchivements died in *Germany*, 2. In the beginning of his Government he vented his spite to the *Jewes*, for denying him religious worship, sets up his Statua in the Temple of *Ierusalem* by the title of *Insipier Caius*, gave favourable Audience to *Appion* declaiming against them, but would not heare *Philo*, in their defence, 3. His Lust was Monstrous in erecting Stewes in his Palace, Deflowring his own Sisters, Sparing neither *Matrones*, nor *Maides* that he had a mind unto. 4. His cruelties Divellish exercised (as it werc) in hat red of Man-
kind

Ieseph. Antiq.

l. 18.

Euseb. Ecclef.

Hist. l. 2 c. 6

kind, and fretted that no heavier calamities fell upon the World in his daies. 5. His courting of the *Moone* to be his *Paramour*, bringing *Cockle-shells* to *Rome* from *Germany*, as spoyles of the Conquered *Ocean*; Inviting his Horse *Incitatus*, and entertaining him with a *Golden Manger* full of *Properander*, and vessels of the best *Wine* to drinke, promising to make him *Consull*, with the like freaks of frenzy, need not to be insisted upon. 6. His *Tragicall Motto* was *ODERUNT DUM METUUNT*, he passed not for the hatred so he might be a *Sugger* to all men; To which purpose, he must be *Jupiter Hercules*, and what not? Yet any *Crack* of *Thunder* drove him to shelter himselfe under his *Bed*. 7. A good end for such a Monster could not be expected, which befell him from *Cassius Cherea*, and *Cornelius Sabinus*, his officers neare about him, His Wife *Cassonia* and *Daughter* were slaine together with him, into his place was hoisted his *Uncle*.

4. *CLAUDIUS* in a strange manner. For certain *Souldiers* in a hurry, going to *Plunder* the *Pallace*, one perceiving the feet of a man hidden in a hole, plucks him out by the heels. This proves to be *Claudius*, who falling on his knees & desiring his life might be spared, the *Souldiers* lift him up on their *shoulders* and proclaime him *Emperour*. This tooke so with the multitude, that the *Senate*, for their owne safety were faine to give way unto it. 2. At his first entrance, he shewed more discretion then was expected from him. He would not be honoured with *Sacrifices*. Banished the *Jewes* out of *Rome* for their tumults, provided for the *Poore* in a great *Famine*, foretold by *Agabus*. 3. Neither were his atchievements abroad of lesse consequence, in *Germany* and *Africa* by his *Commanders*. In our *Brittany* he was in *Person*, and so settled *affaires*, that he returned with the title of *Britannicus*. A *Phoenix* in his time was seen and seldome before, or since. 4. His Mother was wont to terme him a Monster begun not perfect by nature, so that it past for a *Proverbiall* disgrace *stultior Claudio*, a verier foole then *Claudius*. But he lost himselfe not so much by doing as suffering indignities. His wife *Messalina* was not satisfied to outvy all *Strumpets* in the *Stewes*.

An.Ch.41.

Aet. 18.2.

Aet. 11. 28.

Sextus Aurel. Victor.

Act. 23.

In Apolo-
cynosi.

Mare Claudii.

An.Ch.54.

but needs her maist Maierie publickly a young Gallant Cissian
in her Husbands absence: but this Impudence cost her her
life. 5. *Pallas*, *Narcissus*, and other ministers about him, took
the vantage of his easie disposition egregiously to cheat him,
and deride him. Of this crute *Felix* was preferred to be
written in *Judea*, whom *Sen Pauls* Sermon of Temperance, and
Judgement to come in the presence of his Minion *Drusilla*
made to tremble. 6. In his time *Simon Magnus* played his
pranks in *Rome*, and got to be honoured as a God but that *St*
Pier encountered him there to his neck-breaking, we find not.
It would doe well that this Emperours Lawe against freed
men ingratefull to their Patrons (should be retracted to their for-
mer slavery) were severely executed in these Rebellious times.
7. Sparks of a generous minde, (howsoever damped by a
trazy body) appeare in his Molt, *GENERIS VIRTUS*
NOBILITAS. It is virtue, not Scutchions, or Images of An-
cestors makes men Nobles. 8. His Wife *Agrippina* (worse, if it
might be then his former *Messalina*) poysoned him at length
in a Muskrone (of which *Seneca* makes good sport, and of his
deifying) to assure the succession of her sonne,
6. *NERO* which she had by her former Husband *Dom-
itian* *Enobarbarus*, who was wont to say that from him, and
Agrippina, nothing could proceed but for publique mischief.
1. The first five years of his Government were such, that
Trojane was wont to say, none ever had attained to the per-
fection of them. 2. But afterwards he brake out into all Vil-
lanies of Lusts, with *Catamites* and *Strumpets* of all sorts,
wherein he spared not his own Mother, and slew her after-
ward: with the most unnaturall abusing of her dead Corps
of Butchery in making away his Wife *Octavia*, and kicking
to death (being great with Child) his beloved *Poppae*,
not sparing *Seneca*, and *Burrhus* his faithfull Counsellours,
sending *Lucan* the Poet to accompany them. 3. He set *Rome*
on fire, and for excuse therof, laid it upon the Christians.
4. Was Author of the first grand Persequution, wherein *St*
Pier (as it is said) and *St* *Paule* were Martyred at *Rome*,
with others innumerable, and *Jacobus Justus* at *Ierusalem*.
Where

Whereupon *Tertullian* infer'd that the Gospel must needs be a pretious thing, because *Nero* hated it. 5. The Company he most affected, were *Witches*, *Bauds*, *Sycophants*, *Fislers*, *Coachmen*, *Stageplayers*, gelded *Ganymeds*, of whom he would have turned *Spirits* into a woman and Married. Whereupon he wished that his Father had had no other *Wife*, whence

cast these *Parquills* upon him. *Nero*, *Ophion*, *Allexandrus*, *Metaxandrus*, *O. Nero*, *Orestes Alcmazon*, registred for kill-mothers. 6. Although he used for a *Motto*, *QUÆVIS TERRA ARTEM*

ALIT, All Countries yeeld a being to a man of *Paris* and *Artis*, in reference to his own skill, which he chiefly stood upon, yet that was more genuine unto him, *μὴ δὲ ζῶντι*, *μὴ δὲ ζῶντι*, not only when I am dead, but while live, let Heaven and Earth be turned into a *Chaos*. 7. Continuing to be so intolerable, his Souldiers fell off from him, the Senate adjudged him to be wipt to death like a *Rogue*, which execution he prevented by killing himselfe, having no friend, or foe left that would doe so much for him. His last effort was old,

7. *GALBA* a sower Souldier, and strict in Discipline, so that when he came to the Army, the buzz went amongst the vulgar. *Disce Militare miles*, *Galba est, non Gesticulus*. Stand to your tracking, *Galba* comes amongst you, not remisse *Gesticulus*. 2. As the Army advanced him for hope of promised *raime*; so for *non-payment*, they quickly Rebelled against him. His *Motto* could not stop their mouths, *LEGENDUS EST MILES NON EMENDUS*. A Souldier must be chosen not bought. Whereupon they basely slew him and trap in his place,

8. *OTHO* a Complementing Courteour, well beloved of the most of his Souldiers, but unhappy in his advancement. He was overthrown in three *Skirmishes* rather than *Battles*, despaird of his condition. 3. His *Motto*, *UNUS PRO MULTIS*, he would rather dye himselfe, then draw on the death of a multitude. This he wrought by his owne hands, whereupon *Ausonius* passes him with this *Epitaph*,

80.110.1A

80.110.1A

An. Ch. 67

An. Ch. 68.

*Finetamen laudandus erat qui morie decora,
Hoc solum fecit nobile quod periit.*

Whatsoever his life was, sure his death was faire,
Noble in this for being his own slayer.

An. Ch. 62. His Competitor that forced him to it,

9. VITELLIVS had lesse credit and comfort in his place, a debauched wretch, and bloody beast whose word was *BONUS EST ODOR HOSTIS, MELIOR CIVIS OCCISI*. The smell of a dead enemy is good, but better of a dead Citizen. 2. But such Devilish dispositions are most commonly paid in their own Coyne. 3. He was quickly forsaken of his Partizans, drag'd through the street, pelted with myre and filth, hackt and tormented with Weapons, and so per seculi Gemonias, by the growing staves thrown into Tybur, as he had barbarously used the brother of

An. Ch. 69.

10. VESPASIAN that succeeded him, who was of a milder house then those that went before, but by his *Virtue, Valour*, and moderation overtopped them. 2. He was designed to quell the *Jews* that rebelled, wherein he prospering with the best approbation, Upon the Souldiers setting up elsewhere other Emperours after the death of Nero, his followers tooke upon them to do the like, and *Galba, Otta*, and *Vitellius* in a trice cut off, their Choyce stood by the applause of all. 3. At his entrance he repaired the Cities ruines, shewed himselfe averse from Flatterers, base lusts and revellings, by which his Predecessors became infamous. 4. It is said that he miraculously cured a blind man, & one that was lame, but this might be but a device to gaine popular reputation. 5. His easinesse to passe by injuries appeared, in the bestowing nobly of *Vitellius* his Competitors Daughter, and giving a large Portion with her. 6. He much relyed on Predictions. *Josephus* the Historian foretold him he should be Emperour, and then should free him from Imprisonment. 7. His Covetousnesse is taxed by most, which his Motto importeth, *LU-CRI BONUS ODOR EX RE QUALIBET*. But this is capable of a good meaning, which his practise verified.

Of

Of gaine conteuting is the smell,
If gotten, and dispoied well.

His end was manly in this parting resolution, *Optet Imperatorem stantem mori*, an Emperour should dy standing as he did, leaving his place to his sonne,

11. **TITUS**, before his coming to raigne, he gave shrewd suspicion of *Luxury* (in entertaining of *Beronice*, and her arayne, from whom afterwards he was unwillingly severed) of cruelty, in murdering *Aulus Caccinna* through a jealous humour, when he friendly invited him to supper; of *Avarice*, in extorting from others, that belonged not to him; so that divers misdoubted he would prove an other *Nero*. But his sweet & prudent Government quickly wiped off all those aspersions. In so much that he was termed *Delitia humani generis*, the delight of mankind. 2. It was a principle he held, that the courtesie of a Prince, should dismisse no Suitor with a sad countenance. And sitting on a time in company, O my friends (saith he) I have lost a day, in regard he had spent it without doing some good. 3. His Conquest of *Jerusalem* made him famous, not only for the difficulty of the thing, as for the moderate carriage in it, bearing with the desperate stubbornesse of the Beseiged, and shedding Teares at the burning of the Temple, when he could not help it. 4. The imprecation of the Jewes at our Saviours voting to Death (*Hic bland be upon us and our Children*) There took place in full measure, and in the same, mett to their *Messias*. For so many of them were then Crucified, that by relation of their own *De Bello Jud.* *Ishphur*, there remained no more space to set Crosses in, nor any l. 6. c. 12. more Crosses to crucify bodies upon. Thus was accomplished the Abomination of Desolation spoken of by *Daniel*, and repeated by our Saviour, being 490 weeks of years (as the more passable opinion is) from the second year of *Darius Nothus*, who gave way to the reedifying & finishing of the second Temple. 5. Upon this successe a suspicion grew, that he affected the Deposing of his Father, but his hastling to him & continued observance of him, soon cleared him from any such intention. 6. His brother *Domitian*, could not be so

excused for plotting against him, whom notwithstanding convicted he freely pardoned. 7. His Symbole was **PRINCEPS BONUS ORBIS AMOR.** All the world falls in love with a good Prince. He seemed the better through the wickednesse of his Brother,

12. DOMITIAN that followed him. 1. Never cowardly from his child-hood. 2. Being Emperour he would rectifie himselfe frequently to stab flies, whence one asking who was with his Majesty, it was aptly replied, truly not a fly. 3. He set on foot the second grand persecution against the Christians, wherein **S^t John** was banished into **Patmos**, and wrote his **Revelations** Arrogated to himselfe Divine Honour, and would be stiled **Dominus & Deus noster**, our Lord and God, to which afterward the Canonists entituled the Pope. 4. The Months **December** and **October** are designed to beate his name, as **July** and **August**, doe of **Iulius Caesar**, and **Augustus**, but this change of the Calendar took not. 5. When men were weary of him, a Chough is said to have spoken Greeke from the **Tarpeian rock** *Vixis utraque rex*, All shall be well. 6. Which could not be untill the Tyrant was slaine outright by his owne servants, which the Devil might informe **Apollonius Tyaneus** of, when he cryed out at **Ephesus** the same time, **To him Stephen, strike him, kill him.** 7. His word was **FALLAX BONUM REGNUM.** A Kingdome is a deceitfull good. He found it too true, and a better successor then himselfe **Cereus**.

*Est bene, non
potuit dicere,
dixit erit.*

An. Ch. 96

*Seneca in
Troyse.*

An. Ch. 98

13. NERVA a Father, rather than a Prince of the **Caesar** maner; he set things right, that his predecessor had disordered, revoked **S^t John** out of **Banishment**, provided for the poore, forbad incestuous marriages. 2. His Motto summes up his excellencies, **MENS BONA REGNUM POSSIDET.** my mind to me a Kingdome is. 3. The shortnesse of his good government, was continued by his adopted sonne and successor **Vlpian**.

14. TRAJANUS a Spaniard, the first stranger that reigned among the **Italians**, his justice, moderation, and valour, got him the title of **Pater Patrie** father of his Country.

Subjects (if he doe not his duty) but to God only who is his only Superiour. He dyes Poetically desperate, with this farewell to the world.

Animula vagula, blandula,

Hospes comesq; corporis,

Qua nunc abibis in loca?

Pallidula, rigida, nudula,

Nec mi soles, dabis jocos.

having adopted to

succeed him

An.C.138.

16. ANTONINUS Pius, who erected a Temple for clemency: he better affected the Christians, after he had read the Apologies of Justine Martyr, and others. 2. He had learned men in great esteeme, as Galen (who was his Physician) but detested Idlers, as the bane of the Common-wealth. 3. His Motto shewes his gentle disposition. SATIUS EST SERVARE UNUM CIVEM, QUAM MULTOS HOSTES PERDERE. one Citizen is preserved with greater credit, then a thousand enemies destroyed. His sonne

An.C.161.

17. ANTONINUS Philosophus followes, who associates to him his Brother Lucius Verus, of a contrary disposition. The Philosopher furnished with all vertues, his brother with vices, but Verus continues not long, so that the whole government returned to him. 2. He raised in a blind zeale, the fifth persecution against the Christians, wherein Polycarpus and Justine Martyr suffered. But his distressed Army in Germany, being miraculously preserved, by the prayers of the Christians, calmed him into a more favourable conceit of them. The Legion that obtained this help from heaven, was thereupon termed *κατανιβόλα*, for not only procuring raine to the thirsty Souldier, but Thunder and Lightning to route the Enemy. His word was REGNI CLEMENTIA CUSTOS, Clemency is a Kingdomes best preserver. His sonne

Euseb. Eccles.

Hist. l. 5. c. 5.

An.C.180.

18. COMMODUS thought not so. A degenerate man and shame to his family. 2. He kept 300 Curtizans, and so many Boyes: would needs be accounted Hercules the sonne of Iupiter, and so encounter Wild Beasts with his club and

Lion

Lions skinne, had an ambition to have some months beare his name, as *Julius Cæsar* & *Augustus* had; but met at length with a draught of poyson from his sweet heart *Martia* and a strangling upon that to dispatch him quickly. 3. This sorted not with his Embleme **PEDETENTIM** though it ranne with his subjects desires, who in a manner thrust into his place *Helvius*

19. **PERTINAX** an experienced Souldier, and a worthy man, too good to keep it long. 2. But endeavouring resolutely to right things amisse, he was basely without provocation murdered by the *Prætorian* bands. 3. His Motto is said to be **MILITEMUS**, *Let us March on*. His march was soon cut off by

20. **DIDIUS Julianus**, who bought the Empire for money, and had his Symbole, **IN PRETIO PRETIUM**, *Money gets anything*, but he had Small incoms by his purchase. *Niger* in *Syria*; and *Albinus* in *Britany* lay claime to it, and he being slaine in his Pallace by those he Traded with,

21. **SEPTIMIUS Severus** succeeds, commended for a great Souldier, and otherwise a worthy man. 2. He set on foot the *fixt* persecution, it being the *Devills* policy to imploy especially men noted for morall honesty and abilities, to massacre Gods Saints, that the world might believe, that those could not chuse but be most abominable, whom such wise and pious men were earnest to extinguish. 3. After some Victories in the East, and building a wall here betweene *England* and *Scotland*, he dyed at *Yorke*, his word was **LABOREMUS**, *Let's be doing*, which was ill applied by his Sonne that succeeded,

22. **BASSIANUS Caracalla**, so called from a new fashioned cassack that he wore, reaching down to his ancles. 2. He professed that in all his life, he never Learned to do good. He slew his brother *Geta* in his step-mother *Julias* armes, whom afterward he took to Wife, and slew *Papinins* the famous Lawyer, because solicited by him to defend his fraticide, his answer was, that it was a crime sooner committed then

defended. 3. In a Frantick humour he would be accounted *Alexander the Great* and *Achilles* conforming the posture of his body to their statues. His Motto was OMNIS IN FERRO SALUS, All safety lyes in the Sword: but the sword could not protect him; for, going to untrusse a poyn in his expedition against the *Paribearns*, he was slaine by one *Martiall* a *Centurion*, by the setting on of *Opilius*.

An.C. 17.

23. MACRINUS an unworthy wight who, took the Government upon him, which *Audentius* an able man waved, when it was offered unto him. 2. He made a dishonourable peace with the *Partians*, associates his sonne *Diadumennus* to be Co-Emperour with him. 3. His word is said to be, FERENDUM ET SPERANDUM: Beare he might, but no good he could hope for from such detestable beginnings. His Son with himselfe were slaine together by their own Souldiers to make way for *Antoninus*

An.C. 118.

24. HELIOGABALUS a Monster, the bastard of *Caracalla* by *Simiamira* a *stumpet* whom he is said incestuously to have used. 2. He erected a Temple to the *Sunne*, whose Priest he was, and would constraine the *Christians* to worship in it; Married a *Vestall*, and defended the fact to the *Senate*, that he might lawfully do it being a Priest. 3. His setting up a Senate of *Women*, was a new fetch of Policy, and their Ordinances were correspondent, as what attire each *Woman* should use, how they should take place, when salute &c. set down by Authors. His word was SUUS SIBI QUISQUE HERES OPTIMUS, Every man should be his own Heir, nomatter for Posterity. Those Souldiers that chose him executed him in a Privy, and sent him to cleanse himselfe in *Tiber*. His cousen, *Alexianus* succeeded him by the name of.

Perelius ex
Aurel. Herod
an. *Capitolin.*

An.C. 222.

25. ALEXANDER SEVERUS: He was somewhat harsh to the *Christians* in the beginning, but afterward favoured them so farre, that he had the picture of *Abraham* and *Christ* in private, and would have built a Temple for *Christians*, if *Ulpian* the Lawyer (whose advice he much used) and some others, had not diverted him from it. 2. His Mother *Mam-*

was sent for Origen, and was instructed by him in grounds of Christianity. 3. He was a strict exactor of discipline, an utter enemy to Idleness, buying and selling of offices, cheatings in matter of trust: whereupon he adjudged one to be stifled with smoke that had vented smoke instead of substance. His Motto was that of our Saviours, QUOD TIBI HOC ALTERI, Doe as thou wilt be done unto. Yet all these excellencies, could not shield him from his barbarous Souldiers, who slew him together with his good Mother, neare Mentz in Germany. Of whom the Cyclopean ringleader was

26. MAXIMINUS TRAX, in a hurry made his successor. An.C. 235.
A man of a vast stature, two foot and a halfe higher then any in the Army, devouring forty pound of flesh dayly, with about six gallons of wine to digest it. 2. Advanced by Severus, he furthered the conspiracy against him, and persecuted the Christians more spitefully, because he favoured them. 3. As this seventh Persecution was the shortest, so it was most violent, not of the common sort so much as of their especial Leaders, who were either cut off from them, or hirelings intruded for them, or their flock set up against them. 4. His boisterous tyranny so exasperated his Souldiers, that they set up one Quercianus against him, but he quickly made away, the Gordiani with the like successe appeare in Africk, of whom the younger was slaine by Capellanus, Maximinus's friend, and the elder strangled himselfe. 5. For the Senates favouring those Competitors, he hastened with his Army to Rome to be revenged of them, but was slaine in besieging Aquileia, where the Women cut of their haire to make bow-strings to shoot against him. 6. at which siege his Souldiers mutiny, slay him and his sonne, Professing that of an ill litter not a helpe must be left. 7. His word was QUO MAJOR HOC LABORIOSIOR, Greatest paines taking should attend the greatest abilities, but not to do mischief, but good. As this mans Competitors

27. BALBINUS and Puppianus were like to have done, but they were cut off before they were settled, and therefore scarce reckoned in the line of Emperours. To them

Chrys. in Heb.
13.v. 17.

An.C.239.

28. GORDIANUS succeeds a young Nephew of Gordianus the elder, he had good successe against Sapor of Persia.
2. The Symbole ascribed unto him is PRINCEPS MISER QUEM LATET VERITAS, Unhappy is that Prince from whom truth is concealed. This was this young mans cause, who was basely made away by

An.C.244.

29. PHILIPPUS Arabs his Generall. 1. It is said that he was Baptized with his Mother and Family, but Scaliger denies it, he was never observed to Laugh, was a deepe dissembler, according to his Motto, MALITIA REGNO IDONEA, Wickednesse fit to Govern, He found the fruit of it being with his Sonne slaine by his Souldiers, to make way for

Pomponius.
Latus.

An.C.251.

30. DECIVS approved by the Senate and Souldiers, a man beyond exception both for Valour and Conversation.
2. But whether it were for hatred of Philip, that seemed to favour Christianity, or to get a Masse of Money which Philip left in Pope Fabians hands, or some other secret ayme, he became the author of the eighth terrible Persecution, wherein Origen faultered, Apollonia had her teeth beaten out, and the seven that slept 29 years in a Cave, from that time to Theodosius, with diverse other are Registered. 3. In his time Paul an Egyptian betaking himself into the Wildernes to avoid persecution became the first Hermite. 4. His word was APEX MAGISTRATUS AUTHORITY, and his sonnes, Fugitivo nulla Corona, authority he had sufficient, but that freed him not from the Treason of

Nicophilus.
27.

An.C.252.

31. TREBONIANUS Gallus, who basely betrayed him to the Gothes, by whom he and his sonne young Decius perished. 2. But the same lot quickly befell Gallus with his sonne Volusian, from Emilianus. 3. Good Symboles are attributed to these, as to Gallus, NEMO AMICUS IDEM ET ADULATOR, No Flatterer can be a true friend: to Volusian PUBLICA FAMA NON EST VANA That all report is likely to have some truth in it. To Emilian, NON GENS SED MENS, NON GENUS SED GLORIOSUS, Not Race, or Place, but Grace truly sets forth a man.

These

These had only the title of Emperours, but soone fell before

32. VALERIAN. A man received at first with great applause; but afterwards perverted, (as tis said) by an Egyptian Magician. He raised the ninth Persecution against the Christians. 2. In this (besides infinite others by unusuall torments) Cyprian the famous African Father suffered; and Lawrence that resolute Champion was Roasted on a Gridiron. 3. But the cry of blood is prevalent, soon after, (It is thought by Treason of some about him) he fell into the hands of Sapor King of Persia, who used him as a foot-stool as oft as he tooke Horse, to the utmost vilifying of Majesty, & regret of diverse Princes that were intercessours for him. His word was NON ACERBA SED BLANDA, not bitter but flattering words do all the mischief. He associated unto him in the Government his sonne

An C. 255

33. GALIENUS an unnatural Lump of flesh, that never stirred to relieve his Father, but was all for his pance, and plays. 2. Thirty Competitors werethen on foot under the title of Emperours, who confounded on another. 3. His Motto was PROPE AD SUMMUM, PROPE AD EXITUM, nere the top, nere the end. In which the Gothes grew upon him, the Christians eased from their persecution, and he slaine by

An.C. 260.

34. CLAUDIUS, who settled all right in two yeares, by two notable overthrowes of the Gothes of 300000 by Land, and their Navy by sea. 2. When these Gothes had gotten an infinite number of beakes, ready for the Fire-Nay, burne them not (saith one) but leave them to take of the bookish Greekes from Marshall affaires, that we may the sooner overcome them. 3. He is said to have the moderation of Augustus, the virtue of Traianus, and the Piety of Antoninus. 4. His speech was REX VIVA LEX, a King is a living Law, which was made good in him. 5. Upon his death by sickness, his Brother Quintilianus, stirred to have succeeded, but finding himselfe too Weake to oppose, made himselfe away by opening of a Veine, and left it to

An.C. 267.

35. AURELIANUS, famous for many victories especially

An.C. 369.

those over *Tetricus* his opposite, and the brave *Queen Zenobia* of *Palmerina*, whom he brought in *Triumph* to *Rome* in *Golden chyns*. 2. Incensed against *Tyana*, he vowed he would not leave a *Dog* in it, but having taken it, upon a frightening by the *Ghost* of *Apollonius Tyanens* the *Magician* dead long before, he commanded his *Souldiers* to kill all the *Dogs*, but spare the *Citizens*. 3. *QUO MAJOR EO PLACABILIOR* was his *Motto*, The Greater the Gentler, which he forgot in his latter time, *Porphyrius* that surly *Antichristian* *Prædicabilist* grumbled against *Christians* in his time. Against whom the *Emperour* being about to signe a *Persecution*, was terrified by a *Thunderbolt* which stopped it, when his cruelty grew intollerable, he was betrayed by his *Secretary* and so slaine.

An.C.377. 36. *TACITUS* succeeds him, a worthy man, concerning whose choyce, there was much complementing between the *Army* and *Senate*, but the *Senate* carried it. 2. His Word was *SIBI BONUS ALIIS MALUS*, He that is too much for himselfe failes to be good to others. 3. He kept not the place a yeare but dyed of a *Fever*. His Brother *Florianus* put in to succeed, but finding his weakenesse, quits the pursuit by opening a *veyne*, and leaves it to

An.C.377. 37. *PROBUS* a valiant man, no way dissenting from his name. 2. He subdued the *Getmans* in the *West*, and *Persians* in the *East*, with divers other of the *Romanes* enemies. 3. His *Motto* was *PRO STIPE LABOR*, No fight, no pay. Free-quarter was not then in use, the unruly *Souldiers* that chose him, made him away to have a worse in his place.

An.C.283. 38. *CARUS*, slaine by a *Thunderbolt*. His sonne *Carinus* for his *Lewdnesse*, was as soon dispatched, but his other sonne *Numerius* of better temper, was basely made away by his Father in Law *Arrius Aper*. 2. *Carus* saying was *BONUS DUX BONUS COMES*, A good leader maketh a good Follower. *Numerius* was wont to repeat, *Esto quid audis*. Be thou as good as thou art reported to be, and *Carinus* comes in with his *Cedendum multitudini*, most voyces must carry it. 3. *Aper* thought to have carry-

ed the Empire by the murder of *Numerianus*, but he was slaine by

39. **DIOCLESIAN**, who was told he should be Empe- An.C.:
 your after he had slaine a *Wild Bore*, which he tooke to be
 this *Aper*. 2. Being puffed up by divers victories against
 the *Persians* and others he would needs be adored as a God,
 and whereas the meaner sort used formerly to kisse the Em- Euseb. Eccles.
 perours knee, the better his hand, all must kisse this mans Hist. l. 8. c. 2.
 Foot. 3. He raised the tenth and extreme Persecution, Socrat. Hist.
 wherein Churches were everthrowne, Bibles burnt, whole l. 1. c. 2.
 Cities razed, Women hanged upon trees naked with their
 heads downward: the bones of Princes and Nobles digg'd
 out of their Sepulchers and cast into the Sea: a whole Legion
 of Souldiers with their Commander *Maurice* cut off for re-
 fusing to sacrifice to Idolls, by which unheard of Tyranny
 he presumed to performe that which he openly professed
 that he would root out the profession of Christianity. 4. But
 God hath a hook for such *Wild Beasts* noses. In his govern- Isa. 32.
 ment he makes *Maximianus*, *Augustus* with him, to whom
 five *Casars* more are assumed who agree not well amongst
 themselves. 5. Growing old, and weary in seeing that his
 mischievous plots took not wished effect, he perswaded his
 partner *Maximianus* to depose with him all Governement,
 and to live as private men, which was done according to his
 Motto. **NIL DIFFICILIUS EST QUAM BE-**
NE IMPERARE, Nothing is more difficult then to rule
 well. When the Governement fell amongst the *Casars*, they
 justified one the other, some for, some against the Christians,
 7. He that favoured most the Christians sped best, who
 was

40. **CONSTANTIUS Chlorus**. A man of a gentle and An.C. 304.
 free disposition, being a Christian, wherefore in a tryall he
 proposed to his Souldiers, who would sacrifice to Idolls, or
 stand to the grounds of Christianity: he discarded the *Idola-*
ters, and retained the Christians whose fidelity he might de-
 pend upon. 2. After diverse victories against his opposites
 he dyed peaceably here at *York*. His saying was **VIR-**
TUS

TUS. QUÆ PATITUR VINCIT, *In suffering virtue overcomes.* His associates sped much worse, as it will appear in the Empire of his sonne, who begins the next Period.

2. **I**N this Period (besides the Birth and Life, and Sufferings of our Saviour, with his Resurrection and Ascension, the descending of the Holy Ghost, and spreading of the Gospel by the Apostles before touched upon) 1. The storming of of the Christian Church, at her first appearance under the tenne notorious Persecutions, is especially remarkable; Wherein not Rebellious opposition, or deluding projects, or hypocriticallyall tergiversations, but prayers and teares, and resolute profession, and martyrdome, proved at length victorious. 2. Here comes in the ruine of Jerusalem, foretold with teares by our Saviour, of which one saith, *Lege & Luge.* S. Paul gives a hint to the *Romanes*, If God spared not the Naturall branches, take heed lest he spare not thee. Their City and Temple were ransackt by Titus, but put under the Plough, and the whole Nation scattered (as at this day) by Adrian, for their obdurate perversenesse. 3. Here appears the greatest opposition that Philosophers, Orators, Politicians, and Magicians, could make against the Gospel, but ever in the end were worsted. Celsus, Porphyry, Herodes, with his Apollonius Tynneus, and the like Mountebanks, how palpably were they convinced, and made ridiculous, by Justin Martyr, Tertullian, Origen, Eusebius, &c. in their Apologies remaining at this day? 4. Neither was Satan permitted as formerly to hold up his party by his Oracles, Embysiasts, and other delusions, which were silenced and discovered to be cheats, and as Dagon broken before the Ark, to the wonder of their wisest votaries. 5. Notice may be taken of the reiterated breaches in this Monarchy, under the brutish Lusts and Tyrannizing, of diverse of their Emperours, which those of better temper were not able to reaire. 6. Insolency of Souldiers, who made and unmade whom they pleased, and often so many at one time, that one devoured

Rom: 11. 22.

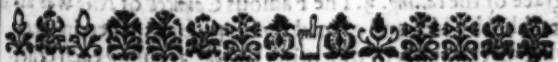
402 D. n. A.

TUS

another. 7. And lastly, by the irruptions of the *Goths* and *Partians*, who took the hint to overthrow that which they found to tottering, may perswade domestique Unity, to prevent forraigne civility.

INQUIRIES.

1. *Tiberius* or *Nero* were the more insupportable Tyrant?
2. *Caligula* or *Caracalla* were the veriest Murderers?
3. *Messalina* or *Agrippina* proved the worst wife to *Claudius*?
3. Whether 4. *Domitian* or *Commodus* more degenerated from their Ancestours?
5. *Antoninus Pius* or *Philosophus* were the greater Schollers?
6. *Trajan* or *Adrian* were the better Governours?
7. *Decius* or *Dioclesian* were the heavier persecutors?





THE FIFTH MONARCHY of *Easterne Greekes.*

PERIOD V.

1. **T**HE Fifth Period, is from *Constantine the great*, to *Charles the great* and containeth the Dynasty of the *Easterne Greekes* for the space of 455. years, in a line of 33. Emperours, wherein we have,

An.C.306.

Gen. I.1.

1. **CONSTANTINE** the Great, the sonne of *Constantine* *Glorius*, not by his second Wife *Theodora*, (which *Dioctian* put upon him) but by the vertuous *Helena*; his first Wife, a *Brittish* Lady, who found the *Crosse* of our Saviour in *Jerusalem*, for which the Pope let up an *Holy-day*. 2. He translated the Emperiall seat from *Rome* to *Bizantium*, which he builded as it were a new) and called after his own name *Constantinople*; built Churches, encouraged Schollars, and was so respective of the Clergy, that he professed, If he found any blemishes in Bishops, he would rather cover them with his own purple robe then they should be divulged, to the disgrace of the calling. 3. The Famous Councell of *Nice* was assembled by him and graced by his presence: wherein receiving diverse papers of dissenting Bishops, accusing each other he burnt them without farther adoe, to perswade them to unity. 4. The hard dealing with his worthy sonne *Crispus* (whom he had by a Concubine) through the wrong suggestion

sions of his lustfull wife *Fausta*, is excused by none, & tho the truth afterwards appearing, the Emperesse deservedly suffered for it. 5. The Donation of the Church of Rome put upon him, is found to be a forgery. In his time *Iberia* and *India* received the Gospell, his subjects were freed from taxes, & protected against the Invasions of forraign enemies. 6. In his latter time he was wrought by his sister *Constantia* to favour the *Arians*, whom the Councell of Nice had condemned. *Eusebius* Bishop of *Nicomedia* (the chiefest prop of that Heresy) is said to have Baptized him 'a little before his death, not Pope *Sylvester* the first, as the *Romanists* have fained. 7. His Symbole was IMMEDICABILE VULNUS ENSE RESCINDENDUM EST, When there is no hope of curing men must fall to cutting. Of his three sonnes, (amongst he divided his large Empire) the youngest,

2. *CONSTANTIUS* succeeded in the East, whose line we take as most eminent, and lesse interrupted touching on the other Brethren, as Contemporaries, Of which *Constantine* the eldest (not content with his share of France, Spaine and Britaine) would needs encroach upon his brother *Constance*, who had *Italy* and *Africke*, but was quickly slain in the prosecution. 2. *Constance* thus having gotten all the West, proves a great upholder of *Paulus* Patriarch of *Constantinople*, & *Athanasius* of *Alexandria*, the most eminent sticklers against the *Arians*, whom *Constantius* of *Constantinople* stood for. But *Magnentius* (whose life he had formerly saved from the souldiers fury) treacherously rebelled against him, & slew him, but received the same measure from *Constantius* his brother, who remained then sole Emperour, all competitors being so happily extinguished, 3 He admitted his Aunt *Constantia*, (*Lycinius* relict) to live with him in the Court, Her an insinuating *Arian* Priest had perverted to be of his sect; she infects the Emperour, who becomes so eager in furchring it, that *Ingenuit* *101us* *Mundus* the whole World (saith a Father) groaned under the pressure of that Heresy. 4. *Paul* of *Constantinople* is banished, *Athanasius* tossed up and downe the World to save his life, from

An.C. 337.

Hierom.

his persecutors, one Greige usurps his *See of Alexandria*, who afterward for his cruelty being slaine by the Pagans, was Sainced by his Partizans, and some would have him to be our *St. George a Horse-back*, which is not likely. 4. Manifest it is that this persecution of the *Arians*, was not so bloody, & barbarous, then the worst of the former tenne, amongst the Pagans. 6. His Motto was *PATIENS SIT PRINCIPIS AURIS*, A Prince must have a patient eare, but to faithful Counsellors, not fawning flatterers. 7. He associated to himselfe his Nephew *Gallus*, who growing (upon some performed service) too Insolent, was soone rid out of the way, and

An.C.361. 3. *Julian* his brother takes his place, whom *Constantinus* (by reason of his death intervenient) could not hinder from being his successor. His successe against the *Galls*, & *Germanes* cry'd him up amongst the Souldiers. 2. *Constantinus* suspecting his pronenesse to Paganisme, sent him to be carefully grounded in Christianity, to *Neumedia*, where he caused himselfe to be shaven, and became a Lecturer in publique: but he frequented by stealth, the company of *Libanius* the Sophist, and *Maximus* the Philosophicall Magician, with *Jambicus* the Pythagoree, who warped him wholly to their bent, which brake out afterward. 3. In the beginning of his Government, he recalls the Orthodox Bishops, banished by *Constantinus*, for hatred to his Predecessor, not for any respect to Religion, as also he endeavoured to rectify the Temple of *Jerusalem*, not in favour to the Jewish profession, but to spite the Christians, to whom he forbad the use of Heathen Writers telling them in scorne, that their own more sublime learning might suffice. And when they complained of injuries done them by Heathens, your God (saith he) hath taught you to swallow all such things, with patience. 4. He learned Rhetorick of *Ecebolius* the weathercock for any Religion, in which he so much prided himselfe, that all night he would spend to contrive Orations, to vent the next day before the Senate for applause. 5. All his predecessor, are Satyrically taxed by him, especially *Constantine the Great*, in his scoffing Pa-

gent which he entituled *Cæsares*. His *Misopogon* and other works set forth at Paris wrote against *Christianity*, mentioned by *Sainte Hierome*, & in Greeke and answered by *Cyrl of Alexandria*, wherein he is more openly virulent. 6. His Motto was, *PENNIS PROPRIUS PERIRE GRAVE*, It is a heavy case to be slaine with a mans own weapons, as the great leader *C. Marius* is said to be slaine with his own sword he made when he was a *Captain*. 7. Leading a well provided Army, with a great confidence against the *Persian*, he was betrayed by a fugitive into a streight, to fight with disadvantage, where having an arrow or stab (not known from whence) fastned on him, he is said to have desperately ended his dayes with these last words *vicisti Galilee, New thou Galilean*. (meaning our Saviour Christ) hast overcome me. His successor was

See his
works set
forth at Paris
in Greeke and
Latine. 1630.

4. *JOVINIAN*, a man of comely stature, valiant and a lover of learning. Being put to his choyce in *Julia* is time, to sacrifice to *Idolls*, or to be cashiered, he resolutely threw away his Souldiers *belly*, which the *Emperour* took not notice of, standing in need of his service. 2. When he was voted *Emperour* by the Army, he told them in expresse termes, he was a *Christian*, and would not be a *Leader of Pagans*, whereupon they replyed that they were all of his profession, which not warranted them to take up arms against *Iulian* who went about to extinguish it. 3. Necessity (drawn on by his predecessors rashnesse) forced him to a dishonourable league with the *Persian*, which some too tartly censured. 4. To the *Bishops*, severall complaints presented to him, I tell *Soerat. ib. c. 19.* you (saith he) I love not contentious persons, but such as stand for unity. He was much for liberty of Conscience, and had a high esteeme of *Athanasius*, whom he recalled from banishment. 5. His Motto was *SCOPUS VITÆ CHRISTUS*, that expressed his sincere affection to *Christianity*. 6. As he returned from the East, he was found dead in his chamber some suspect by treason, others say that he was casually smothered with wet coales in a new plastered room. 7. Upon notice

An. C. 363.

Soerat. l. 3. c. 19.

21.

notice of his death, the Souldiers chuse into his place,

An.C.364.

5. VALENTINIAN (some say) the sonne of a Rope-maker: Virtue exalteth the *meanest*, when villany tumbleth down the *noblest*. This man was known to suffer for Christianity, which made for his advancement, being banished by Julian, for boxing of a Pagan Priest, that besprinkled him with his Holy water. 2. His symbole was, PRINCEPS SERVATOR JUSTUS, A Prince by Justice must preserve his people. 3. Being himselfe Orthodox according to the Nicene Creed, he settles himselfe to governe in the West, and leaves to rule in the whom East, his brother

An.C.364.

6. VALENS a furious Arian, and a bitter persecutor of those that dissented from him. 2. He was somewhat stopped by Procopius's Rebellion against him, whom having subdued, he cruelly rent in sunder, between two trees, artificially forced to that purpose. 3. Instead of righting the wronged Orthodox he caused to be murdered 80 supplicants that were sent unto him. 4. His saying ALIENUS AB IRA, ALIENUS A JUSTITIA, He will be slack in Justice whom anger sometimes pricks not forward discovereth, that his anger brake forth to the prejudice of Justice. 5. In an expedition against the Gothes that broke in upon him, he was rowted by them, and being wounded in his flight, was burnt in an obscure cottage. His brother Valentinian (that disliked his courses) dying in the west, his sonne

An.C.375.

7. GRATIAN proved heire both to him and his Unkle Valens. 1. His Education was by Ausonius, whose Poems are extant. St. Ambrose was known unto him and much esteemed by him. 2. He associates unto him in the government Valentinian his Brother, but too young to yeild him much help, and the lesse by reason that Iustina (mother to Valentinian the second) was a great Patronesse of the Arians, & persecutrix of S. Ambrose that stood against them. 3. The issue was, that Gratian being treacherously slaine by Andragathius, and Valentinian, strangled in his bed by Arbogastus: Iustina was left together with the Empire, in a woefull plight which soon ended her. 4. Gratians Motto is said to be

be, NON QUAM DIU, SED QUAM BENE, It is not to be lookt after how long, but how well we runne our race. Valentinian was, AMICUS VETERIMUS OPTIMUS, An old friend is the best. Such a one God raised to these two unfortunate Princes.

8. THEODOTIUS Magnus a Spaniard, who was assumed for his experienced valour, and virtue, to joyne with him and his brother Valentinian, to make head against their potent enemy. 2. Which he performed not only by revenging their untimely deaths upon Andragathius, & Arbogastus, but also upon Maximus and Eugenius, their Generalls, whom he utterly defeated. 3. Remarkable are the verses of Claudian, concerning the miraculous support of God fighting for him against those combined Rebels.

An. C. 379.

De 3. Consul.
Honorii.

*Onimium delatle Deo ! cui fundit ab antris
Ælus armatq; hyemes, cui militat æther,
Et Conjurati veniunt ad Classica venti.*

O much belov'd of God, from Heaven who sends,
Arm'd tempests for thine ayd: for whom the ayre
Couragiously doth fight, its Force thee lends
Confederate winds which at thy call repayre.

4. He carried the name of Christ in his Victorious Banner, being reproved by Saint Ambrose for the rash Massacring of the Citizens of Thessalonica, and denyed entrance into the Church at Millayne, he was so farre from taking it an affront, that he humbled himselfe by Penitence and soeertill he received Ecclesiasticall Absolution. To which may be added the taking in good part the bold reproofe of Amphilochem, Bishop of Iconium, for being more tender of his sonnes neglect, then he was of the honour of the sonne of God, which he suffered the Arians to diminish. 5. His saying was ERIPERE TELUM, NON DARE IRATO DECET. An angry man should be disarmed rather, then furnished with a Weapon. 6. His death was as his life, full of honour. 7. Of the two sonnes left behind him, Honorius the younger succeeded in the West as

Theodoret. lib.
5. Hist.
lb. c. 26.

An. C. 383.

109. ARCADIVS had the East whole line we follow.
But as Syllus appointed GARDIUS to his brother HANNIBAL
proved false to him in the West. RUFFINUS his Tutor in the
East, took the same course to betray him to the Goths,
which discovered in time, deservedly cut him off. 2. Freed
from this hazard, CADRUS his Wife, and GAIUS his General,
led him as their pleasure, whereby the famous CHRISTIANUS
(reproving freely their plots for Arianisme) was twice be-
nighted, and from the life never returned. 3. His Symbols was
SUMMA CADUNT SUBITO. The higher the ascent, the
more subject to ruine, and danger to the fall. After his death his

Am. G. 4087

SOME OF THE BEST OF THESE, the first succeeds him. He was commended by his Father to the Tuition of Hagedird King of Persia, but Anonim at home, and his Sister Pakheris, were his best instructors. 2. His sweet disposition and love to learning, appeared in his readiness to pardon offences & erecting a Library little short of Ptolemy Philadelphus in Egypt. 3. By procurement of his Sister Pulcheris, he took to Wife Eudocia the Daughter of one Leonius a Philosopher, for her rare parts of behaviour, Learning & Beauty, of whom he became afterwards causelessly jealous, which put her upon a Pilgrimage to Jerusalem, where the Priests had got a Text, *Dominum in Eudocia habet*, to put her to great expences to build for their conveniency. 4. Goths and Vandalls under their Leaders Attila and Genferick much infested the Empire. For withstanding of whom, he associats unto him his Cozen, called by the name of Valentinian the third. His Generall Army gave the great overthrow to Attila in the Fields of Chaulonia, whom his ungratefull Master requited with death for his service. Better sped Ardarabizius, for his rooting out John the Baptist, having his deliverance as it is conceived wrought by Miracle. 5. It may not be omitted what course Pulcheris took with this Prince, to make him the more wary for seeing Bills which were brought unto him, without reading them, or considering what they contained. Amongst

bundle brought unto him, she puts in one, wherein was contained, that he sold his Empresse for a Slave. This passed under his hand amongst the rest, which when he saw, he was sufficiently lessoned to consider what he granted. 6. A care was taken by him, to gather out of a heape of unordered Lawes, such as were of speciall use for his Government, and so to be set downe, that those which were to observe them, might know them. 7. His Motto was TEMPORI PARENDUM, we must fit us (as farre as it may be done with a good Conscience) to the time wherein we live, with Christian prudence. He dyed with a fall from his Horse, and left to succeed him

11. MARTINUS an ancient man, and an experienced Souldier. Pulcheria (that had the chiefe hand in her Brother Theodosius dayes for most matters of Government was content to take him for her Husband, to rule as she had done in a manner before. 2 He aymed at Peaee above all things being superannuated for action, 3. Wherefore his saying was PAX BELLO POTIOR. Give me Peace, and let others quarrell, In which he dyes, and

An. C. 450.

12. Leo THRAX takes his place, a worthy man, and so propense unto mercy that his Embleme was, REGIS CLEMENTIA VIRTUS; no virtue sets forth a Prince more then Clemency. 2. He had much adoe with Asper a potent Gothe, who forced him to designe his sonne Ardabarius to be his successor, but it was done with such Dislike of the Senate and people that the Heads both of Father and Sonne paid for it. 3 He professed that he rather would have Philosophers then Souldiers in his pay, designes his Grand-child to succeed him by the title of Leo the second, but he waved it by a rare example, and confer'd it upon his Father

An. C. 456.

13. ZENO, whom he Crownes with his owne handes, and dyes soone after. This man was as mishapen in body, as unto ward in manners. 2. Whereupon his Wife Berrine thrust in Basiliscus her brother into his Throne, who held it for a while with little content to the Subjects, which made him to be soon discarded, and Zeno returnes to governe againe 3. Where continuing his habituall disorderlyesse, it brought

An. C. 474

him to a kinde of *Apoplexy*. In a fit of which, he was buried alive, but recovering in his sepulcher, & crying for helpe, his Wife *Ariadne* was so kind to deny it him. His word was **MALO NODO MALUS CUNEUS**, an ill wedge to an ill block must be fitted accordingly. No sooner was he so dispatched, but

An.C. 491.

14. **ANASTATIUS DICORUS** had his place and Wife together, so called for having the pupils of his eyes of diverse colours one black, the other gray. 2. He proved a great patron of the *Euychians* which procured great stirres in the Church, and hard measure to the right believers. In his time *Byzantium* was delivered, by the burning glasses of *Proclus* which set the Besieging Navy on fire, and *Cabades* of *Persia* escaped out of Prison by prostituting his faire *Queene* to the *Goaler*. 3. His word was **MELLITUM VENENUM, BLANDA ORATIO**. Smooth talke proves often sweet pyson. He is said to have been warned in his sleepe to do eno hurt to *Iustine*, and *Justinian*, whome he had designed to be made away for plotting against him. Himselfe was slaine with a *Thunderbolt*, and

An.C. 511.

15. **IUSTINUS** succeeds him, who was first a *Swineheard* then a *Herdsmen*, then a *Carpenier*, from thence a *Souldier* and so *Emperour*. 2. He proved a great upholder of the *Nicene Faith* though him selfe had no Learning at all. 3. It is worth the noting how so low a *Swaine* should come to that top of honour. Upon *Anastatius* death, *Ananias* a stirring, and a rich Courtier, put a great summe of money into his hand, to purchase the Empire for his friend *Theocritianus* which plot (if it took) would easily make both them gainers by the bargain. But *Iustin* wisely imployed the money for himselfe, got the thing, and soon took order with the *Hucksters* to have a *Quietus* est from restitution of the money. 4. Much adoe he had with *Theodoric* that perfidious *Arian* *Gothe* who put to death the worthy *Symmachus* and learned *Boetius*. 5. The ruine of *Anioche* by an Earthquake, almost brake his heart. His word was **QUOD PUDET HOC PIGEAT**, That should grieve most which is shamefull.

full in it self, and done against Conscience. He took order that his Sisters sonne

16. JUSTINIAN should have his place. This man is *Qi* An.C.527. led the Father of the Civill Law, which by the Judgement and industry of Trebonian and other Coadjutors, was digested in that forme we now haue it. 2. The stubborn Goths, and Vandalls were never so shattered, as they were by his Valiant Leaders of which Belisarius may be paralleld with any of former times, he brought Vitiges, and Gillimer their Kings Captives to his Master, and cleared him from the rest of all his Enemies. And yet Theodora the Emperesse in fauour of the Euticheans, so persecuted him, that in his old age his eyes were put out, and at the temple of St Sophy (built newly by the Emperour) forced to begge *Dare panem* Balisario, quem virius extulit, inuidia depressit. Give a Crust to old blind Belisarius, whom virtue advanced, but envy hath brought into this misery 3. All the rest of his actions, as the sending the holy Vessells (taken by Titus out of the Jewish Temple) to Ierusalem to be disposed of by the Christian Bishops; The revenging of the death of Queene Amalasunta, upon the Barbarous contrivers of it; can no way wise off his savage ingratitude to so worthy a man. 4. In his latter time (it should seeme) he began to forge himselfe, and he that had prescribed Lawes to the world, was faine to submit at home to Gynococracy. His word was *SUMMUM IVS SUMMA INIURIA*. The rigour the Law may prove injurious to conscience. He forgot not to leave his Daughters (some say his Sisters sonne)

Procopim

17 JUSTINUS the second to succeed him, a man that had nothing commendable in him, a covetous wretch, a Pelagian, and altogether ruled by his wife Sophia. 2 Shee envying the prosperous successe of the Valiant Narses against the Gothes, sent him word that she would ihave him come home from Italy and spinne but he returned such a message, that he would spinne such a Thred that neither she nor hers should be able to untwist And so he did thereupō by bringing in the Lombards Which the Emperours (Exarches then

An.C.565.

first set up) were not able to expell 3. His Motto was LIBERTAS RES INESTIMABILIS, Liberty is unvaluable. He associated so himselfe,

An. C, 578,

18. TIBERIUS who succeeds him by the name of Tiberius the second, but this was a Christian, and a worthy man, Tiberius Nero was neither. His religious care of the poore was rewarded (as it were) by miracle. For walking on a time and observing a crasse in the Pavement under his feet, He commanded it should be removed to a place of more reverend esteeme. Which being performed, such a masse of Treasure was discovered under it, that furnished afterward his liberallity, and employments. 2, The proud Cosroes of Persia, (who at first rejected his Embassadors) at last was made stoope by a potent Army, which he durst not grapple with, the conceipt whereof so brake his heart that he will'd his successour not to oppose the Romane Empire. 3. By reason of his employment in the East, the Gothes strengthened themselves in the West. Amongst which Lemugildus a King in Spaine proued so fierce an Arian that he executed his own sonne Elmingildus, for being a Catholique. 4. His saying was STIPS PAUPERUM THESAURVS DIVITVM, The truest Treasure of the Rich, is the Almes given to the Poore. 5. The best Epitaph for a Prince (in his opinion) was to leave a good Successour behind him. Whereupon growing old and weake he chose

An. C, 586,

19. MAVRITIUS to be his successour to whom he gives Constantina his daughter, together with the Empire in Marriage and so dyes in peace. 2. The Abilities of this man, were found by the persians, to their losse 3. and Caganus with his hardy Scythians, which he suppressed, and drave the Huns out of pannonia. 3. His Symbole was, QUOD TIMIDVM, IDEM ET CRUDELE, None so cruell as a Coward, He found it so by his Tragical experience. For upon denyall of redeeming some of his captive Souldiers from Caganus at an easy rate whether it were out of covetousnesse (for which he was branded) or dislike of their rashnesse, that had inthrall'd themselves, vantage was taken by

20. PHOCAS a barbarous saucy *Centurion* of his *Army*, to affront, depose him, and make him most brutishly away with his *Empresse*, and all their *Children*, and kindred. 2. This is the right craggy *Rock*, upon which the *Popish Supremacy* is built, so that *Boniface the third*, might well use the text of *Claudius Lycius* to *St Paule*, with a great summe obtained I this freedom. 3. Some feare of vengeance, discovered it selfe in his Motto, FORTUNAM CITIUS REPERIAS, QUAM RETINEAS, It is easier to get, then to hold an unlawfull booty. When his basenesse, lust: cruelty, and ignominious ruining of the *Empire*, had incenled all men against him: He, with all his, were served as he had used his master *Mauritius*, and in some measure more shamefully, his *Privy parts* were cut off, and his mangled body boyled in a great *brassen furnace*, called the *Oxe* by

Act. 22. 28:

21. HERACLIUS that succeeded him, *Lieutenant* of *Afrika*. He recovered to the *Empire*, *Syria*, *Ægypt*, and *Jerusalem*, together with the *Crosse* of *Christ*, which the *Pagans* had gotten. This thence they carryed to *Constantinople*, and afterward to *Rome*. 2. *Cosroes* of *Persia*, that insolently in-croached upon the *Empire*, was so rowted by him, that upon his discomfiture, he was slaine of his own sonne, who succeeding a peace was straight concluded. 3. His Motto, A DEO VICTORIA, It is God that gives *Victories*, sorted well with his former *Actions* but the sequell was not correspondent. 3. He turnes *Monotholite*, incestuously Marries with *Martina* his own brothers daughter and makes a Law, that others might doe the like. This drove on the *Saracens*, who for want of pay, revolted from him, and followed the *Impostor Mahomet*, who about that time set forth his nonsense poysoning *Alcoran*. 4. The *Emperour* struggles to make head against them, but Gods hand was not with him: the *Saracens* give him a great overthrow, and another time (like the losse of *Zanacherib*) 52000 men of his *Army*, were found dead in one night, without any apparent executioners. 5. His incest was followed by a strange *priapisme*, which together with a dropy ended his daies. His sonne.

An. C. 610,

An.C.642. 22. CONSTANTINE 2^d (by a former Wife) enjoyed his place for foure Months, but then was poysoned by *Martina* his step mother, to make way for her sonne *Heracionas*, 2. But the plot held not, her tongue was cut out, and her sonnes nose cut off both were banished by the Senate of *Constantinople*. 3. His word is said to be, *INSANIA LÆTA VOLUP TAS EXCESSIVA*, Pleasure is but a kind of Madnesse. His sonne

An.C.642. 23. CONSTANT was set in his place, a *Monothelite* for withstanding which *Heresy*, he dealt barbarously with *Martine* Bishop of *Rome*, whose hands and tongue he cut off and then banished him, shamefully plundered *Rome*, which he said he would make glorious. 2. The *Saracens* overthrew him, and prevailed mightily every where, with their new *Alcaron dotages*. 3. His word was *PAREN DUM NECESSI TATI* Necessity must be obeyed. He was slaine in *Scicilia* by his Souldiers, and

An.C.669. 24. CONSTANTINE the 3^d his sonne obtaines his place: He was termed *Pogonatus* for his bringing home a beard with him from the *Warres*, whereas he went forth with out it. He slew *Mezentius* his competitor who was cause of his Fathers death: overthrew the *Saracens*, and made them tributaries: made Peace with the *Bulgarians*, by leaving them *Misia* to inhabit. 2. He held the greate Councell in *Trullo* against the *Monothelites*, in which Pope *Honorius* was condemned for maintaining that *Heresy*. 3 His word was *QUOD CITO FIT CITO PERIT*, Quickly come quickly gone Hast makes wast. About this time the Bishop of *Rome* assumed the title *avm* to be uncontroleable, which *Luther* takes notice to be about the year 666 the number of the Beast. To *Pogonatus* succeeds his sonne

Apoc 13.

An.C.685. 25. JUSTINIAN 2. He brake the League with the *Saracens*, and *Bulgarians* to the dishonour of *Christianity*, and their great advantage, was led to all mischeife by Favorites, *Stephanus* and *Theodorus*, who paid for it a last in the Belly of a glowing *Brasen Bull*. 2. For his intollerable Tyranny *Leontius* a Noble man about him. apprehends him,

him, *slits his nose*, and banisheth him, and supplies his place. But *Abismarus* set up by the Souldiers and People, soon serves him in the same kind, and thrusts him into a Monastery. This holds not long, but *Justinian* is restored, by the kindnesse of *Terbillis* Prince of *Bulgary*, tramples *Leontius*, and *Abismarus* (brought to him) under his feet and so caused them to be beheaded. 3. His Motto was, **MULTI NIMIUM NEMO SATIS**, Many have too much, none is content. His carriage (nothing mended by his sufferings) discontented all men, so that he was slain by one of his Servants, set on by

26. **PHILIPPICUS** *Bardanes* who by the Votes of the Army and People takes his place. This man shewed himselfe to be a *Monotheist*, in that he was so fierce against the sixth Synode that condemned them, that the Images and Statues of the Bishops must be demolished that had a hand in it. 1. Here began the bloody controversy between the East and West Church concerning Images: *Constantine* the Pope (whose feet *Justinian* the second had lately honoured with a kisse) in pity stood for those harmlesse things that could not speake for themselves, *Bardanes* was valiant against them. The Pope takes upon him to Excommunicate him, and deprive him of his Sovereignty for Heresy but upon what sure grounds it remaines yet to be shewed. 3. His Motto well fitted his condition, **FORTUNA CITO REPOSCIT QUÆ DEDIT**, That which Fortune gave she will againe soon have. For he was deprived of sight and life by his owne

27. **ANASTATHIUS** 2^d that succeeds him, a man of good parts, and was likely to have made good use of them. 2. His word was, **SINON DES, ACCIPIT ULTRO**, If thou give me it I will make bold to take it This fell to his lot, for before he was seled in his Throne

28. **THEODOSIUS** 3^d an obscure man, was set up by the Souldiers to Revell against him, and having the better of him only shaved his Crowne and thrust him into a Monastery. 1. Hee was for restoring Images in Churches to strengthen him-

An.C.711.

An.C.713.

An.C.715.

himselfe by the *Papists* faction His saying was, *PATIENTIA REMEDIUM MALORUM*: He was soon put to practice of it, for as he had dealt with his predecessour, so

An, C, 716, 29. *Leo* *Isaurus* used him, *overcomes* him, *shaves* him and *claps* him into a *Monastery*, which kind of life (some say) he voluntarily imbraced. 2. The *quarrell* against *Images* is with great *vigor* by this man revived, whence the *Monks* terme him *Iconomachus*, *Theomachus*, *Cononscleratus*, and what not? He holds a *Councell* in the *East*, to justify the demolishing of them. *Pope Gregory* the second in the *West* assembles a great company for their upholding: This was that *Gregory* who is thought (by some) to be the *Author* of those fabulous *Dialogues* which he wrote to terrify *Queen Theolinda's* husband into *Christianity*. 3. The *Saracens* for more then two years together, besiege *Constantinople*, but were forced to leave it through *famine* and other *disasters*. 4. While the *Emperour* is taken up for the defence of the *East*, against these subverters of *Christianity*, He is *Excommunicated* by the *Pope*, in the *West*, who takes in the barbarous *Lombards* to make good his party, and works the *Subjects* in the *West*, to fall off from the *Easterne Empire*, who never returned afterward to their due obedience. 5. His common saying was, *OC-CULTI INIMICI PESSIMI A* close *Enemy*, is farre worse then an open. yet neither prevailed so against him, nor the anger of the *Saints* for burning or Breaking their *Images*, but he reigned long, and dyed honourably, leaving his place to

An, C, 741, 3. *CONSTANTINE* the 4th his sonne. This man was Nicknamed *Cypronimus*, because (say the *Images* patrons) at his *Baptizing*, he polluted the *Font*; others terme him *Antichrist*, the seed of the *Serpent*, an instrument of the *Di-vell*, an *Inchanter*, and all this for persisting in his *Fathers* zeale, for exterminating *Idolatrous Images*, 2. *Ariabastus* the *Governour* of *Armenia* set up against him, was quickly quelled by him, and the *Saracens* and *Bulgarians*, rasted deeply of his undaunted *Valour*. 3. As in his *Fathers* time, so in his *Councells*, and *Anathemas* must be thundered against him

him from the *West*, in behalf of *Images*: this might have been left to the *Saints* fighting themselves, whose *Images* were broken, as *Josb* told the men that would plead for *Baal*; but the Pope had a farther plot in it, to make his market, which was manifested shortly after. 5. His saying was *QUID SINE PECTORE CORPUS?* *What is a body without a Spirit?* This in him was not daunted to the last, he dyes and leaves his *Dominions* to *his sonne*.

31. *LE* of the third his sonne, of the same mind with his Father and Grand Father against *Images*, which drew on all the reproaches and Monkish *Historians* could lay upon him.

An: C. 775.

2. In an expedition against *Syria*, he returned with loss, which disheartned him (perchance) to the shortning of his daies. 3. He had to Wife *Irene* a wily *Athenian*, who practised to shuffle and out for her own advantage. His word was *QUO FORTUNA, SI NON UTERIS?* *To what purpose is a fortune that use is not made of.* His Empresse *Irene*, shewed her selfe somewhat too forward in that behalfe, for upon her Husbands death, she tooke upon her the protection of her sonne.

32. *CONSTANTINE* the fifth, that succeeded, (being but a *Child*) and the managing of the whole estate. In which she had such projects and windings, that her doings were not well liked by the *West*. 2. She was all for *Images*, not as it should seeme) out of *Conscience*, but to ingratiate her selfe to the *West*, which grew to appeare the stronger side. For this purpose was assembled the second Councell of *Nice*, that bring such proofes for *Idolatri*, that the *Images* themselves (if they were sensible) would blush to here repeated. 3. Her Government so disliked her sonne, that grown to dislikon he set her aside, and tooke it wholly to himselfe: Which shee stomaching as the greatest indignity, circumvents him, puts out his eyes, and imprisons him, where with hearts grieve he ended his daies. 4. His word is said to be *M U L I E R I I M P E R A R E, R E S D E S P E R A T A*, *It is a desperate thing for a Woman to rule:* Which though it be not general, yet he found it so by too full experience. 5. But the

An: C. 780.

Mother had little content in her sole government after her sonnes death, although her Motto was, *VIVE UT VI-
VAS*, Live that thou maist live: being quickly deposed and be-
nished by Nisephorus in the East, when Charles in the West,
laies the groud for the Government of the Westerne Franks
that follow.

2. **C**ontemporary with this Period fall in to be noted espe-
cially. 1. The divisions of the Empire, First between
the sonnes of Constantine the great, Constantius, Constantine, and
Constance, but the two latter passing away without Issue, the
whole returne to Constantius, in whose successors, the se-
cond Division was between Arcadius and Honorius, the sonnes
of Theodosius the great, wherein, (with the line of Arcadius
which is taken as most eminent) the successors of Honorius,
are usually ranked as contemporary in this descent. 1. Honor-
ius much vexed by Alaricus the Gothe, drawne upon him by
his perfidious leader Stillico. 2. Valentinian his Nephew, by
Amulphus, and his sister Placidia; who ill rewarded with
death his noble leader Aëtius, that gave the great over-
throw to the Hunne Atyla. 3. Maximus an usurper, soone in
soone out. 4. Avitus. 5. Majoranus. 6. Severus, with 7. Anthe-
mius, by mutuall plots consuming one another. 8. Olibrius,
and 9. Glycerius of no better note. 10. Julius Nepos, who de-
posed Glycerius. 11. Orestes thnt outed Nepos. 12. Augustulus
Orestes sonne, leaves all to Odoacer King of the Herule; and so
as this Westerne line of Emperours, began in Augustus, it had
its period in Augustulus. With these fall in 3^{ly} the irruptions
of the Barbarians, to the renting and plundring of the Em-
pire; 1. by Alaricus. 2. Genseric, 3. Atila, 4. Totilas, 5. Rade-
gisus, 6. Racinus. 7. Odoacer who sacked the City of Rome it selfe.
And the Heruli brought in by Odoacer, the Gothes under The-
odoricus, and the Lombards conducted by Aiboins, erected
Kingdomes in Italy it selfe, which the Exarches of the Empe-
rours were faine to comply with. 14. Against these, Belis-
arius, Narfus, Aëtius and others, appeared in the defence of
the Church and State, not inferiour to any famous Chieftains
that

that had gone before them, or succeeded, though they were requited (as diverse others have been) with most barbarous ingratitude. 5. In this Period also are conspicuous, three monsters (as three heads of Cerberus) thrust out about the same time, Phocas the Arch-traytor, that butchered his Sovereigne and all his Family. 2. Boniface the third, that purchased by the basest Simony, the Antichristian Supremacy from that Arch-traytor. 3. And Mahomet the Arch-impostor, appointed by God to be a scourge to all Christendome, for the Ambition, Luxury, and Idolatry that then so rained in it. 6. Notice may be taken of the virulent persecution by the Arians, and fraudulent plots of Julian the Apostate for Paganisme, and Popes for Images, proving farre more dangerous and divelish to right believers, then the violent persecution of the Heathen Emperours. 7. To stand in the gap against all which, Fathers to confute, Councells to convince, Princes to uphold and Protect them, Martyrs to seal the truth with their blood, never appeared more, or more resolute, then within the compasse of this Period, which may well be held the *dawn* or chief *vigour* of the Church.

F f 2

INQUIRIES.



INQUIRIES.

1. *Constantine the great* before his death became an *Arrian*?
2. The *Donation* to the Church of *Rome* fathered upon him be *forged*?
3. *Christianity* received any prejudice by *Julians* prohibiting the reading of *Heathen Writers*?
4. *S. Ambrose* austere carriage to his Sovereign *Theodosius*, in point of discipline, may be warrantably imitated?
5. *Mose Law* were lost in *Iustinians* digesting of *lit*, as it is, then preserved?
6. The *Grecians* were in the right, in withholding the *Popish* patronizing images in Churches?
7. The *Turkish Akoran*, or *Popish* Legends be more *fabulous*, *selfish*, and *pernicious*?

THE

INQUIRIES.

F 1 s





THE SIXT MONARCHY,

of Westerne Frankes.

PERIOD. VI

THe Sixt Period from Charles the great to Rodolph of Auspurg, sets forth the Governement of the Westerne Frankes for the space of 472 yeares, and had in it 25 Emperours.

1. CHARLES the great Sonne of Pipine and Grand-Child to Charles Martile of France, whose great service for Christendome against the Saracens, trod a path for this man to goe farther. 2. He settled the French distractions, quelled the Saxons often Rebellion, subdued the Danes, pacified Bohemia, overthrew the Saracens, and Hunnes, expelled the Lombards with their King Desiderius, after their long tyrannizing in Italy. 3. Proceeding afterwards to Rome, and composing the differences there between Pise and People, to the seeming content of all parties, Pope Leo the third (seriously and solemnely, as though it had been in his gift) bestowes upon him the title of Emperour, with the applause of all, and his modest acceptance. 4. Notwithstanding to strengthen his interest, he transacts both with Irene the Emperesse then of the East (between whom and himselfe, and their sonne and daughter was a treaty of Marriage, which tooke not,) and also with Necephorus, Irenes successour, which quitted him from usurping that, he had by composition.

An. C. 802.

Bonnia.
Papia.
Paris.

5. His averfeneffe from allowing the Popish upholding Images appears in a Councell he held at *Frankford*, & his writing against the 2^d Councell of *Nice*. He erected three Universities, of which *Paris* the chiefest, had its especiall rules and ordering from *Alcuinus* our *Oxford* man, who was the Emperours Tutor. 6. Whatsoever is pretended of *Constantines*, it was *Pipines* and *Charles* Donations that set *Rome* on float, and the rather, for the good service *Pope Zachary* did in the Deposing *Childerick*, the lawfull King of *France*, which was the advancing of *Pippin* to be a King, and his Sonne an Emperour. 7. His Motto was, CHRISTUS REGNAT, VINCIT, TRIUMPHAT. *Christ* raignes, Conquers, Triumphs, expresses his Christian humility in all his Greatnesse. After so many Battails and hazards, he dyes peaceably in a good Age, leaving his Sonne

An: C. 814

Distinct 63.

Perelium.

2. *Ludovicus Pius* to succeed him. This man is said to have confirmed all the Donations of his Father and Grandfather to *Rome*, with remitting unto them the choyce of their Popes amongst themselves, but that Canon, *Ego Ludovicus* where the Grants are contained, is suspected to be forged. 3 He renewed the League with the *Greeks*, repressed the Tumults amongst the *Britons* and *Bulgarians*, cut off his Cousen *Bernards* head King of *Italy*, for affecting the Empire. 3. For adhering constantly to his second Wife *Judith*, which the Clergy pretended was too neere of Kin to him by their Canons, the Sonnes of his former Wife *Rebell* against him, and imprison him, and his Clergy makes bold to Excommunicate him, but he was soon restored againe upon better consideration, and all matters well composed. 4. He caused the Bible to be translated into the *Saxon Tongue*, without contradiction for ought we finde of the Popes then being. 5. His saying was OMNIUM RERUM VICISSITUDO. Every thing takes its turne, and seldome comes a better. It proves here in his Sonne,

An: C. 841.

3. *LOTHARIUS* who quarrelling at his first entrance, with his brother *Lewis*, and *Charles*, was twice overthrown by them. *Charles* getting from him for his share *France*, and

Legis

Lewes, Germany, leaving only to him Italy, with Gallia, Narbonensis, and Austrasia which he termed by his own name Lotharingia, to uphold the title of the Emperour, which they sought not after. 2. In his time the Saracens Plundered Italy which he could not helpe, & Pope Iohan had gotten St Peters Chayre, whose sexe could not be so well discerned, saith Chakondilar, because the Popes usually shave their Beards. 3. He is passed with this Symbole *UBI MEL, IBI FEL*, Gall commonly accompanys hony, which broke him so much that he quitted his Empire, and betook himselfe to a Monastery where he ended his dayes, leaving his charge to

4. **LUDOVICUS** the second his sonne. 1. He repressed the Saracens in Italy, subdued the Slavonians, and brought them to Christianity. Wanted not will, but power to do more good. 2. At the Election of Adrian the second, without notice given to his Embassadors then being in Rome, he was slighted with this excuse, that no contempt was meant therein, but a preventio of an ill conceipt, that a Pope could not be chosen, if such a presence were wanting. 3. His saying was *PAR SIT FORTUNA LABORI*, I aske but successe according to my paines taking. He dyes without Issue, and left the King of France his Unkle

5. **CHARLES** the Bald to succeed him in the Empire. He was first withstood by his elder Brother Lewis of Germany, but his death ended the quarrell. 2. He expells the Saracens out of Rome, and reigned not so long to doe any great matters. Bertram was set on work by him concerning the Corporall Presence, which then began to be grossly maintained in the Sacrament. 3. His saying was *QUOD PASTORI HOC OVIBUS*, The flock never throws in the Pastors miseries. He is thought to be poysoned by a Jew his Physition in Italy, leaves his Sonne

6. **LEWES** the Stammerer, Crown'd by Pope Iohn in France, but not acknowledged in Rome. 2. He meant well, but wanting health and time performed little. 3. His Motto was that of Camus, *MILES LEGENDUS NON EMENDUS*, he dyed quickly, and left his Cousin of the elder house his successor

An.C:880.

7. CHARLES the Fat. He had France, Germany, and Italy, together with the title of the Empire. 2. And notwithstanding his unwildnesse of body, did much against the Saracens, and drove them from Italy. The Normans and Belgians, put him to more trouble, to whom he was constrained to grant those Territories they ever since have kept. 3. Those sad times set on some to write *Threnes Germanie*, the Lamentations of Germany: according to his Motto, Q^S GARRULUM INTRICAT OMNIA, A prating tongue puzzalls all businesse of Consequence. He proving unfit for action, some say was Deposed, others, that he dyed with Griefe and Want. All agree that

An.C:888.

8. ARNULPHUS his Nephew followed him, he quells the tumultuous Normans, and in managing other affaires, of the Empire shewed himselfe an able man. 2. But falling upon rising of Churches, Gods vengeance overtook his Sacrilege, most say he dyed of the lowly disease, others that he was poisoned by Guido's wife, whose Husband he had caused to be ignominiously hanged. 3. His word was FACILE VOCABIS CACODEMONEM, SED NON FACILE REPULERIS, It is easy to raise a Divell, but not so easy to be rid of him. His sonne

An.C:900.

9. LEWIS the Fourth is advanced to his place. 1. Never were the times more dissolute and dangerous, then in this mans daies. Beringarius and Lewis the Sonne of Boles in Italy, the Hungarians, Germans, and Saracens on all sides come upon him. In Rome all things were carried by Marziah the strumpet, and her breed, with whom the Lombards were associated. 2. His word was MULTORUM MANUS, PAUCORUM CONSILIUM, Few directors will guide many hands. 3. In him (some say) ended the line of Charles the Great. The Imperiall dignity being conferred upon

An.C:912.

10. CONRADUS Duke of Franconia. It was offered by the Nobles to Otto Duke of Saxony, but he excused himselfe through his age, and commended Conrade unto them, which some make to be of the kindred of Great Charles.

1. He grew jealous of *Henry* old *Otho's* sonne, and carried a hard hand over him, but at length comended him to be his successor. 3. His word was, **FORTUNA CUM BLANDITUR FALLIT**, *Fortune failes when she frownes*. This

11. **HENRY** the first that succeeds, in the unquestion'd An.C.920.

Germane line, was termed *Anceps* the *Faulkoner*, because he used much that kind of recreation. 2. He was so farre from Chron.Cbron.

sending to the *Pope* to be Crowned, that he refused that complement offered unto him. 3. Purchased (as one saith) the holy *Lance* wherewith our Saviours side was pierced, with Hedia.

some of the nailes to the bargain, of *Radulphus* King of *Burgundy*, giving him great gifts, and part of *Suevia* for it, which shewes that he was religious in his way. 3. He overcame *Arnold* of *Bavaria* his competitor by perswasion, the *Hungarians*, *Bohemians*, and *Dalmatians* by force, pacified Sleidan.

all Germany, and divided it into *Marquisates*. 4. He founded *Bisshopricks*, brought in the martiall exercise of *Tilting*.

5. His word was **TARDUS AD VINDICTAM, AD BENEFICENTIAM VELOX**, *It is a Princely mind to be readier to gratify then to take revenge*. Upon his peaceable death,

12. **OTH O** the first, his sonne, takes his place, whose An.C.937.

Symbole shewed his generous disposition, **AVT MOR S**

AVT VITA DECORA, *Better it is to dye bravely, then to live ignominiously*. 2. In France he freed King *Lewu* im-

prisoned by his *Rebellious* Subjects. In *Bohemia* he expelled

Bolislau for murtherring his own Brother. From *Italy* he

drove *Beringarius* King of the *Lombards*. In *Rome* deposed

that monster *Iohn* the 12. and settled *Leo* the 8 in his Chaire.

3. For Marrying a second Wife, his sonne *Lajtholdus*

(which he had by *Editha* his first Wife our King *Edmunds*

daughter) rebelled against him, but being overcome, and

submitting, out of a Fatherly affection was received again

into favour. 4. Howsoever he was contented (being in

Rome) to be Crowned by the *Pope*, yet he left a decree that

no *Pope* should be elected without the Emperours consent.

5. After manifold Heroicall exploits atchieved by him in

all

all parts of his Dominion, he attained the Epithite of *Magen* with *Constantine* and *Charley*, dyed in the bed of *Honor*, and

An.C.973-

OSQ...D...A

and...neg...A

...m...A

...m...A

...m...A

13. *Orho* the second, his sonne, to inherit his regalitie and verities. 1. His opposite, the quarrelling *Henry Duke of Britania* was quickly quelled by him. 2. He was termed, the pale death of the *Saracens*, for the often overthrowes, (especially in *Apulia*) given them. 3. The Greeks notwithstanding under the conduct of *Basilus* their Emperour, and *Constantine* his sonne, had the hand over him (in a set Battle) in such sort, that he was faine to swimme for his life, and escape in a *Fibers* boate, whence falling among *Pyrrh*, he hardly freed himselfe. 4. His word was, *PACEM CUM HOMINIBUS CUM VITIIS BELLUM*, Let's quarrell with our faults, not with our friends. 5. His Wife was *Theophania*, the *Baſterne* Emperours daughter, by whom he had

An.C.984.

...m...A

14. *Orho* the third, that succeeded him, in verifying the Prophecie verse,

Orho, post Orho, regnabit tertius Orho.

1. Being but ten years old at his Enthronizing, his towards linell was such, that he attained the title of *Orho* the kind, and (as the phrase went then) *Mirabilla Mundi*, the Miracles of the World. 2. Some put the Institution of the Seaven *Letters* upon him. A more difficult businesse he found to rectify the unruly Popes, whose damnable Ambitions, Brawles, and Schismes, took off the best Emperours, from betwix employments abroad. 3. His word was, *UNITA VIRTUS VALET*, United valour performs. 'Tis thought he was poysoned in Rome by *Crescentius* widow, in a pair of Gloves.

A.C.1002.

15. *Henry* the second, is chosen by the seaven *Electors* to succeed him, he had the Title of *Henry* the Holy, & *Lame*, before, Duke of *Bavaria*, being of the blood of *Orho* the Great, some say his Sonne, others his Nephew. 2. Having subdued all the Enemies of the Empire, he dealt so effectually with *Stephen* of *Hungary*, that the most of them were brought to embrace

embrace Christianity. 3. His word was **NE QUID NIMIS**, *Least overdoing, prove undoing.* *Kunegundis* his Empresse, is said to have lived (by mutuall consent) untouched with him. This accompanied with other vertues, was made meritorious to Saint him. Some difference arose amongst the *Electors* concerning his successor, but

16. **CONRADUS** the 2^d called *Salicum* as much as to say, as *Aulicus* a Courtier ended it. The great commotion in Italy, he appeased with singular valour and dexterity, where besieging *Millaine*, he was deterred by a vision, (the Monks would have it of frowning *St. Ambrose*) which caused him to leave the enterprize. 2. The deadly Feud betwixt the *Guelphes* and *Gibellines* brake out a fresh in this mans daies, in regard he was a *Gibelline* as all the *Franconians*, whereas their neighbours of *Suevia* were entirely for the *Guelphes*. 3. His Motto was a notable rule, **OMNIUM MORES, TUOS IMPRIMIS OBSERVATO**, *Observe all mens carriages, but especially thine owne.* He was buried at *Spire* with his Empresse, in the Cathedrall of his owne erecting, amongst the rest of his Linage, as the inscription shewes,

*Filius hic, Pater hic, Avus hic, Proavus jacet istic,
Hic Proavi Coniux, hic Henrici senioris.*

his sonne.

17. **HENRY** the Third, surnamed *Niger*, *Black Henry*, A.C. 1039. was elected to succeed him. He married the daughter of *Gannus* the Dane, then reigning here in England. Subdued the Hungarians and Bohemians, who were alwaies mutining. But thence was called away to Italy, to keep the peace amongst the Popes, who were like to pull *St. Peters* chayre in peeces betweene them. Three of them he deposed, *Benedict* the 9. *Gregory* the 6. and *Sylvester* the 3. And chose successively *Clement* the 2. *Damianus* the 2. *Leo* the 9. and *Victor* the 2. Taking an Oath of the Citizens, that they should not any more chuse a Pope without the Emperours consent. In him decayed the glory of the Roman Empire. 3. His saying was, **QUI LITEM AUFERT EXE-**

A.C. 1024.
Alfred.
Pexellus.
fetcheth the
name from
the river *Sala*
in *Franconia*.

CRATIONEM IN BENEDICTIONEM MUTAT. He that stimeib strife, chanegeth a curse into a blessing. The Remedy of the ruine of Church and State, hastned as it should seeme by his death. His sonne very young;

A.C. 1056.

18. HENRY the fourth, succeeds him, who growing up under the carefull education of his Mother, proved a valiant and wise, though an unfortunate Prince. 2. In 62 Battails which he waged in person (for the most part) he became victorious. 3. For standing for his right in Election of Popes, he was crossed, especially by Gregory the seventh, known by the name of Hildebrand, and his complices: who twice Excommunicates him, then sets up Rodolph Duke of Saxony his sworn subject, to rebell against and depose him, bestowing on him as freely a Crowne and Empire, as ever the Divell offered all the Kingdoms of the World to our Saviour: but this project failing, with the desperate and deplorable ruine of Rodolph. 4. Notwithstanding his animperiall submission in an unparallel'd matter, at the Castle of Canossa, and receiving there Absolution: His own sonnes Henry and Conrade, must afterward be set up against him. 5. Whereby at length wearied and broken, after ten years Raigne, he was deposed, and driven to that exigent, that he desired only a Clerkship, in a house at Spire of his own foundation, which was Barbarously (by the Bishop of that place) denyed him. 6. Whereupon he brake out into that speech of Job. *Miseremini mei amici quia manus Dei tetigit me.* 7. His usuall speech was, *MULTI MULTA SCIUNT, SE AVTEM NEMO*, Many know much, but few (as they should) know themselves. Griefe killed him, and made way for his sonne,

A.C. 1116.

19. HENRY the fifth to succeed him. 1. He urged by Pope Paschall to renounce his right in choosing Popes and Bishops Investitures by Staffe and Ring; utterly refuses it. The Pope thereupon makes no more adoe but Excommunicates him. 2. The Emperour rights himselfe, by casting the Pope into Prison, which brings him to covenant with the Emperour, that he would lay no farther claime to those Imperiall rights.

rights. 3. For confirmation of which agreement and privileges the Pope takes the Consecrated Host, and dividing it into two parts, gives the one to the Emperour, and reserves the other to himselfe, with an execration in these words. Let him be divided from the Kingdome of Christ, who shall presume to violate this Covenant Bound up between you and mee. 4. Yet this held not, no sooner had the Emperour turned his back, & the Pope had liberty of breathing, but this knot is easily loosed by him that tyed it so solemnly, & Calixtus his Successor, so haunted the Emperour with suries, that he was forced to quit all his rights in that behalfe. His word was MORTEM OPTARE MALUM TIMERE, PEJUS. It is not good to wish for death, but worse to feare it. He Married Maud the Daughter of our King Henry the first, but died Childlesse. His successor was,

Magdeburg.
Hist. Cent. 12.
c. 8.

20. **LOTHARIUS** the second Duke of Saxony chosen A.C. 1125. by the Nobles. 1. He was much opposed in the beginning by Conrad, and Frederick his predecessors Sisters sonnes, but by mediation of S. Bernard (of great esteem in those daies) a reconciliation was made between them. 2. For the settling of Pope Innocent the 2^d, whom the Romans had violently unchayred, he marches to Rome, soon rights all that was amisse is Crowned by the reestablished Pope, which as a transcendent accident is pictured on a wall with these subscribed verses.

*Rex venit ante fores, jurans prius urbis honores,
Post homo fit Papa, jurans quo dante Coronam.*

The King came to the gate and sware,

he would uphold the Citty,

Crown'd by the Pope became his slave,

alasse the more's the pittie.

2. He reformed the Civill Law by *Venerius* directions, and commanded it to be read in Scholes, and executed in places of Judicature, which the French took from him. 4. He drove Roger King of Sicily out of Apulia, and Campania which he had long forraged, is equalized with Charles the Great. 5. His Embleme was most usuall, **AUDI ALTERAM PARTEM.** A good Judge must have an eare as well for the Defend-

ant as the Plaintife. He also (as his predecessor) left no Issue, but by consent of the Electors.

A.C. 1138.

21. CONRADE the Third of *Suevia* had his place. At first he was opposed by *Henry* the proud of *Bavaria*, and his Brother *Guelpho*, but that storme was quickly blowne over. 2. From this *Guelpho*, some derive the *Guelphes* of the Popes factions who mortally hated the *Gibellines* that stood for the Emperours. 3. This hatred is said to have grown first, at the Seige of *Winsberg* in *Germany* by *Henry* of *Gibelline* the Emperours soane. They of *Guelphos* held the place, but their crying a *Guelpho* a *Guelpho*, could not free them from the *Gibellines* Forces. 4. Wherein the condition of the surrender being, that the men should expect the sword, but the women (upon their Petitions) should passe away, with as much as they could carry, upon their backs. They abandoning all other necessities, came forth Loaden only with their Husbards, which the royall *Gibelline* applauding, dismissed them all with pardon. 5. He made three Voyages into the Holy Land without successe, was treacherously dealt with by *Emmanuel* Emperour of *Constantinople*, who promising to supply him with Victualles (which he depended upon) basely sent him *Musk*, mingled with *Lyme*, whereby his Army was poysoned, & he disabled to performe that which he intended. His saying is registred to be, *PAUCA CUM ALIIS TECUM MULTA* Say little to others, but more in thy selfe. Death surpris'd him before he was formally Crowned, his successor was

A.C. 1152.

22. FREDERICKE, first named of his Red beard *Barbarossa*, a Nephew of *Conrades*. He subdued the *Rebellious Italians*, sowed *Millaine* with Salt, made the *Rebellious Count Palatine* carry a Dogge for Pennance, exalted *Bohemia* to be a Kingdome, and *Austria* from a Marquissate to be a Duke-dome. 2. With this man Pope *Adrian*, (he that was afterward chibakt with a flye) was displeased because he held not his stirrup Hossler-like on the right side. But his successor *Alexander* quitted that injury, when he trod on his Emperours neck, with his *super Aspidem & Basiliscum*, in *Venice* as hath been fore-mentioned. 3. He was of such a ready me-

mor,

my, that whomsoever he had once known, though never so long absent, he could readily discern and call by his name, as though he had been alwaies conversant with him. 4. Many means were used to make him away, especially by the Popes whom he withstood, and stoppe Appeals from them 5. In his time the Fathers of the Schoolemen, Canonists, and Legendarians were hatched by Lombard, Gratian, and Comestor. His saying was, QUI NESCIIT DISSIMULARE, NESCIIT IMPERARE. He that cannot dissemble, knows not how to rule. Amongst his many Heroick Acts, he was forced to swallow many indignities, by reason of the iniquity of the times. Being drowned in a River of Palestina, his sonne

23. HENRY the 6th was declared Emperour, firmamed A.C. 1191. After for his rigidnesse. No Wife could be found fit for him but Constantia the Daughter of Rogerius King of Sicily, must by the Popes dispensation, be taken out of a Nunnery, (where she was a Votresse) and Married unto him, on condition he must out Tancred King of Sicily, that the Pope might have the greatest benefit of that Kingdome, which was done accordingly. 2. Francis and Dominick the ring-leaders of the Dominicans and Minorites peepe up in his daies to be supporters of the Popes Armes. Some tumults in Italy were suppressed by him, and some forces (but to no purpose) sent into the Holy Land. 3. His saying was QUI NESCIIT TACERE, NESCIIT LOQUI. He that knoweth not how to be silent, is ignorant how to speake. His sonne Frederick being a Child when he dyed,

24. PHILIP his brother by the Electors was put into his place. This was done to the dislike of Innocent the Pope, who thereupon Excommunicated him, but he quickly made his peace, and the Otto the Duke of Saxony was by another faction set up against him, at first favoured by the Pope, but afterward also Excommunicated. 2. An agreement at length was made, Otto marries Philips Daughter, and is assured to succeed, and Richard the Popes Nephew, takes to Wife the others Sister, and so his Holinesse resteth contented. 3. This agreed with his Motto, SATIUS EST RECURRERE QUAM

QVAM MALE CVRRERE. The nail must be driven that will goe. Better it is to retire, then to runne upon the Pikes. But humane plots often faile; Philip is treacherously slaine by the Count Palatine, and Osbo had little joy of his succession, for he was Excommunicated by the Pope, quickly overthrown, and never acknowledged to be Emperour.

A.C. 1212.

25. **FREDERICK** the 2^d the sonne of Henry the 6th, and *Constantia* the forementioned disloystered Nunne is chosen by the Peeres. 1. He was Crown'd at Rome, bestowed on the Church the Dukedome of *Fundanus*, confirmed what Priviledges they desired, makes a voyage into *Palestina*, frights the Enemies into an *advantagious* composition for the Christians, returns with honour. 2. Yet all this could not content *Honorius*, *Gregory* the 9th, *Innocent* the 3^d, and *Celestine*, in those daies the *Romane* Chayre-men, but needs he must be about five times Excommunicated, then proscribed or sequestred from all his *Royalities* and meanes, which must be ratified by a Bull, commanded (in stead of a *Sermon*) to be read in every Church and begins thus, *Ascende à Mari Bellica Bestia*: so well his Holinesse can point out the accomplishment of Prophecies. 3. But this not daunting his Heroick magnanimity, *Henry* Lanigrave of *Thuring*, *William* Earle of *Holland*, nay his own sonnes *Henry* *Cesar*, & *Frederick* of *Austria*, are wrought (to their own ruine) to Rebell against him, so operative were the Enchantments of the Whore of *Babylon*. Lastly to make sure worke, in a Councell of *France* at *Lyons*, by *Innocent* the 4th, he is Deposed. 4. Notwithstanding the *German* Bishops forsake him not, but devoted the Popes Legats *Beatus* to the Divell, for urging such treacherous Proscriptions the ground of which were the Emperours doing Justice, upon some of the Popes Cronyes that had Rebelled against him, for writing his name in publique Instruments before the Popes. 5. The deadly feud between the *Gibellines* and *Guelphes*, at that time was in the height. In which also fell the *Scicilian Vespers*, wherein the *French* for their Insolencies had their Throats cut in *Scicily*, and the *Inquisition*, and *Cardinalls* Hats had their first Blockings. 6. His usuall word was

Apoc. 13.

in the greatest threatening of his *adversaries*, MINARUM STREPITUS, ASINORUM CREPITUS. He that dyes with ibreates deserves the funerall of an Asse. Of this Emperour runnes the distichon:

Principe in hoc patuit Romana injuria Pope;

Et quantum sceleris Curia tota tegat.

7. His last wife was Matilda our King Johns daughter, he had married before Islam the Kings daughter of Jerusalem, by whom he was entieled to that Kingdome, some say he dyed a naturall death, others, that he was strangled by his Bastard Manfred. His sonne Conrade, and our Richard Duke of Cornwall with others, were named to succeed him, but none enjoyed the place for the space of 22 yeares untill Radulphus the beginner of the next and last Period,

2. **W**ith this Period concurre. 1. The Emperours of the East. 1. Nicephorus who expelled Irene, and agreed with Charles the Great, that he should have the Empire of the West to him and his successors. 2. Michael Curoplines his sonne in Law, who ratified the same composition. 3. Leo Armenius an intruder who banished his predeceffour, and was slaine himselfe by 4. Michael Thraulus an unworthy Amorite. 5. Theophilus his sonne was better, but the Saracene brake his heart. 6. Michael his Sonne comes in with his Mother Theodora protestrix, but he mued her quickly in a Monastrey, and was slaine himselfe by 7. Basileus Macedo, a man of a better temper, he left his sonne to succeed. 8. Leo more addicted to *Astrology* then carefull in his calling. 9. His brother Alexander followes, that kill'd himselfe with *gurmundizing*. 10. Then Constantine Leos sonne, who is said to have converted some Turkes to Christianity. 11. Romanus his sonne, on the contrary, caused his mother and Sisters to turne strumpets, & himselfe was poysoned. 12. Nicephorus Phocas that usurped the place, pretended to do somewhat against the Saracens, but oppressed only the Subjects with taxes. 13. John Zimisses cut off all his race, did somewhat against the Bulgarians, and was poysoned. 14. Basilius, and

15. *Constantine* being brethren, *Passé* on without performing any thing worth the notice. 16. *Romanus Argyropilus* did somewhat in the *beginings*, but was quickly choakt in a bath by the means of *Zoe* his adulterous Wife, and 17. *Michael Paphlago* a driveling slave, after him by the same *Zoe* is thrust in. 18. *Michael Calaphates* a base dissembler, who soon outed his patronesse, but proved so intollerable himselfe, that she was recalled from banishment and made *Empresse*: she marries. 19. *Constantine Monomachus* a slugge, they drop away together. And 20. *Theodora Porphyrogenia* *Zoe's* sister takes the reines in her hand. This holds not, but 21. *Michael Stroto* an old man, is thrust in by the *Courteours*, and soon outed by 22. *Isaacus Comnenus*, who proved somewhat better, yet could not give content, but 23. *Constantine Ducar* must have his place. This he soon left to his wife *Eudochia* and her Children, who married that she might the better hold it. 24. *Romanus Diogenes*, victorious against the *Turks*, but ungratefully deprived of his sight, and banished, by those whom he had preserved. 25. *Nicophorus Botoniatos* succeeds, by thrusting the right heire into a Monastery. 26. *Alexius Comnenus* does as much for him, and treacherously used the *Lattines* in their passage by him to recover the *Holy Land*. 27. Much better was his sonne *Calo Iohannes*, who prevailed against the *Turkes*, & dyed by the prick of a Dart himselfe had chvenomed. 28. *Emanuel* his sonne was he that mixed *chalker* with the *flower* he sent the *French*, for provision for the Army, and put out the eyes of *Dandalus* the *Venice* Embassadour, contrary to the Law of Nations. 29. *Alexius* his young sonne, was villanously made away by his Tutor. 30. *Andronicus*, who had soon his deserved punishment: by 31. *Isaicus Angelus*, who royally entertained *Fredrick Barbarossa* passing to *Palestina*, but was most barbarously deprived of his sight, and imprisoned by his own brother, whom he had redeemed from *Turkish* slavery. 32. *Alexius Comnenus* the fratricide, he was soon outed by his Nephew. 33. *Alexius* the third, who restored his blind father *Isaacus*, he soon dying, left the place to him, which *Myrrilus* or *Myrrilus*

Murzipblus, a base fellow treacherously extorted from him. He was cut off by the *French* and *Venerians*, that seled the first *Latines* in the *Greekish* Empire. 34. *Baldwin* Earle of *Flanders*. He left for his successour 35. *Henry* his Brother. 36. *Peter Altisidorensis* followes him, betrayed and slaine by *Lascaris*. 57. *Robert* his sonne succeeds, and leaves the place to his sonne *Baldwin* the second: In him ended in *Constantinople* the Government of the *Latines*, who had held it about 60 years, under five Emperours, although *Theodorus Lascaris*, *Iohn Ducas*, *Iohn Theodore*, stiled themselves Emperours of *Greece* the same time in *Adrianople* untill 38. *Michael Paleologus* recovered *Constantinople* againe, about the yeare 1270. which falls in with the time of *Rodulphus Hassburgenses*, 2^{ly} In the compasse of this Period, sprang up the seaven bloody controversies, that set all Chistendome in combustians. Concerning 1. The Popes Supremacy over, *Bishops*, *Councells*, *Princes*. 2. Their Elections without and against the Emperours consent. 3. The Investiture of *Bishops* by *Staffe* and *Ring*. 4. *Priests* *Marriages*. 5. *Images*. 6. *Transubstantiation*. 7. And *Indulgences*. 3^{ly} In the same compasse *Postillators*, *Schoolemen*, and *Canonists*, in *Warensfride*, *Lombard*, and *Gratian*, had their first beginnings and countenancing. 4^{ly} The diverse expeditions for recovering the *Holy Land*. 5^{ly} The persecutions of the poore *Waldenses*. 6^{ly} The multiplying of *Monasteries* and *Orders of Fryars*. And 7^{ly} decay of *Polite Learning*, may be within this circle evidently taken notice of, as *Martyrs* of no small concernment.



INQUIRIES.

1. The agreement of *Charles M.* with the *Greeke Emperours*, imply not, that he held *Pope Leo's* pronouncing him *Emperour* of the *West*, and *Crowning* him, to be no sure title?
2. That *Crowning de facto* were a sufficient ground for the succeeding *Popes* to claime the same priviledge *de Jure*, as essentiall to the being of an *Emperour*?
3. Those stories and wonders of *Oliver* and *Roland*, and the foure sonnes of *Ammon*, related by *Arch-bishop Turpin*, and others, are for the most part fabulous?
4. The *Westerne Emperours* had more trouble to keep correspondence with the incroaching *Popes*, then to quit themselves from the invasions of other *Enemies*?
5. *Christianity* were more abused and corrupted, by the *Schoolemens* affected nicities, then by the grosse figments of the *Legendaries*?
6. The recovering of the *Holy Land* were of more importance, then the maintenance of unity amongst *Christian Princes*, to stop the *Infidells* for coming any farther?
7. Pious and prudent *Preachers*, might not have prevailed more for the *Enemies* conversion, then the *Sword-men* performed for their subversion?

In vita Carili,

THE



THE SEAVENTH PERIOD of *Austrians.*

PERIOD. VII.

THe Seaventh and last Period yet current, hath continued for the space of 360 years and more, from *Radolph of Ausperg*, to *Ferdinand the second*, and numbers in it 18. Emperours.

1. *RADULPHUS AUSPURGENSIS* chosen with much ado by the seaven Electors, after 22 years vacancy of the Empire. 2. He overthrew *Ottacar King of Bohemia*, and pacified the tumults in *Germany*, was free to the Church of *Rome* by bestowing on it the power of the *Exarches*, and *Romandiola*, to stop (as some say) *Cerberus* chapps with such bits, least they should worry him, as they had his predecessors. Notwithstanding he had no mind to travell to *Rome* for his Coronation. *Quia me vestigia tenent* (saith he) as the foxe observed concerning repairing to the *Lions denne*, many paths lead thither, but few tracts appeare of returners. 3. He had many children and matched six of his daughters to so many Princes, the seaventh remaining a Virgin. His usuall Motto was, *MELIUS EST BENE IMPERARE, QUAM IMPERIUM AMPLIARE*, Better it is to governe well that a man hath, then to enlarge his Dominions. Many Cities in *Italy* purchased their freedome of him before his death, he endeavoured to settle the Empire upon his sonne *Albert*, but it was carried against him, especially by the Elector of *Mentz*, and

A.C. 1273.

A.C.1291. 2. ADOLPH Earle of *Nassau* had the place, a man of too mean a fortune, to uphold the Majesty of it. Our *Edward* of England, sent him a round summe of mony, to uphold his *Rights*, but he was forced to use it to supply his want. 2. His saying was, ANIMUS EST QUI DIVITES FACIT, *It is the mind not the Purse, which maketh man rich*, but he found by experience, they would doe well together. 3. In a quarrell between him and *Albert* of *Austria*, who had the better purse, he was forsaken of his friends, and slaine by his Enimies, of whom

A.C.1298. 3. ALBERT the chiefe succeeds him. This man was the Sonne and Heire of *Radulphus* the first, surnamed *Austriacus* in regard of his Wife *Elizabeth*, he got *Tyrol* and *Carinthia* to be annexed to it. 2. Victorious he is said to be, in twelve severall Battles, the most of which might be rather termed *Skirmishes*. Of 21. children which he fathered, eleven came to age, and were honourably disposed of. 3. In this mans time, seven things happened very remarkable. 1. The removing of the Papall seat from *Rome* to *Avignon* in *France*. 2. The subversion of the *Knights Templars*. 3. The settling of the *Knights of St Iohn* in *Rhodes*. 4. The *Scaligers* in *Verona*, and the *Estei* in *Ferrara*. 6. The first *Jubilee* at *Rome* in the West. And 7. the beginnings of the *Ottomans* in the East. 5. His Motto is said to be, QUOD OPTIMUM, ILLUD JUCUNDISSIMUM, *That which is best, should most take us as in it selfe most pleasant*. He was treacherously slaine by his Nephew and his complices, in which place his Sonnes afterward built a *Monastery*. His successor was

A.C.1308. 4. HENRY the seventh of *Lutzenburg*, a Pious, prudent, and valorous Prince. 2. Having composed matters in Germany, he hastneth to doe the like in Italy, where all discipline was out of frame. Was Crowned in *Rome* in the Popes absence, by three *Cardinals*, omitted no opportunity to give all content: notwithstanding he was tumultuously droven out of *Rome*, by the faction of the *Urcini*, and through hatred of the *Florentines* poisoned in the *Exchequer* by

by one Bernard an hired Monke. 3. That passeth for his Mon-
is, which he uttered upon the first feeling of the operation
of the Poyson, CALIX VITÆ, CALIX MORTIS; The
cup of Life is made my death. Which made way for the suc-
cession of

A.C. 1314.

5. Lewis of Bavaria, an able and resolute man, against
whom by the Popes faction, and some Electors was set up Fre-
derick of Austria Alberts sonne, and Lewis was twice Excom-
municated, which he little regarded; and was told by our
Oxian, who stood up in his defence, with this resolute say-
ing *Defendis me o Imperator gladio, & ego defendam te verbo*, pro-
tect me with the sword, and I will justify thee thou dost by the
word. 2. In this siding on all sides, Lewis having the better
of Frederick, they come to an agreement, both keep the title
of Emperours, but Lewis hath the Power and right. In his time
the Countesse of Holland is said to have had as many Chil-
dren at a Birth, as there be daies in a yeare. He deposed
Pope John the 22. and put Nicholas the fifth into his place. Ly-
ra then flourished, whose Comment upon the whole Scrip-
ture, is Worthily esteemed at this day. 3. His motto was,
SOLA BONA QUÆ HONESTA, Those things are only
good which may stand with honesty, others attribute to him this,
HUIUSMODI COMPARANDÆ SUNT OPES
QUÆ CUM NAUFRAGIO SIMUL ENATENT,
Englisted by our Queene Mary, which we have in a Breviary
of hers, under her own hand, to a certain Lady, when shee
was Princeesse, to be seen in the Archives of our Oxford Libra-
ry, Get you such goods which may in a Shipwrack be carried away
with you. Some say he dyed of an Apoplexy, others that he
was poysoned by the Austrian faction of his competitor, at
a Banquet in a Burgaves house in Norimberg. This is agreed
upon, that

A.C. 1346.

6. CHARLES the fourth, the Kings sonne of Bohemia
succeeded him. Against him were set up our Edward the 3^d
of England, Frederick of Misnia, and Gunter of Swartzburg,
but Edward waved the dignity with such trouble, Frederick
was satisfied with money, and Gunter poysoned. 1. In his
journey

journey into Italy to be Crowned, all was fift with him that came to net, so that for his capacity he was termed the *Step-father* of the *Church*, and this put upon him, that he would sell the empire, if he might finde a chapman to gain by the bargain. 3. But with these enormities he had joynd many excellencies. As himselfe was larned, so he much favoured Scholers, founded the *Univerſity* of *Prague* set forth that *Golden Bull* called *Lex Carolina*, wherein he requires that *Emperours* should be good *Linguists* to conferre themselves with *Embassadors*, and prescribes what solemnity should be used in electing and authorizing *Emperours* according to the eminency of their place. 4. In this time flourished *Wicliffe*, and *Richard Armachanus* for *Divinity*, *Bartholus* and *Baldus* for *Law* renowned ever since. A *Rat-catcher* led forth with *Taber* and *Pipe*, most of the *Children* of the *Towne* of *Hamel* in *Germany*, who followed him into the side of a *Mountaine* opening, and were never more after heard of. The number also that dyed of the *Plague* in those daies is incredible. 5. His Motto was, **OPTIMUM EST ALIENA FRUI INSANIA**, It is a wise way to make use of another mans madnesse, which his sonne

7. **WENCESLAUS** for whom he purchased the Empire, had scarce the wit to do. 1. He granted diverse Priviledges to the *Notingbergers* for a Load of *Wine*, executed *Barthold Swarts* for inventing *Gunpowder*. 2. *Bajacet* the furious *Turke*, this time was like to have overrunne *Europe*, but was recalled, and overthrown by the unresistable *Tamberlane*, and carried about within a *Golden Cage*, to be trod upon as a foot-stoole when he mounted on Horseback. 3. The Motto put upon him was, **MOROSOPHI MORIONES PESSIMI**, None are more pernicious Fooles, then those that are between *Hawke* and *Buzzard*, sotts in serious matters, but wise enough to do mischief. He was deposed for his untoward-lincke, and

8. **RUPERT** Duke of *Bavaria* is elected into his place. He was also Count *Palatine*, and from him came the four *Palatine Families*, *Heidleberg*, *Neuberg*, *Simmeren*, and *Swi-bruck*.

brooke. 2. He endeavoured to reforme much, but could per-
forme little. In his time two Popes were Deposed by the
Councell of Pisa. 3. His mercifull Motto was, MISERIA,
RES DIGNA MISERICORDIA. *Misery is to be piniid*
from what fountaine soever it floweth. To him succeeds

9. SIGISMUND the brother of *Wenceslaus*, sonne of A.C. 1411.
Charles the forth. He took great paines and travels to settle
Peace among Christian Princes, yet new troubles still
grew on him. 2. The Councell of *Constance* then held, De-
posed three Popes, & chose *Martin* the first, which without
the leave of the Electing Cardinals stood for good. So the
Councell of *Basill* afterwards deposed *Eugenius* the fourth,
and put into his place *Amadeus*, Duke of *Savoy*, but he soon
resigned it againe: hence notwithstanding it may be con-
cluded, That the *Papists* in those dayes, held not the *Pope*, to
be above a Councell. 3. Upon the perfidious and shamefull
Martyring of *John Huss*, and *Hierome* of *Prague*, the *Bohemi-*
ans united themselves under *John Zizca* to vindicate their
rights and liberty of *Conscience*. 4. This *Zizca* (though at the
beginning having but one, and afterwards never an eye)
was Victorious in 11 Battailles. At his Death he desired his
Shane might make a *Drumme*, the sound of which would
put a panick feare upon the persecutors of Gods Truth, and
In truth a panick feare Rowted once the Emperours Army,
when the *Hussites* or *Taborites* were in a poore case to resist
them. 5. This Emperours Motto was, CEDUNT MUNERA
FATIS, *Rewards alwaies attend not deserts, but fortune.* He
is reported nine times to have assayed the Turke, but ne-
ver with successe, he dyes Childlesse, and

16. ALBERT of *Austria* the second his sonne in Law suc-
ceeds him, who held not the place so long as to do any mat-
ter of consequence. 2. He carried a heavy hand over the
Jews, withstood the *Hussites*, subdued *Silesia*, but could not
preserve the Christians from that ruinous blow given by the
Turks to the Hungarians in the fields of *Varna*. 3. His
Motto was, AMICUS OPTIMA VITAE POSSES-
SIO. *A right friend is this lifes best inheritance.* Tis thought
he

he dyed of a surfet upon Pumpions. His successor was

A.C. 1440. 11. **FREDERICK** the third, Arch-Duke of *Austria*, his *kinsman*: a man accomplished with all parts fit for so high a calling. 2. Some place in his time, the overthrow of the Hungarians in *Varna*, but a greater blow then that, was the taking of *Constantinople* by *Mahomet*. A.C. 1553. to the shame & confusion of all *Christendome*. 3. Printing was then invented by *John Gattenberge* at *Mainz*, thence increased at *Stransberge*, and so communicated to *Rome*. 4. Upon the *Turkes* possessing *Constantinople*, the *Greekes* flying for shelter into the *West*, brought the riches of their tongue with them, which before was not so much respected. 5. His Motto was **RERUM IRRECUPERABILUM FÆLIX OBLIVIO**, It is happinesse to forget that which may not be recovered. After his long Reigne, his sonne

A.C. 1493. 12. **MAXIMILIAN** the first ascends the Throne. So great a Scholler, that he elegantly spake *Latine*, and other tongues: and in imitation of *Julius Cesar*, wrote his own Acts. 2. Great stirres he had with the *Venesians*, whom he brought at length to submit. having an interest in the *Low Countries*, by his marriage with *Mary* of *Burgundy*, he was commonly used amongst them, by a company of rude *Mechanicks*, detained in *Prison*, which he endured with patience, and freed himselfe from, after nine months with admirable prudence. 5. His Motto was, **TENE MENSURAM, ET RESPICE FINEM**, Keep thy selfe within compasse, and have an eye alwaies to the end of thy life and actions. Scalligers testimony of him was, If I should say that this Prince excelled all his Predecessors, I should say lesse then the truth, His Grand-Child, sonne of *Philip*, Arch-Duke of *Austria*

A.C. 1520. 13. **CHARLES** the fifth followes, this man was the glory of the house of *Austria*. At his Baptizing the *Abbots* offered a Bible with this inscription, *Scrutamini Scripturas*, Iohn 5. which was *Luthers* rule, whereby he set on foot the Reformation and the Protestants in *Spira*, whereby they withstood the Tyranny, Idolatry, and Hereticall Doctrine of the Pope and his Clergy. Adding a hundred grievances, which they

they Petitioned might be reformed, according to this rule, But the deaf Adders stopped their Eares. 2. He liked to read three Bookes especially, Polybii History, Machiavels Prince, and Castilians Courtier. 3. In fifteene Warres which he waged (for the most part) he was successfull. The last of which was by Cortez and Pizarro, in the newly discovered parts of America, where in 28 Battails, he became Master of so many Kingdomes. 4. Neere home, he tooke Rome by the Duke of Burbon. Captivated the French King Francis in the Battle of Pavia. Frighted Solymán the Turke from Vienna. Setled Mully Hassen in his Kingdome in Africk. Defeats Barbarossa the Sea Bugbeare, and takes Tunys. 5. By the Popes continuall instigations, he carried a hard hand against the Protestants, whose patience and perseverance, with other intervenient crosses at length abated his edge. 6. So wearied with the worlds incessant troubles, he divests himselfe of all Emperiall authority, and betakes him to the repose of a Monastery. 7. His Motto was PLUS ULTRA, opposite to that of Hercules, For in the world a pious contemplation must not be bounded, but seeke farther for a safer Haven: Spaine and the Low Countries he left to his sonne Philip, but the Empire, by the consent of the Electors, to

14. FERDINAND the first, his brother, a compleat and a judicious Prince. Under him in the Treaty of Passaw, was granted liberty of Conscience, to the professors of the Augustine confession, which much startled the Fathers of the Trent Councell, As the grant also did to the Bohemians, for receiving the supper in both kinds. 2. He subdued John Sepusius of Transilvania, entrenching upon the Crowne of Hungary, and strongly kept back the Turke from farther encroaching upon his dominions. 3. His Motto was, FIAT JUSTITIA ET PEREAT MUNDUS, Let right be done and come what may of it. His sonne

15. MAXIMILIAN the second, without any opposition, A.C. 1564. became his successor, who was constant to the Tenent, that mens consciences are not to be forced in matters of Religion. 2. In his time began the Warres in the Low Countries chiefly

chiefly through the *Spanish Tyranny*, executed by the Duke of *Alva*, on the grieved people, and otherwise on the *Earles of Horne and Egmond* which yet endure. The five *Civill Warres* in *France*, the barbarous *Massacre* of the *Protestants* began at *Paris*, The famous defeat of the *Turks* in the Sea-fight at *Lepanto*. His pious Motto was, *DOMINUS PROVIDEBIT*, The Lord will provide for such as depend upon him: under whose protection he breathing out his last, his sonne

A.C. 1576.

16. *RODOLPHUS* the second succeeds him, a Prince much addicted to *Chimistry*. 2. He granted liberty of Religion to the *Protestants*, obtained diverse victories against the *Turke*, with whom afterward he made a peace but according to the *Turkish* manner, it was kept no otherwise then it might advantage them. 3. But a closer advantage was taken upon him by his owne brother *Matthias*, who extorted from him *Hungary* and *Austria*, with some other of his *Dominions* to bury him as it were alive, and take his place before he had fairely left it. 4. Arch-Duke *Leopold* shewed himselfe somewhat in the *Emperours* behalfe, but to no purpose. 5. His Symble was, *OMNIA EX VOLUNTATE DEI*, All must be as God would have it. And God would have his brother.

A.C. 1612.

17. *MATTHIAS* to succeed, with whom *Gabriell Batterry* playing false, and tyrannizing over the progeny of the *Saxons*, in *Transilvania*, was slaine of his owne Souldiers before *Verradine*. 2. The *Protestants* standing for their privileges in *Bohemia*, were withstood by some of the *Emperours* Councell, of whom they threw *Slabata* and *Fabritius Sme-santius*, with a *Secretary* out of the window at *Prague*. 3. *Bek-tem Gabor* is chosen Prince of *Transilvania* by the States. The *Jesuites* expelled *Bohemia*, *Cleselius* the *Cardinall* is violently taken from the Court, *Bucquoy* and *Tampier*, are sent to pacify the *Bohemians*: Over whom the *Emperour* assignes his Cousen to be King. 4. The *Moravians* banish the *Jesuits*: confine the *Cardinall Dithrichstein*, and *Zerotine*. The Earle of *Thurno* enters *Moravia*, and *Bibstem Gaber* *Hungary*, to force

force those places from the Emperour. 5. Whose Motto was,

CONCORDIA LUMINE MAJOR,

Concord is more then light,

To set things right.

Which prevented by death he could not doe, but leaves to be performed by his kinsman,

18. FERDINAND the second, made not long before King of Bohemia: The Bohemians except against his election, and chuse Frederick Count Palatine of Rhene King of Bohemia: He excepts of it, enters with the Lady Elizabeth his Wife, and is Crowned in Prague. 2. Bucquoy the Emperours Generall enters Bohemia, Bethlem Gabor stirres on the other side in Hungary, to make a diversion, The Protestants assemble at Nurnburg, and the Papists at Wirtzburg, to make their parties good. The Emperour sets out an Edict against the King of Bohemia, and sends him monitory Letters to desist, to which he replies and stands to justify his right. 3. Spinola is brought to invade the Palatinate, and takes diverse Townes in it: Sir Horatio Vere with the English would have encountered him, but the Marquesse of Anspacke Generall of the Protestant Army stopps it. 4. The King of Bohemia with his Queen, forsaken of the States of that Kingdome, are forced to save themselves by flight. He is proscribed and put out of his Electionship, which is conferred upon the Duke of Bavaria. Tarnowitz & Bucquoy the Emperours leaders are both slaine. 5. Duke Christian of Brunswick and Count Mansfield, stirre for the King of Bohemia. Heidelberg is taken by Tilly, the Emperours Generall, and Frankendale delivered to the Spaniard. The King of Bohemia settles himselfe with his Queen and Children at the Hague, Tilly drives Maurice Landgrave of Hesse out of his Country. The King of Denmarke makes head against him, but to his great losse Mansfield having left his forces with the Duke of Saxonweymer, dyes neere Venice who with the Husbandmen men of Austria, and otherwise makes head against the Imperialists, but with no successe. 6. Gustavus Adolphus King of Swedia, like a Tempest falls on Germany

A.C. 1619.

A.C. 1620.

A.C. 1626.

many: Frees the oppressed Princes of Pomerania and Brandenburg: restores the Dukes of Meckelburg. Takes Wruizburg, Meniz, & all that lies in his way: Overthrows Tilly in two great Battailles, at Leippseike, and Lück: Overruns a great part of Bavaria In a third Battle at Lutzen, puts Wolsteene Duke of Freedland to the worst, slew the valiant Pappenheim, with diverse other of note of the Imperialists, but was there slain himselfe, whether by the Enemy or Treason of his own it is controverted by many: with whom we also end. 7. This Emperours Motto is said to be, LEGITIME CERTANTIBUS, It is the better for them that doe so, and undertake no warre but upon just grounds.

2. **M**atters of Consequence may be noted with this Period. 1. The Contemporary Emperours of the East, 1. *Andronicus Paleologus*, sonne of *Michael Paleologus* (mentioned in the former Period) that recovered *Constantinople*, this man would not stoop to the Latines, Neither his Nephew. 2. *Andronicus Paleologus* junior. Him followes. 3. *John Paleologus*, under the protectorship of *John Catachuzenus*, with whom *Calo Johannes Catachuzenus* sonne in Law, for some tenne years partakes of the government. 4. Then two *Calo Johannes* 5th 6th 7th *Andronicus*, with a 8th Junior *Manuell*, follow in a confus'd and shuffling manner, untill 9. *Constantine* the 11. In whose time *Constantinople* the famous seat of the Easterne Emperours, was made the Imperiall City of the Turkes, by *Mahomet* the great, who thereupon was stiled their first Emperour, so that as the Westerne Empire began in *Augustus*, and ended in *Augustulus*: so the Easterne had *Constantine* the Great that erected it, and *Constantine* the unhappy that lost his life together with it, and was buried in the Empires ruines, 2^{ly} Within this Period may be also observed, seven expeditions for the recovery of the Holy Land, with infinite charge and losse, and no answerable successe. 3. The discoveries of the West Indies by *Columbus*, and *Americus Vesputius*, and the conquest in them by *Cortez*, and *Pizarro*. 4. The sayling about the whole World by Sir *Francis*

A.C. 1454.

cis Drake, Sir Thomas Candish, and Oliver Van-North: to whom Ferdinando Megellane had shewed the way, but dyed before he came to his journeyes end. 5. Within this compasse besides, fell in the famous inventions of Gunpowder and Printing. They of China boast they had Printing long before, but their untowardly charasters shew the vanity of that vaunt, and what may be expected from them, that never attained to the perfection of an Alphabet. 6. Hereupon followes the Reformation of Religion, by Luther, Zuinglius, and other pious and Learned Doctors beyond the Sea, which was perfected here with us, by our domestique Bishops, Martyrs, and Professors, to the admiration and envy of friends and opposers. So that our Constantine hath been reckoned the first Christian Emperour, our Lucius the first King Christened, and our Henry the eight the first that broke the neck of the Popes usurped authority, which are blessings never to be recounted without continuall thanks to God, that hath so graced this Isle above so many famous Kingdomes round about us. Tamberlane, Zisca, Haniades, Scanderbeg and Gustavus King of Sweden of this period may be justly paralel'd with the most famous Leaders that we read of amongst the Ancients.

INQUIRIES.



INQUIRIES.

1. Jewish Jubilies may be turned into Christian Marts, to make sale of *Pardons*, and to get mony?
2. To be Crown'd or approved by the Pope, conferre any Title or Power to the Roman Emperour?
3. *Wenceslaus* the Emperour did well in putting to death *Barthold Swarts*, for inventing Gunpowder?
3. Whether
4. The invention and practice of Printing, have done more hurt then good?
5. *Machivills Principis*, were a Book worthy of the esteeme it had from *Charles* the fifth?
6. Anabaptisticall Anarchy, be not more intollerable in Church or State then Popish Supremacy?
7. Supremacy, Ubiquity, and the new found Discipline, may not proceed from the Apocalypticall *frogs*, that set most Churches and States at variance one with another?

*So much for the Politicall History
in Generall.*



OF THE
HISTORY
OF
SUCCESSIONS

In States, Countries,
Or Families.

WITH

A Particular Instance in the Succession of
Governments, and Governors, in this our
own Country, which may serve
for a Directory of Contrivance
for other States.

According to the Method observed in
the two former Treatises.

*Ne te quæsieris extra,
Domi Talpa, foras Linceus.*

Abroad let not thy fancy Roame,
Untill thou know what's done at home.

OXFORD,
Printed by LEONARD LICHFIELD
Printer to the University, 1653.

OF THE
HISTORY
OF
SACCESSIONS

Or Families
In States, Counties,

H T : V

to maintain the balance in the situation of

the new State
the Library of Congress
own Country which may leave
Governors and Governors in this out

According to the Method observed in
these few years.

I will then know what to do in those
 Affairs for my family & name
 I will I hope be able to do.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



The *Dynasty* of the BRITANES.

1. **B** O Ecclesiasticall, and Politicall History in General, succeeds in particular. The History of Successions; which may be in Kingdomes, States or Families: the latter we leave to their peculiar Registers, Heralds, or Genealogists: and amongst the diversities in the first, pitch only upon a Brieve of the Chronicles, of this Kingdome of England.

- | | | |
|---|---|------------------|
| 2. In which may
be observed, the
severall Dynasties
or Governments
of | { | 1. BRITANES. |
| | | 2. SAXONS. |
| | | 3. DANES. |
| | | 4. NORMANS. |
| | | 5. PLANTAGENETS. |
| | | 6. TUDORS |
| | | 7. STUARTS. |

3. The Dynasty of Britains, is so inter larded with Fables, and perplexed through Confusion; that Authors herein consent not, whereto begin, how to go onward, or when to end, that the parts of it may tollerably hang together: to touch on all therefore that is usually said, as well upon ob-

obscure, as surer grounds. These Distances (for memory) may be taken notice of,

1. SAMOTHEs to Albion.
 2. ALBION to Brute.
 3. BRUT to Dunwallo.
 4. From 4. DUNWALLO to Cassibilan.
 5. CASSIBILAN to Lucius.
 6. LUCIUS to Vortigern.
 7. VORTIGERNE to the Saxons.

5. **T**HE first Distance in the British Dynasty, from Samothe to Albion, (for distinctions sake) may passe under the title of Samotheans from the first Governour in it.

Gen. 10.

Bale.
 Caius.
 Hollinshead.

Baleus de
 scriptoribus.
 Archilochus,
 Xenophon.
 Josephus.

M. Selden.

Math. 2.

1. SAMOTHEs. This man is said to have been the same with Meseith the sixth sonne of Japhet, but if Berosus (brought to light by Annus Viterbiensis) had not said so, those that take it upon his trust, would hardly have gathered it from any Records of credit. 2. He is passed for a great Scholar in Philosophy and Mathematicques, neither was he negligent in Religion and Church discipline, but wrote a booke of rituell Cannons, for the more orderly preservation of it, and that in Phenitian Letters, to whom the Greekes have been beholding for their Alphabet, which diverse of our latter Antiquaries are loath to grant. 3. From him (they say) this land was first called Samothea, in which flourished Samothei a Sect of excellent Philosophers. But when this is asserted by some out of Aristotle, and Socion, mentioned by Diogenes Laertius; an exquisite Pilalogist of ours, will convince them of their mistake. For Samothei may be rather deduced from Samothesi, Semedzi Heroes, a kind of reverend Gods, then from this Samothe to whom his sonne,

2. MAGUS is brought to succeed as the right Heire. The name should not be offensive to Christians, by reason of the coming of the Magi to Christ. Whence we may distinguish

guish between naturall Magick, and Diabolicall, and wise Magi, and Witches. The word fetcheth his root from Persia, where the Magi were the Kings chiefe Councillors, and upon occasion once usurped the throne. 2. From this *Fai-Justin. others.* King, some deduce the Pedigree of those Persians, but it is a large leape, and unknowne how they got over the Water. What manner of Professors they were amongst the Persians the Poet shewes,

*Ille penes Persas Magus est qui sidera norit,
Qui sit herbarum vires cultumque deorum,
Persepoli facit ista Magos prudentia triplex.*

The Persians him *Magus* terme
that course of starrs doth know,
The power of Hearbes, and worship due
to God that man doth owe,
By threefold knowledge, thus the name
of *Magus* then did grow.

3. Some are of a mind, that the names that end in *Magus* Sir Thomas here amongst us, as *Neomagus* our Chesser, *Niomagus* our Bue- Eliot. kingham with other had their appellation from this King of George Lilly. *Samothea*, whose vertues were continued in his sonne

3. *SARRON*. For this man founded Schooles and publique places for Learning to Civilize his wild Subjects, with whom nothing else would worke. 2. From hence grew that Sect of Philosophers, mentioned by the name of *Saronides* in *Diodorus Siculus*, without whose presence, no act of Religion was thought to be well performed 3. A better Prince could hardly be wished for, yet he was much outstript by his son

4. *DRUIDS*, who is set forth to be the Master of *Pythagoras*, for his immortality and transmigration of soules from one body into another. And the founder of the *Druids*, from whom *Timagins* is said to have brought the Greeke Letters Gent. migrat. first to Athens. 2. Their chiefe seat was the Ile of *Man* or I. 2. ex Mir-cellino. *Anglsey*, and most sacred and of highest esteeme, were *Oakes* and *Mistle*. That which they taught must be committed to memo y, not writing. They took upon them the determining

Caesar.
Picardus in
Celtopæ dia
M. Selden.

of all causes Ecclesiasticall and Civill. Excommunicated those that obeyed them not, were so expert in telling Fortunes, that the Saxons afterwards termed every Wyfard a Dry. Their opinions are collected by diverse, some passable other frivolous and superstitious. 3. For their barborous sacrificing of men, to devine by men what was to come, and other abominations, they were scattered by the Romans in Gallia, in Tiberius, and Claudius times, and afterwards here extinguished by the Preaching of the Gospel, long before which time

5. BARDUS possessed his Farther Dru's place. To his Ancestors Phylosophy, Magik, Pollytiques, Rites, and Ceremonies, this man added Poetry, and set all their Excellences at a higher key. 2. From him we have the ancient Bardi, the Chronicles of all Heroick Actions and Commanders of their Performers to the imitation of Posterity, whom an ancient Poet thus bespeaketh

Avent. Hist.
Bois l. 22.

*Vos quoque qui sortes animas belloque percutas,
Laudibus in longum vates deducitis ævum,
Plurima securi fudistis Carmina Bardi,*

Then you brave Bards securely song,
The prayles of dead Peares,
In lofty straines for to prolong,
Their fame for many yeares.

3. Their esteeme was such amongst the greatest commanders, that if two Armies were even at the push of Pike, and a Bard had step'd in between them, they would have held their hands, hearkned to his advice, and not have offered to strike untill he were out of danger. 4. Famous amongst those Bards (before the coming of our Saviour) were held Plenidius and Glaskirion, and of late yeare Dawye Dee, David ap Williams and others. They say the Iland Bardsey, had Insula Bardorum its name from them, and Aquila, Perdix, Patrick Maddach, and both the Merlyns the Wyfards, were from this Institution Successors to him are numbred by some to be

Leland.
Price.
L. Laid.

6. LONGHO-BARDUS his sonne, who gave the name to the *Lingons* in France, but

7. *Celtus*, that came after him, gained the repute to have France, and most of the Western parts to beare his name. In regard whereof *John Picardus*, called his Five Books of the Learning of those times *Celtopedia*. But these are named only, and may be well left to those fancies that begat them.

DISTANCE II.

2. Contemporaries here are not to be expected, except *Jo-nithus Noahs* fourth sonne, and *Nimrods* Tutor, *Hercules* of France which he had with his *Galathea*, the Daughter of *Jupiter Cetes*, and the Battell between him and the *Gigants*, the sonnes of *Titan* in Italy may be ranked with these *Samotheans*, all of a like being and credit.

Grafton.

INQUIRIES.

1. Those pieces of *Berosus*, and other Ancients set forth by *Annius Viterbiensis*, may be rejected as Fictions?
2. This land ever were known by the name of *Samothea* in any ancient approved Records?
3. A *Phœnician Alphabet* were extant in *Samothea* time, more ancient then the *Hebrew*, from which the *Greeks* derived theirs?
3. Whether 4. The *Magi* of the *Persians* had their name & Learning, from our King *Magus*?
5. The *Sarronides* in *Diodorus Siculus*, and the *Druides* in *Cesar*, had their Ties rather from hollow Trees or Oakes, then from the King before mentioned?
6. *Pythagoras* had his *Metempsychosis* from the *Druides*, or they from him?
7. *Martins Prophecies* may be well passed under the title of *Old Wives Tales*?

Albionist



Albionists.

DISTANCE. II.

THE second Distance of changin this Britishness, is from *Albion* to *Brute*. In this appears in the forefront, the terrible *Gyant*.

1. *ALBION*, He is set forth to be the sonne of *Neptune* the Sea-god, the same with *Naphtulim* in *Moses*, of the house of *Cham*. These *Chamites* had conspired and slaine *Osyris* the father of *Hercules Libicus*, called by *Moses* *Lebahir*. To revenge whose death *Hercules* (like a good Sonne) bestirred himselfe, and having made short worke with *Tryphon* and *Busyris* in *Aegypt*, *Anteus* in *Mauritania*, and *Gerion* in *Spain*, *Lestryge* in *Italy* must not escape him. Against whom hastening to execute his *Club-law*, In *Gallia* he was encountred by this our *Albion*, and his brother *Bergion*. 2. *Albion* had easily brought under the *Samotheans* of *Iaphets* line, who were given only to idle speculations, for to assist him. And *Bergion* had no lesse power amongst the *Gaules*. The *Battles* joyne, *Hercules* part gives ground, store of *Stones* being at hand by command (being no better furnished) they use them, and that with such successe, that *Albion* and *Bergion* are both slaine, and their forces utterly defeated. Whereupon *Poets* took the hint, that *Jupiter* threw downe those *stones* from Heaven to make his sonne *Hercules* victorius. 3. Notwithstanding this disaster, this *Impe* of *Cham* is said to have left the name of *Albion* to this *Iland*, which others deduce from *Albina*, one of *Dioclesians* Daughters King of *Syria*, or of *Danau*, who caused them to cut their *Husbands*

Gen. 10. 13.
1b.

A fiction
from that in
Iohna c. 10.
11.

throats

thems, for which their punishment in Hell is to carry water in Sives. Pretty Poetry, but Peevish History: These Lasses are said to have companied with Hob-goblins, or men as monstrous as them, and so to have peopled this Country, but *Holinshed* (otherwise credulous enough) confutes this mainly by naming the 50 daughters of *Danaus*, whereof none was called *Albina*. 4. Others therefore more judiciously, think it called *Albion*, either from the white *Cliffs* by the *Latins*, or from *Isis*, & happy (by reason of the plenty of all things in it) by the *Greeks*, which conjectures are farre more passable. 5. Lastly this *Gyant* of ours is made to be the same with *Albion*, mentioned by *Pomponius Mela*, and the Author of some *Geometrical Demonstrations*, touched by *Bale* and *Gesner* in his *Bibliotheca*. 6. A Rable of *Elves* are named to be his successors, as *Galates*, 2. *Allobrox*, 3. *Romus*, 4. *Paris*, 5. *Lugdus*, 6. *Francus*, 7. *Pictus*, &c. Invented by idle Monkes, to give a reason of the *Originalls* of some people or *Cities* they undertook to write of. 7. Yet *David Pencair* a *British* writer, and *Nennius* are brought to give evidence for *Danaus* daughters floating hither, and naming the place, which is more unlikely, and dishonourable then the Legend of the *Giganticall Mathematician Albion*.



Finished.
See Gram-
maticum
Capeve.

2. **C**ontemporaries here neither are to be looked after, in
as much as it is questioned, whether there have been
such men as Albion and his successors or no, except we
would fit him with the company of Poliphemus of Scicily,
Finnawell the great hunter of Scotland, of no lesse then sea-
ven Cubits high, Starhater the huge Kil-cow of Sweden, and
Fian Muchon of Ireland, who slew Glas King Logers Swinbeard
of that Country, of a hundred foot in length, as it was
made appeare to S^t Patrick and his Disciples, that at their
request, by the signe of the Crosse made upon his Tombe,
called him forth to shew himselfe, and then baptized him
after he had been dead and in Hell, 'tis not knowne how
long, and so remitted him againe to rest in his Grave, ac-
cording to the relation of John Capegrave in the life of S.
Patrick.

INQUIRIES.

Continued

L I



INQUIRIES.

See Hollin-
sheds descrip-
tion of Bri-
taine.

1. *Albion* in *Pomponius Mela*, be the same *Gyant* that subdued the *Samotheans*, and raigned thereupon in this *Iland*?
2. It be likely that any *Gyants* were heretofore of vaster *Stature*, then extraordinarily have been since found in latter ages, or may be now in diverse *Countries*?
3. *Albion* had its name from the forementioned *Gyant*, or from the Lady *Albina* or some other occasion?
3. Whether 4. The *Geometrical Demonstrations* mentioned by *Gesner*, be *Richards* of *Wallingfords*, framed for the *Clock* of *St Albons*, without relation to the *Gyant Albion*?
5. It be not a bold wresting of the *Text* of *Scripture* to derive *Hercules* and *Neptune*, from *Lehabin* and *Naphuhim* *Gen. 10. 13*?
6. There be any likelyhood in the *Tale* of the floating thither from *Greece* of the thirty two *Daughters* of *Danaus*, or *Dioclesian*?
7. It be not detestable and scandalous to deduce the ancient *Inhabitants* of this *Iland* from incarnate *Hobgoblins*?





Trojaner.

DISTANCE III.

1. **T**He third Distance may be termed of the *Trojaner*, which ends at *Dumwalle*, and begins with,

A.M. 2855. 1. **BRUTUS** ap *Sylvius*, ap *Ascanius*, ap *Aeneas*, who having by chance slaine his Father, by shooting at a Deere, leaves Italy, and betakes himselfe to Greece. 2. With the help of diverse of his Countrymen *Trojaner*, there repairing unto him, he forced King *Pandarus*, to give him his Daughter *Immogen* to Wife, and furnish him with a Navy to seeke his fortune. 3. This Navy upon a two daies sailing, brought him to an Iland (that few Geographers have met with) named *Leogitia* or *Legetia*. There he stumbled upon an Oracle (which in great devotion he consulted with) in this Poeticall rapture.

Divia potens nemorum, terror Sylvestribus apris,

Cui licet anfractus ire per aetheros.

Infernasq; Domos; Terrestria jura resolve,

Et dic quas terras nos habitare velis.

Dic certam sedem, quâ te venerabor in ævum,

Quæ tibi virginis templa dicabo choris.

Thou Goddess that dost rule

The Woods and Forrests Greene,

And chasest foaming botes,

That flee thy awfull sight,

Thou that maist passe aloft,

In any skies so sheene,

And walke in dimm'd cells,

Through places voyd of light;

Discover

Discover fates behest,
Direct your cause aright,
And shew where we shall dwell,
According to thy will,
In seats of sure abode,
Where Temples we may dight,
For Virgins that shall sound,
Thy praise with voyces shrill.

It is to be supposed he was told, that it was a *ſpee Oracle* of
Diana, with whom he complements accordingly, and from
whom in his sleepe, he receives this gentle answer, in the
ſame ſtraine he had courted her,

*Brute, ſub occaſion ſolis trans Gallica Regna,
Inſula in Oceano eſt, undiq; clauſa mari:
Inſula in Oceano eſt, habitata Gigantibus olim,
Nunc deſerta quidem, gentibus apta tuiſ;
Hanc pete, namq; tibi ſedes erit illa perennis,
Hic fiet natiſ altera Troja tuiſ.
Hic de prole tua reges naſcentur, & ipſiſ
Totius terra ſubditus orbis erit.*

Brute ſarre by Weſt beyond the Gallish land is found,
An Iſle, which with the Ocean ſea, incloſed is about:
Where Giants whilome dwelt, but now is deſert ground,
Moſt meet where thou maiſt plant thy ſelfe, with all
thy route:

Make thither ward with ſpeed, for there thou ſhalt find
out,

An everlaſting ſeat, and Troy ſhall riſe anew,
Unto thy race, of whom ſhall Kings triumphant ſprout,
That with their mighty power, ſhall all the World ſubdue.

4 More here is ſaid then veriſied, and promiſed then per-
formed. Upon this he goes on, and meets with the valiant
Cnemeu, and other Trojans in his way; whom he aſſociats
to them he had. 5. They arrive in France, overcome Gof-
ſaine the Piſtiſh King of Brittain, who quarrelled with
them

them to his cost. 6. From thence boyssing *Isles*, he arrives at *Totnesse* in *Devon*. *Coroneus* in wrestling breaks the neck of *Gogmagog* the *Giant*, some say over *Dover Rocks*, others over the *Cliffs* of *Plymmouth Howe*, For which and other services, he is made Duke of *Cornewall*, so called after his name. 7. *Brute* settles the Government in the rest of *Albion*, and changeth its name into *Britaine* and builda *Treynovan* now *London*: leaves to his second Sonne *Camber*, that portion then named from him *Cambria*, now *Wales*: to his youngest *Albanack*, the Northern parts, termed from him *Albania*: But *Loegria* now *England*, defined was for the inheritance of his eldest Sonne.

A.M. 2879.

2. *LOCINE*. This man upon notice of his brother *Albanack's* death, that was invaded and slaine by *Humber* King of *Hunnes*, together with his brother *Camber*, sets upon the Invader, slaies him, and throwes his body into the river neere the overthrow, which thence at this day, retaines the name of *Humber*. 2. In this Battaille was taken the false *Labby Elstrild*, whom he kept for his *Paramore*, untill his jealous wife *Guendolen* (*Coroneus* of *Cornewalls* daughter) slew him in Battaille, captivated his distressed *Elstrild*, with the young *Sabrina* her daughter, which she had by *Loeine*: both were thrown into the River, which of the daughters name is termed *Sabrina* or *Silvera*. 3. Afterward for a while she took the government into her own hands, and mannaged it in the non-age of her Sonne.

A.M. 2914.

3. *MADAN*, whom she had by *Loeine*, before the breach between them. He seemed to be inheritor only of his Fathers Lusts, and Mothers fiercenesse: and is noted to be monstrous in the one and tyrannicall in the other. 2. His death is reported to be correspondent to his beastly life, he devoured by Wild Beasts, amongst which he fell in hunting, leaving behind him his Sonne.

Ranulph
Cicestern.

A.M. 2954.

4. *MANIUS* came to succeed him. With him, his brother *Manius* challengeth an interest in the Kingdome, but under colour of a treaty he was soon dispatched out of the way. 2. Secured then from Competition and opposition, he

he plunged himselfe into all kinds of unmannall Lust, which made him odious to his Subjects, and rendered him as a prey to be intombed (as his Father was) in the Paunches of wild beasts, so make way for a better successour, his sonne

5. **ERANK** commended for a great builder, from whom A.M. 2974. we have the Cities of *Yorke* and *Edenburgh* in *Scotland*. 2. He is farther noted to have subdued some parts of *France* and *Germany* by his 20 Sonnes which he had by 21 wives, whereof the forwardest was *Assaracus* that led on the rest. 3. His thirty daughters sisters to those Sonnes, were sent into *Italy* to *Alba Sylvis*, to be married to *Trojane* Nobility, to whom the *Sabines* refused to joyne their Daughters. Thus having plotted the propagation of the breed of *Troy*, he leaves the prosecution, to his sonne

6. **BRUTA** *Green-Snail*, but he did lesse then the *Green* A.M. 3034. Knight is said to have done, in the tale of *Valentine* and *Orfeu*. Some say he attempted somewhat upon *France*, and built somewhat in *Britaine*, all as much as nothing. His Sonne

7. **LEILL** that followed, is remembred only in the A.M. 3046. name of *Conrill* counted amongst us: where he built a Temple, and placed a *Flamin*; Acts of devotion neglected by his predecessours: In this Temple he was intombed.

8. **LUD** *Hurdibras* his sonne that succeeded, is more A.M. 3071. commended; he appeased the stirres raised in his Fathers time, 2. Builled *Canterbury*, and *Winchester*, and *Mount Palatine* (now *Shafsbury*) where *Aquila*, not a bird (as *Geffery* of *Monmouth* tells us) but a *Wizard* so called, was held an Oracle. 2. Somewhat he was also for Temples and *Flamins*. But his sonne

9. **BLADUD** went beyond him. He was bred in *Athens*, A.M. 3100. and thence returned a great *Mathematician*, and *Magitian* brought foure *Philosophers* with him, which he placed Professors in *Stamford*, (having made that place a kind of University) 1. Builled *Bath*, and by art produced those *Hot Waters*, which yet there continue, committing the conservation of them to *Minerva*. 3. But presuming to flye with artificiall

artificiall Wings and Spells, he fell from *Apollos* Temple (now *Paules*) in *Troynovant*, and so ended his daies:

A.M. 3111. 10. *LEAR* his sonne took the Government, and built *Leicester*. Famous for his three daughters, *Gonorilla*, *Ragan*, and *Cordeilla*. The two eldest professed great love unto him, till they had gotted all that he had, and his Kingdome between them: then their Husbands *Hunnius* Duke of *Cornwall*, and *Maglanns* of *Albany*, took the advantage of the forlorne old man, to de-throne him. 3. He repaires to the misunderstood *Cordeilla*, who had married *Aganippus* a Prince of *France*, she dutifully receives him, and her Husband with the help of confederates, restores him to his former state, in which he dying, leaves the place to his thankful daughter.

A.M. 3158. 11. *CORDEILLA*, but she being invaded by her two Nephews *Morgan*, and *Cunedag* (sons to her mentioned sisters) and by them subdued and imprisoned, pittifully made her selfe away, and leaves to them the Kingdome.

A.M. 3162. 12. *MORGAN* and *CUNEDAG*, who peaceably ruled for a while in their severall divisions. But *Morgan* of the elder sister, contending that the whole belonged unto him, ventured upon his *Cofens* part, and so lost all, with his life: leaving his name to the place (in which he was vanquished) of *Glan-Morgan*, continuing ever since; and the whole Kingdome to *Cunedag*, who had it not long, before his death transferred it to his sonne

A.M. 3972. 13. *RIVALLO*, In whose time it rained blood, for three daies together, that bred *flies*: which a contagion followed that consumed multitudes. This *Perdix* the Wisard of those daies, might foretell, but not withstand. This calamity wrought not his Sonne that succeeded.

A.M. 3242. 14. *GURGUSTUS*, to forsake his beastly surquedry, but left it to his brother

A.M. 3279. 15. *SYRILLUS* his successor to augment it, rather then reforme it, and his kinsman

A.M. 3372. 16. *JAGG* (for ought is said of him) runnes onward in the same straine, and dies without Issue.

17. KINNIMACUS or *Kinnarus* some say) his brother is named only to bring in A.M. 3352.

18. GORBODUG his sonne, and he to fill up a roome, and then transerre it to his sonnes, A.M. 3404.

19. FERREX and *Porrex*, They quarrelling with one the other (as the manner is in such cases) met in Battle: where- in whether *Ferrex* slew *Porrex*, or he his brother, it is uncer- taine: all agree, that the Mother with her own hands slew the survivor in his bed, when he least thought of it, and so put a *British* Period to the line of *Brute*, after it had continu- ed about 700 years. Then upon much bickering for about 50 years space, the Monarchy degenerated into a *Pentarchy*, wherein first *Staterus* became King of *Albania*. 2. *Yevan* of *Northumberland*. 3. *Pinnor* of *Loegria*. 4. *Rudac* of *Wales*, and *Cloten* of *Cornwall*, whose sonne *Mulmucius Dunwallo*, brought it back to a Monarchy as before, the leader in the next Di- stance or Ranke.

2. With these fall in the times of *David* and his suc- cessors, untill the returne from the Captivity of *Babylon*. 2. The building of *Rome*, and diverse other Cities here amongst us. 3. The originalls of the names of some Places and Rivers, which carry small credit with them. *Grafton*.



INQUIRIES.

1. The story of *Brute* and his *Line*, be as uncertaine as that of *Samorhes* and *Albion*?
2. *Britaine* had its name from *Brit* painted, and *Tania* a Region, and *Cornewall* from *Kerne* a horne, which it resembleth, and *Wolia* to which he relateth, and not from *Brutus* and *Coroneus*?
3. Greeke Oracles ever used to give answer in Latine *Hexameter* and *Pentameter*?
3. Whether < 4. *Coroneus* wrestling *Gognagog* in wrestling, left a patterne to the *Cornish* to prove such skillfull *Wrestlers*?
5. *Stamford* were made an University by King *Bladud*?
6. The hot Baths in the Citty Bath were ever so naturally before King *Bladud* built there a Temple, and committed them to *Minerva's* trust?
7. *Aquila's* and *Perdix's* Prophecies, be meerly forged delusions?





Brittish Monarches.

DISTANCE IV.

1. **T** He fourth Distance of Brittish free Monarchs ends at *Cassibellane*, and takes its rise from *Mahmudus*.

1. **DUNWALL**, Duke Clotons sonne of *Cornewall*, he *A.M. 3522.*
 subdued the other Rulers in the *Pentarchy*, and were the first *the first King*
Crowned King of Brittain, whereas others before was but termed Rulers, Dukes, or Governours. 2. He constituted good Lawes, translated out of Brittish into Latine the *Gildas Prisons*, and afterward by King *Alfred* into English, and mingled amongst his Statutes. Notable was the priviledge he granted to Heathen Temples, that those that fled unto them, should be there protected and thence passe untouched to thist for themselves. 3. *Blackwell Hall*, *Malmsbury*, and the *Vies*, are said to be built by him, and the foure crosse waies began, which were finished by his sonne *Beline*. 3. Most affirme that he brought in *Weights* and *Measures*, and ordained strict Lawes for the punishment of theft, being a great favourer of Learning and Chivalry, dyes honourably, and leaves his two sonnes to Raigne after him joyntly,

2. **BELINUS** and *Brennus*, *Brennus* by north *Humber*, *A.M. 3562.*
 and *Beline* in the *Southerne* parts remaining, with *Cornewall*. 3. *Brennus* not contented with his dividend, for strengthening himselfe to get more, sayles into *Norway*, there marries King *Elsings* daughter, but lost her in the carriage homeward, to *Guildadacke* her former sweetheart King
 M m 2 of

of Denmark: This King by storme is driven with her, upon the coast of Northumberland, and entertained by *Beline*, *Brennus* followes, and requires of his Brother his Wife & Patrimony: both are denied him, they joyne Battle, *Brennus* with his *Norwaies* is routed, flies into *Gallia*, marries *Seginus* daughter Duke of *Allabrog*, returns with his Father in Law's forces upon his brother *Beline*. Being upon an unnaturall encounter, the Mother steps between, and fully accords them. 3. *Brennus* returns, (some say, accompanied with his brother *Beline*, 'tis well he had his best furtherance) and conquereth a great part of *Gallia*, whence furnished with forces, he passes into *Italy*, & after a great overthrow given surprizeth *Rome*. The chiefe leaders in which finding their weaknesse, fortify themselves in the *Capitoll*: to which the *Galls* having found a secret passage, and thinking to have taken them napping, were discovered by some Geefe, and so disappointed, whence afterward the *Romanes* had a Goose feast, in the honour of *Juno*. 4. In the meane whiles, the ancient Senators sitting with great gravity in Chaires at their Doores, and thereby at first awing the pillaging Souldiers into reverence: upon a boxe given by *Marcus Papirius*, to one that plaid with his beard, he enraged thereby, cut his throat, and emboldned his fellowes to doe the like to the rest. 4. A composition is made for surrendring the *Capitoll*, the mony to be paid from the *Romanes* is weighing, the *Galls* throw in their swords to the ballance, to augment the summe agreed upon. A quarrell thence ariseth, in the heat of which *Furius Camillus* (recalled from banishment and made Dictator by the Senate) comes with forces, expells the *Galls* out of *Rome* and *Italy*. 5 Thence falling upon *Greece*, they are said to have subdued *Sosteme* Duke of *Macedon*, where plundering all Temples they met with, and attempting to doe the like at *Delphos*, *Apollo* (as it should seem in anger) so pelted them with haile-stones, and with an Earth-quake, and a fall of a peece of *Parnassus*, that he slew most of them, and so wounded our *Brennus*, that in despaire he fell upon his own Sword. 6. All this while *Beline* at home spent his time,

in

Livius.

in setting arch-stewins in London, Yorke, and Carleon
Builte Balinggate and the Tower of London. 7. and so died
honourably, and was buried with great pompe, leaving his
sonne

Grafton.
Leland.

1. GARGINTUS to succeed him. Upon deniall of the
Tribute granted to his Father Beline by *Gulldake* King of
Denmark, he passed thither with an Army, and by Force
recovered the continuance of the Payment of it. 2. In his
returne he met with Captaine *Partholine* with a company
of vagrant *Spaniards* that sought a place to dwell in, whom
he fixed in Ireland. 3. This *Partholines* brother *Cataber* is
said in earnest by some, to have founded the Univerfity of
Cambridge.

A.M. 2588.

Cair.

4. GRINTHOLINUS his sonne followes him, the more
famous for his learned and prudent Wife *Martia*, from
whom the *Saxons* had their Lawes *Martibebelog* translated
unto them by King *Alfred*. 2. He is said to have built *War-*
wick about the time that *Alexander* the Great was borne,
leaves to succeed his sonne

A.M. 3607.

5. SICILIUS guided by his mother in his nonage. In his
time the *Picts* got footing in the Marches of England and
Scotland, whom his sonne

A.M. 3640.

6. KIMARUS a dissolute and carelesse young Prince, ne-
ver endeavoured to remove, he was treacherously slaine in
Bunting, and

A.M. 3642.

7. ELANIUS his sonne or Brother that took his place is
only named, whose Bastard

A.M. 3644.

8. MORBENDUS had more mettell in him, and was much
magnified for his comely personage & courage, but rashly
encountering alone a *Sea-Monster* that devoured all before
him, after a furious conflict, he also was devoured by it, lea-
ving five sonnes, of which

A.M. 3552.

9. GORBOMAN proved a good Prince. He repaired
Temples, promoted Sacrifices according to the blind devotion
of those daies. Builte *Cambridge* and *Grantham*, which others
deny, and say it was *Canta* another Towne inclosed with
walls wherein some *Philosophers* were placed, destroyed af-

A.M. 3660.

Grafton.
Hollinsh.

A.M. 3671.

terwards by the Saxons. He dying without issue

10. ARCHIGALLUS his brother takes the place, but Deposed by the Nobles for his oppressions, untill the third brother

A.M. 3676.

11. ELIDURUS finding him discontented in a wood, as he rode a Hunting, lovingly restored him to his Royalties and then upon his death Raigned after him, which was not long before

A.M. 3693.

12. VIOENIUS and Peridurus the two youngest brethren bandied against him, and shared his meanes betwix them. *Vigenius* dies, and *Peridurus* for his cruelty was slain by his Nobles, so that *Elidurus* was freed out of Prison to Raigne the third time, between whom and *Helie*, there passing about 180 years, *Monmouthensis* and others have made bold to name 33 Kings to take up that time. But herein there is no agreement in names, number, or whether they were before *Dunwallo*, or succeeded *Elidurus*, wherof *Hollinshed* hath a digression in the History of England lib. 3. c. 8. The names therefore of these *Fayrie Kings* may be well omitted (of whom nothing is noted but the name) to pitch uponGrafton.
Hollinsh.
Pollidor.
Virgil.

A.M. 3800.

13. HELIE. From him some think, the Ile of *Elie* took his name, others say no, but from a multitude of *Eeles*, into which the Married Priests with their Wives and Children were transformed, that refused to obey *S. Dunstan's* Ordinance that Priests should live single but that derivation is more probable that is deduced from *Helig* which signifies in British a Willow, by reason of the plenty of Willows which there grew. 2. This *Helie* had three sonnes, *Lud*, *Cassibellane*, and *Nennius*; *Nennius* came not to raigne, but

L. Lord

A.M. 3801.

14. LUD succeeded his Father, and reformed Law augmented *Troyant*, and thereupon called it *Ludstown* now London. His brother *Nennius* was offended with it, conceiving thereby, that the name of *Troy* should be forgotten. *Ludgate* more plainly beares its name without offence. 2. Some say *Baynards Castle*, others that the Bishop of *London's* Pallace was built by him for his Court. 3. He left two sonnes behind him, *Androgeus* and *Thromantius*, who in the

Chron.

Nonag.

Nonage fell under the protection of their Uncle *Cassibellane* the foreman in the next *Distance*.

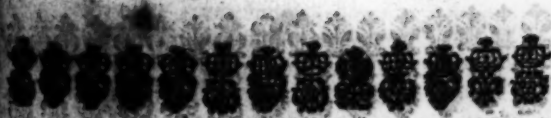
Which those times concur, 1. The latter *Kings* of the *Persian Monarchy*, and former of the *Greekes*.
2. The beginning of the *Scottish Monarchy* by *Fergusius*, crownd upon the fatal stone brought by *Gathelus* out of *Spain* that hath this inscription.

*Ni fallat satum, Scati quocunq; locum,
Iuveniet Lapidem, regere tenemur ibidem.*

Except old *lawes* do faine,
and *Wizards* wits be blind,
The *Sons* in place shall raigne,
where they this stone shall find.

3. Aspiring of the *Romans* to overtop all those that had gone before them.

INQUIRIES.



INQUIRIES.

1. Any of *Mulmutius Dumallo's*, or *Marcianus Lapes* may be now distinctly shewne?
2. *Brennus* that sacked *Rome* were a Britan, or a *Gaul*?
3. *Ireland's* first *Inhabitants* were *Spanish* exiles, under the conduct of *Captain Partibeline*?
4. The *University* of *Cambridge* were founded by *Cantiaber* *Captain Partibeline's* brother?
5. *Morindus* encountring alone the *Seamonster* expressed not more *vanity*, then *valour*?
6. The *Transforming* of *Married Priests* into *Eales*, be not as handsome a *Metamorphosis* as any in *Ovid*?
7. It were not surly *unadvisednesse* in a *Senator* of *Rome*, to hazard his own *head*, and of many others, for some *incivility* offered to the gravity of his *Beard*?

INQUIRIES

Romans





Romane Tributaries.

DISTANCE V.

THE first Distance is extended to King *Lucius*, the first Christian that raigned among the *Britaines*, and begins with,

1. *CASSIBELLANE*, in whose time the *Britaines* were first Conquered, and made *Tributaries* to the *Romans*. 2. He was brother to *Lud*, and had the Kingdome cast upon him, by reason of the non-age of *Luds* sonnes, *Androgeus* and *Theomanus*. 3. *Julius Caesar* at that time employed in subduing *Gallia*, being informed they had underhand supplies from *Britaine*, takes vantage thereupon to invade the *Isle*, where partly by *Stormes* at Sea, that wracked his Navy, partly by *Valour* of the *Inhabitants*, under this Kings conduct.

A.M. 3095.

Territa quasitio ostendit terga Britannis.

He *Britaines* sought, but force to quell did lack,
And like a Coward shewd his fearfull back.

Lucan. lib. 2.

As *Pompey* in the Poet objects to his disgrace. 4. Our writers lay farther, that *Nennius* the Kings brother meeting with *Cesar* hand to hand, got his sword from him, but with it a knock on the pate, that cost him his life within fifteen daies after. 5. At length upon a quarrell between the King and his Nephew *Androgeus*, concerning one *Evelin* who had slain the Kings kinsman, and was countenanced therein by the young Prince, matters came to that height, that *Androgeus* resents, and calls back *Cesar* from *France*, and assisteth him to the overthrow of his Country. This rendred him so hatefull, that *Cassibellane* dying without issue, the younger son of *Lud*.

Monameleus.

A.M. 3921.

3. THEQMANTIVS was preferred to the place. He quietly paid the Tribute to the *Romanes*, which his *Duke* had promised to *Cesar*: administered Justice at home, and protected his Subjects from *Forreigners*, which made a faire way for his sonne

A.M. 3944.

3. KIMBELLINE to succeed him. In the 33 yeare of whose Raigne our *Saviour Christ* was borne. 2. Some say that upon deniall of the *Romane Tribute*, *Augustus Cesar* was thence upon the way to invade *Britaine*, but was by other busineses diverted. The contrary relation is more likely, that *Kimbelline* being bred in *Rome*, and graced much by *Augustus*, never gave afterward occasion of distast, whose good example his sonne and Successor

An.Ch. 17.

4. GUIDERIUS, had not the wisdom to follow. He therefore being *valorous*, and of a haughty spirit, held it a disparagement for a King, to be Tributary unto any. No Tribute therefore may be had from him. 2. *Caligula* the *Romane Emperour* stormes at it, goes in Person against him, brings his company as farre as the *Belgique* shore, causes his Army thence to gather *Cockle shells*, and so ridiculously returnes triumphantly to *Rome* with the spoyle (as he accounted it) of the *Ocean*. 3. *Claudius* (as 'twas thought) a simpler man, took a better grounded course, for by his Leaders, *Plautius* and *Vespasian*, he brought the *Britaines* to more submitte terms, and conquered *Guiderius*, our stories relate it in this manner. One *Hamo* Ciding with the *Romanes*, put on *British* formalities, by that meanes came neare to the King and slew him, to repaire whose losse

Grafton.
Hollinsh.

An.Ch. 45.

5. ARVIRAGUS the Kings brother, misteth himselfe into the Kings Ornaments (to prevent discouragemēt of the *Souldiers* who knew not what was done) and so continues the fight in which they were, and had the better: pursues *Hamo* to the Sea side, where he slew himselfe; whence the place took the name of *Hamo's Haven*, and now with a litte change is called *Soub-Hampton*. 2. *Arviragus* holds up stoutly, after diverse conflicts, keepeth his owne, and is at length reconciled to the *Emperour*, by marrying his daughter

ter Geniffa. 3. Hence swelling and esteeming it an indignity to be perpetually jaded with taxes, withstands the payment is invaded by *Vespasian*, who lands at *Totness*, the King encounters him, in a doubtfull Battle neere *Exeter*. The Queene interposes and makes them Friends, for quietnesse sake, the Tribute is continued. 4. How redoubted this King seemed to be to the *Romans*, may be gathered from that peece of the *Saynist*,

Regem aliquem cape, aut de Temore Britanno

Excidet Arviragus ----

Juvenal Sat.

4.

It boads great honour to thy selfe, some King thou shalt restraine,

Or shake fierce *Arviragus* out of his British wayne.

Sales the Parasite to the *Emperour*, making it no small triumph to unhorse *Arviragus*: who by some is styled *Haellor* of *Britaine*. 5. After such brave Archiverments he dies peacefully, and leaves his vertues and Kingdome to his Sonne

6. **MARIUS.** The *Picts* invading this Country, had a notable overthrow by him, with their leader *Roderick*, as *Stanes More* in the North, so called from a stone erected in that place, as a memoriall of that Victory. 2. Some call this man *Westmer*, to deduce from thence, with more probability the name of *Westmerland*, others make him the same with *Arviragus*, whose heroicke wife *Voadicia*, for an unsufferable abuse offered unto her, & her two daughters, gave notable overthrowes to the *Romans*, untill at length she was defeated by *Paulinus* *Baetoni*, which she took so indignely, that she made her selfe away. In these heavy and desperate times

An. Ch. 73.

7. **COLLUS** the sonne of *Marius* undertakes the government, which he might mannage with lesse danger, in regard he was brought up amongst the *Romans*, and could humor them best for his own quiet. 2. He constantly payed the tribute unto them, which prevented the greatest quarrell. 3. *Calchester* is thought to beare his name, and commended him to posterity but that was more really done by

An. C. 126.

by his sonne *Lucius*, the chiefe in the next Distance.

Hollinsh.

2. **W**ithin Compasse of this Distance, especial notice may be taken of: 1. The eminent *Inuaders* and oppressors of this land, which are storied to be. 1. *Julius Caesar*. 2. *Vespasian* under *Claudius*, who gave thirty overthrowes to the Inhabitants: 3. *Aulus Plautius* a *Romane* Senator called out of France, and preferred before *Narcissus* the Emperours minion, by the Souldiers crying out *O Saturnalia*. 4. *Ostorius Scapula*. 5. *Paulinus Suetonius*. 6. *Julius Frontinus*, and 7. *Iulius Agricola*, Father in Law to *Cornelius Tacitus*, who with advantage sets forth his *History*. 2^{dy} Those that worthily resisted them, deservedly should be remembered, who were 1. *Cassibellane* that confronted *Caesar*. 2. *Nemius* his brother, who got his sword from him. 3. *Guiderius*, who manfully stood up for the liberty of his Country, untill he was treacherously slaine by *Hamp*. 4. *Arviragus*, the Hero of *Britaine*, who strooke a terror to the *Romanes*. 5. *Vodicia* that resolute Queene, that made them smart for the abusing her, and her two Daughters. 6. *Caratack* that incomparable *Welchman*, that was so basely betrayed, by that strumpet *Catimandua* of *North Wales*, who had turn'd off her Husband, to marry with her ignoble *Paramour*: but *Caratacks* resolution and behaviour, so took the Emperour *Claudius* and the *Romanes*, that her betraying, and carrying to *Rome* with his Wife and Children, heightened him to a greater esteeme. 7. Lastly, the two Noble Scots, *Corbrid* and *Gulgalus*, supporters in these extremities, leave them in *James Register* never to be forgotten.

INQUIRIES.



INQUIRIES.

1. In relating these former passages, the Romans or our own Records, are rather to be credited?

2. *Cesar* conquered Britane by valour, rather then domestique dissensions and Treason?

3. It be likely that *Kimbaline* were Knighted by *Augustus*?

4. *Arviragus* marriage with *Genissa* the Emperour *Claudius* daughter, were not worthy mention in Roman Histories if it were true?

5. There were ever such a *virago* as *Brundua*, that terrified Rome more then *Hanniball*, and dyed in going to subdue it?

Bale.
Ponticus.
Vitumnus.

6. Shee were not the same with *Voadicia*?

7. *South-Hampton* had its name from *Hamo* slain there by *Arviragus*?

N^o 3 British





in the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

British Christians.

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

the first of the four parts, the first
are taken to be

An.C. 180.

1. **LUCIUS**, the sonne of **Coelus** forementioned, This is the first King we read of that embraced Christianity. 2. He sent to **Albanus** then Bishop of **Rome**, **Eleusius** and **Medunus** learned men of his own, to receive farther instructions from him: an answer is returned him from thence by **Fortunus** and **Dominus** in these words, You have received in the Kingdome of Britain by Gods Mercy, Law and Faith of Christ, ye have both the New and Old Testament. Out of the same, through Gods Grace, by the advice of your Relme take a Law, and by the same through Gods Sufferance, rule you the Kingdome of Britaine, for in that Kingdome you are Gods Vicar. What could be more solid ad punctuall? But how the stile was altered afterward in that Sea, the World felt and lamented. 3. Upon this the King altered the three Pagan Arch-Flamins, and twenty eight Flamines, into so many Arch-Bishopricks and Bishopricks. The Arch-Bishops were of London, Torke, and Gloster: the Bishops of other places: Idoll Temples were destroyed: Westminster built in the Isle of Thorney, the place where it now stands being then so called. 4. Priviledges and immunities were granted for the honouring their sacred places. 5. The King dies without Issue: wherefore to continue the line of Government, were forced to take in the Emperour.

A.C. 208.

2. **SEVERUS**: for he comes hither in Person, to appease the

remains amongst the headlesse & beelasse multitude, or
the Country should have no more Kings of her
owne. Boile a Wall between England and Scotland, of 112
miles in length, to stop the suddaine incursions of the Scots
and Picts: at least repaired that wall, which *Adrian* had ere-
cted before. 3. He dyes here in *York*, and left his sonne the
Ruler,

4. *Basilianus* to succeed him, of whose killing his
brother *Gaius*, and other villanies, mention is made before in
his life. Of him

An.C. 213.

5. *Caracaus* an obscure Britaine purchased the Go-
vernment of the shattered State, wherein when he presided
as King it,

An.C. 219.
Eutropius.

6. *Alectus* is sent from Rome by the Senate to out-
law, which he quickly did. And was as soon deale with in
the like kind, by

An.C. 226.

7. *Aselepiodorus* Duke of *Cornwall*. This man re-
soluely bestirres himselfe for the freedome of his Coun-
try, and drives the *Romane* holds, besieges *London*, carries it,
kills the *Romane* Governour thereof *Livius*, and throwes
him into a Riveller thence called *Wall-brooke*. But differen-
ces falling out between him and *Coill* Earle of *Colchester*, it
grew to a set Battle, wherein *Aselepiodorus* was slaine, and

An.C. 232.

8. *Coill* takes his place. *Constantius Clhorus* is sent
by the *Romane* Senate to subdue the tumultuous: but matters
were so politiquely contrived between them, that in stead
of ouing *Coill*, *Clhorus* takes his faire & peerlesse Daughter
Helen to wife, & with her, the Kingdome after her Father:
He is highly commended, for his morall virtues, valour, mo-
deration, and in those sad times, for favouring the Christians.
After an excellent exhortation on his death-bed to those that
were about him, he quietly breathed his last, and lyes buri-
ed at *York*, leaving

An.C. 262.

9. *Constantine* the Heire and Augmenter of his
worth, whom he had by the British *Helen*. As *Lucius* had
the honour before to be Registered for the first Christian King,
so this Great *Constantine*, is famous to all ages, for the first
Christian

An.C. 310.

Christian Emperour: of whom more is said in his life among the Emperours. After him expired the *Roman* *Wassalage* which had endured 483 years by the intrusion of

An.C. 329. 6. OCTAVIUS Duke of Cornwall. Against him *Constantine* sends *Traberne* his Uncle by the Mothers side, but he was quickly encountred by *Octavius* (that had great means and friends) and overthrown neere *Winchester*, but *Traberne* recruiting his forces, at another Battle in the North, had the better of *Octavius*, who thereupon fled into Norway. 2. Thence understanding that *Traberne* was slaine, by an Earle that was his friend: he returnes again to his Estate, and governs peaceably. 3. And for the strengthening of his Title, to make it good to posterity, he sends for from Rome

An.C. 383. 10. MAXIMIANUS, or *Maximus*, a kinsman of the Great *Constantine*. For this mans harsh dealing with the Christians, he is set forth by most writers for a Tyrant. 2. Quarrells fell out between him and *Conan* *Miridoc* Duke of Cornwall, & some conflicts, with various successe, but they agreed at last, *Maximianus* bestowing *Armorica*, which he had conquered upon *Conan*, who called it Little Britain, and having made away the ancient Inhabitants, sent into Cornwall for Wives, to people it with British blood, 11000 Virgins were shipped thither by *Dioiben*, then Duke, whereof *Drusala* his fair daughter was one, but they were barbarously slaine in the passage, by *Guanas* Captain of the Hunnes, and *Melga* King of *Picts*, who afterward were forced into Ireland by *Gratian*, a Leader sent from our *Maximinian*. 3. Who puffed up with wealth and successe, Rebelled against his Master *Gratian* the Emperour, whom he slew in France, and Proclaimed himselfe Emperour, but quickly lost that dignity with his life, by *Theodosius* the great, neere *Aquilea*. Concerning whom *St Ambrose* hath this passage, *Maximus occisus est, nunc in inferno docet exemplo miserabili, quam durum sit, Arms suis Principibus irrogare, Maximus is slaine, and now in Hell by his miserable example, teacheth what a hard matter it is for Subjects to take up Armes against their Prince.*

In Orat. f. nebr. de exitu Theodosii.

11. GRATIAN then his Generall makes hold to supply the vacant place, he was a Britaine by birth and education, yet so Tyrannized over his Countrymen, that in a short space he was slaine amongst them. 2. Whereupon *Guanus* and *Meiga*, finding them destitute of a Leader, come upon them out of *Ireland*. The *Scots* and *Picts* brake in upon them from the North, & Civill dissensions plague them as much in the midst, so that nothing but *Famine*, *Blood* and *desolation* was before their eyes. 3. In this extremity they repayre to *Ælius* the *Romane* Lieftenant in *Gallia*, with this pittyfull complaint. *The Barbarous people drive us to the Sea, and the Sea driveth us back unto them againe. Hereof arise two kinds of death, for either we are slaine, or drowned, and against such evils, have we no remedy, or helpe at all. Therefore in respect of your Clemency succour your owne, we most instantly desire you.* An.C. 391.

4. But finding cold comfort, either for that the *Romane* regarded them not, or had his hands full otherwise they dispatch Embassadors to *Aldroenus* then King of little *Britaine* who consented to ayd them, if they would accept his brother to be their King. 5. Necessity enforceth them to embrace the condition, and so

12. CONSTANTINE is made their King. He lands with Forces at *Tornesse*, slaies *Guanus* the *Hunnish* King in the Field and defeateth the rest of the oppressours, but soon after was treacherously slaine himselfe by a perfidious *Pict*. An.C. 443.

2. He left three sonnes surviving, *Constantius*, *Aurelius Ambrose* and *Viter Pendragon*. *Constantius* that for his blockishnesse was cloystered in a Monastery, was thence taken to Raigne after him, but was wholly guided as a Ward by *Vortiger* Duke of *Cornwall*, who caused him to be made away, that he might enjoy the Place, and appeares the foreman in the next and last Classis or Distance in the *British* Dynasty.

3. Within this Distance falleth in, 1. The great Question concerning the first Planter of Christianity in *Britany*, Whether it were 1. *S. James* the sonne of *Zebedee*,

det. or 2. *Simon Zelotes*, or 3. *S. Peter*, or 4. *S. Paul*, or 5. *Joseph of Arimathea*, or 6. *Aristobulus*, or 7. *Timothy*, or all these, or any other at diverse times, and on diverse occasions, may be said to put their hand to the worke. 2. The damnable Heresie of *Pelagius*, first hence taking his rise with its progresse, and chiefe abettours and opposers of it: 3. The woefull estate of the *British Christians* under the *Roman servitude*, and *Persecutions*, wherein *S. Alban* had the honour to be the first *Martyr*, and the shamefull desertion of them, and leaving them to the mercilesse *irruptions* of the *Hunnes* and *Picts*. All which and much more you have most accurately and judiciously discussed by the most Reverend Father in God *Arch-Bishop Usber* Lord Primate of *Ireland*, insisting (as one sayes of *B. Bradwarden*) to the Branne the *British Churches Antiquities*.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

1. It can positively be set down who brought Christianity first into this Island?
2. *Lewis* was the first King read of, that ever imbraced it?
3. The passages betwixt him and Pope *Elutherius*, especially the answer of *Elutherius* terming him Gods Vicar in his owne Kingdome be forged?
4. He disposed Arch-Bishopricks or Bishopricks as 'tis related?
5. *Helena* the mother of *Constantine* the great were King *Coills* daughter, or as others say a Wench of an Inne?
6. The story of *Ursula* and the 11000 Virgins Massacred in their passage to little Britaine, be of any credit?
7. A Monkish Cell could render *Constantius* fit for a Kingly Throne?





British struggling with Saxons &c.

DISTANCE VII.

THe Seaventh and last Classis or Distance, proposeth the *Britaines* intangled and struggling with the *Saxons*, to hold their owne, notwithstanding they had entertained them for their assistance. This reacheth as farre as the dynastie of the *Saxons*, and begins with

An: C. 448.

I. VORTIGER or *Vortigern*, who had treacherously made away his predecessour *Constantine*, though to set a colour of his innocency, he caused the *Autors* to be executed, whom himselfe had set on worke. *Aurelius Ambrose*, and *Vortigern* the yonger brethren of *Constantine*, are conveyed away from his tyranny by their friends into little *Britaine*.
2. Whereupon being streightned extreamely by the *Picts* and *Scots*, and fearing the returne of these brethren to require their right to the Crowne, he invites the *Saxons* to come and strengthen his party: some say they casually landed here, and were only entertained by him. Their Leaders were *Hengist* and *Horsus*, two brethren descended (as they vaunted) from *Wooden* and *Fria*, the *Saxon* deities. By the helpe of these and their followers, he repelleth his forraigne, and appeaseth his domestique enemies.
3. *Hengist* thus growing in high esteeme, obtaines a favour of the King, but to grant him so much land as an Oxe hide might compass. This petty suit was soon had, but the hide cut into small thongs, incircled so much ground, that a fort thereon was builded, by the name of *Thong Castle*, where
Hengist

German

Hengist settled himselfe. 4. Then *Occa* and *Ebusa* more of Hengist's breed, are sent for out of *Germany*, who bring his faire daughter *Rowan* with them: the King is invited to *Thong Castle*, *Rowan* set forth to the utmost, presents him with a *Wassyle*, or *Dutch health*: he falls in love with her, puts away his lawfull *Christian Wife*, to take this *Pagan stranger*. 5. The Nobility except against it, and to prevent the overgrowing of the Saxons to their destruction, they forsake him, and put his eldest sonne

2. *VORTIMER* into his place. He was victorious against the Saxons, in foure main Battles, in the second of which, his brother *Catigern* and *Horsu* the Saxon, hand to hand slew each other. 1. They in these and diverse other conflicts being thus defeated and broken, shelter themselves in the *Iles of Wight*, and *Thenet*, thence Petition for leave to returne into the Country: which they did, leaving their Families and Possessions behind. But *Queen Rowan* finds the means to have *Vortimer* poysoned, by reason whereof *Vortiger* recovers the Kingdome, *Hengist* returnes from *Germany* with fresh supplies: *Vortiger* with his British Nobles makes head against him. 2. A Treaty is agreed upon, the place appoynted for it, is now known by the name of *Stone-henge*, where the British coming unarmed, according to agreement, at the word given by *Hengist*, *Nempt your sexes*, had their throats cut most treacherously, with the knives the Saxons brought covertly thither for that purpose. 3. Only *Earle Edele* of *Glocester* (some say *Chester*) got a stake by good hap, wherewith he defended himselfe, and dispatched 17, some say 70 of the miscreants, and so escaped with his life to *Salisbury*. *Hengist* seizeth upon *Vortiger*, as his Prisoner, mues him up with his Wife in a Castle in *Wales*. Where we leave him to speake of the right heire and successor,

3. *AURELIUS Ambrose*, who made acquainted with the mentioned stories, comes with his brother *Vter* out of *Little Britaine*, and first falls upon *Vortigers Castle*, where he was imprisoned, and burnes it with the King & all in it, 2. Others

An.C.464.

An.C.481.

thers report it was fired from Heaven, by reason of the Incest that *Vortiger* committed with his owne daughter *Rowana* brat, by whom he had a sonne named *Faustus*, who wept him selfe blind, for the Abominations of his Parents. 3. *Aurelius* warreth successively against the Saxons, takes *Hengist* (by Earle *Edols* meanes, that escaped from the Treson at *Stane-benge*) & beheads him. Erects a monument of huge stones transported (some say by *Merlins* enchantment) from *Ireland*, in memory of the slaine Nobility by the Saxons, and named the adjacent Towne *Ambrose Bury*, now *Amesbury*. Overthrowes *Pascentius* the youngest sonne of *Vortiger*, that came with *Guillamore* King of *Ireland* to claime the Kingdome of his Father: was poysoned at last, by a counterfeite Physician, that pretended to cure him being sick, and so leaves the Government to his Brother

An C. 500.

4. *LITER-PENDRAGON*, so called (it should seeme) from his fierce countenance, and sparkling eyes: others say from a Dragons head carried in his Banner. He made short worke in cutting off *Ebusa* and *Occa*, *Hengists* sonnes. 2. Fell inamoured with *Igerne*, *Garlois* Wife Duke of *Cornwall*, whom he slew in prosecution of his dishonourable affection and afterward by *Merlins* judgling, had his will of her, in *Tintagell* Castle in *Cornwall*, who bore unto him the renowned

An C. 517.

5. *ARTHUR* to succeed him: For he is sayd to be poysoned, and buried at *Stone-beng*, as his brother *Ambrose* was, and had none to take his place, but this stripling of fifteen yeares old, who expressed beyond his age, a manly courage. 2. Such Incredible things are put upon him by Monkish Legendaries, that make his true Archievements questionable, Twelve Battles are recorded wherein he defeated the Saxons. In the last at *Baden hill*, some say he slew 140 Saxons with his own hands, others bring the number to 800: it is sufficient to think he wanted not ability of body, or corresponding courage. 3. *Cerdicus*, *Ella*, *Porib*, (who gave the name to *Portsmouth*) and other adversaries put him hard to it: he is said also to have quarrelled with the Romans, and

March

Grafton out of
Nennius.

Marching thitherward, to have slaine a *Giant in Spaine*, which might have had some shew of truth, if good Authors had related it. 4. Reliques are shewn of his Round Table at *Winchester*, and of the 24 seats thereof amongst the Welsh. *Lancelot du Lake*, *Tristram*, and *Gawen*, are named for his chiefest Knights and these names at this day are commonly given in Baptisme amongst us. Whereupon most conclude with *Jessy of Monmouth*, and *Leland*, that there was such a valiant man, against *Newbrigenfis* and *Pollidore* that question it but all except against the *Monkish fictions*, that are put upon him. 2. King *Henry the second*, upon hearing of a *Welsh Lord*, chanting his Acts and death with his interring at *Glastonbury*, sent to search the place where his corps were found with his faire Queene *Guenevers*, the *British Helena's*, as her name imports. In a battle with the *Cosen Mordred* (who laid a claime to the Kingdome) at *Camellford in Cornewall*, he received his deaths wound, but slew outright the Rebells. *Dag Cadors sonne of Cornewall*.

6. CONSTANTINE the third, succeeds him, who after An.C. 543.
diverse bickerings with *Mordreds sonnes* that stood for their right, at length slew them both (having taken sanctuary) whereof *Gyldas* pittifully complaineth. But himselfe soon found like measure, by a Nephew of *Arthurs*, *Maximus*, a man sufficiently valiant and liberal, but hearkning too much to *Sycophants*, and embrewing his hands in the blood of his kindred, he became soon odious and left his place to his sonne.

8. VORTIGORUS. He valiantly withstood the intrusions of the Saxons, yet *Gyldas* declaimes against him also as a Tyrant, and a dissolute libertine, which made way the easier for the nephew of *Aurelius Conanus*, An.C. 548.

9. MALGO a Duke of Britaine: He was a most personable man, and therewithall a hardy King. Yet his Imperfections were so notorious, that he could not escape *Gyldas's* lash, who termes him a *Tawny butcher*, a *Beare*, a contemner of Religion, and an oppressor of the Clergy, words unfit for a Clergy man to give, or a King to beare. Some say that there- An.C. 552.

thereupon, out of remorse of Conscience, he betooke himselfe to a Monastery, but quickly threw off his cowl againe, and ended his life in such desperate courses. One worle then himselfe

An.C.586.

10. **CARETICUS** is put into his place. This the Saxons soon espied, and finding the dislike between him and his Subjects, (which he delighted in rather then appeased) They aime at a Conquest of the whole Land, and get *Gurmundus* an Arch Pyrate of Norway, others say a King of the Africans then being in Ireland to assist them in it. 2. He comes with all his Forces. The King flies to *Chichester*: the besiegers by a stratagem of tying fire to Sparrowes, and so letting them flye into the Towne amongst *Thatched* houses, and dry straw, quickly fired it, *Careticus* escapes into Wales, which was (with *Cornwall*) the chiefe hold left for the poore Britains. Saxons then roame up and downe at pleasure, and (as some say) called the whole Country *Hengist-land*, which now we call England. 3. After 24 years of this streightning the Britains,

An.C.613.

11. **CADWAN** Duke of North-wales becomes Governor of his Country. *Austine* the Monke had before arrived amongst the Saxons, sent by Pope Gregory, and converted many of them to Christianity, but carrying himselfe high, at a meeting with the British Bishop, and the renown upon called *Austines Oake* in *Worcestershire*, no agreement was made between them. Not long after, a Massacre was executed upon the harmelesse Monkes of *Bangor*, wherein 2000 were slaine, (some say not without *Austines* instigation) by wild *Eibelfred*, the Pagan King of *Northumberland*. 2. This barbarous cruelty, *Cadwan* leads his Forces to revenge, but the matter by mediation was so composed betwixt them, that they ever after continued friends, untill his dying day, to whom succeeded his sonne

An.C.635.

12. **CADWALLO**, He joyning with *Penda* King of *Mercia*, killed *Edwin* King of *Northumberland*, with his sonne *Osfride*, in the Battle at *Hethfield*, for which he is bitterly taxed by *Beda*: but *Beda* being a Saxon, is observed

not

not to speake the best of the Brittaines, and soothed by the
 Roman Faction of *Ausins* blood, accounted the discenting
 Brittaines (though better Christians then themselves) little
 better then Paganes. 2. Others acquit *Cadwalla* for a Noble
 Prince, and a great defender of his Countrey, and scourge of
 their adversaries: His soune

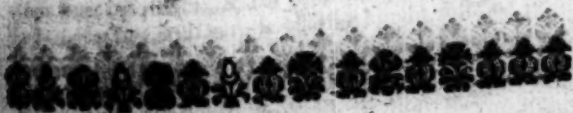
CADWALLER proved not so successfull. Notwith- An.C. 683.
 standing at the beginning, he had the better of those Saxons
 that opposed: 1. In a great famine, that fell upon other ter-
 ritories, he was forced with his Nobles to forsake his Countrey,
 and sojourne with his Cousin *Alan*, King of Little Britaine.
 In the interim, his oppressed Subjects, were oppressed by the Sax-
 ons. He about by his returne to relieve them, is diverted by
 a *Dream*: (some make it the appearance of an Angell) and
 so goes to Rome on Pilgrimage, there turnes Monke, dyes and
 is here buried. Where interred was with him, the last of
 the British Monarches: Such an influence had *Dreames*, and fan-
 cied apparitions, and forged Sowers, and the like delusions
 upon superstitious dispositions.

With this last *Disfance* or *Rank* in the British Dyn-
 sty Contemporize: 1. The Source of Mahometanism,
 by the *Mekans* in the East. 2. The Propagation of Papall Pomp
 and Spectation in the West: betwixt which, it was no mar-
 velle if 3. Paganisme also tyrannized, being concited as se-
 nior to both, as here it did, by the barbarous Saxons, upon
 the Poore, Wasted, and forsaken Brittaines.

2110x22

P P

INQUIRIES.



INQUIRIES.

1. Vertiger with Rowan his Saxon wife, were consumed with wild fire from besieged, or with Lightning from Heaven?
2. The Rocks of Stone-henge, were brought thither out of Ireland by Merlins Inchantments, or Vier-Pendragons forces?
3. Igen the Dutches of Cornwall, could be seduced without some connivance of her owne, as to mistake Vier-Pendragon instead of her Husband?
3. Whether 4. The story of Arthur be for the most part fabulous?
5. The Patternt but doubtedly from him, that is alledged to justify the Antiquity of the University of Cambridge?
6. Aulfine the Monke arriving for the Saxons conversion to Christianity, might not be suspected to have had a finger in the Massacre of the 2000 Monkes of Bangor?
7. Cadwallader may be excused, that forsook his distressed Country to become a Monke?

Saxons

INQUIRIES.

P 6





Saxon Heptarchie.

DYNASTY. II.

THE Dynasties of the Britains having been exhibited, in the former seven Partes. The Second of the Saxons succeeds, and expires at the beginning of the Danish Government.

1. usually is divided into the Saxon, 1. Heptarchy. 2. Monarchy.

The Heptarchy is imbricated with diverse bickerings, and Changes, that puzzle the Memory, and may be so farre only touched upon, as they Preface to the Monarchy, which brings us to our direct descending line againe.

- 1. KENT.
- 2. SUSSEX.
- 3. EAST-SAX.
- 4. EAST-ANGLES.
- 5. MERCA.
- 6. NORTHUMBERLAND.
- 7. WEST-SAX.

Of all which some particulars only may be picked out, which are most remarkable.

See a Map of M. Iohn Speeds giving a clearest light of these intricacies.

An.C. 458.

In KENT with Hengist the first invador seventeen or eighteen are said to Reigne amongst which Eitelbert was most eminent, for first receiving the Christian Faith brought from Rome by Austine, & for converting Sebert King of the East-Angles to Christianity, & assisting him in building Pauls Church in London, and S. Peter in Westminster, as he himselfe built the Cathedral of S. Andrewes in Rochester.

most South-Sax from Ella to Adhmon, had about twelve Kings

An.C. 488.

Kings (Authors agree not in the reckoning,) of which *Adelwalfe* was the first Christianed. It quickly fell into the hands of *Ina* of *West-Sax*.

An.C. 527. 7. **EAST-SAX** from *Erchwin* to *Swithred* had thirteene Kings, whereof *Sigebert* the first was the first Baptized by *Melinus* Bishop of *London*.

An.C. 575. 8. Amongst the fourteene Kings of the **EAST-ANGLES**, from *Uffa* to *Edmund* *Adawallus* appeared the first Christian, but held not so long. *Etheldreda* King *Inab's* Daughter twice Married, kept her *Kirginity*, and thence gained the title of *S. Andrie*. *Edmund* the last King for his profession was shot to death by the *Danes*, honoured from *Rome* with a *Sain-ship*, and at home (instead of a *Tombe*) with the title of the *Towne* of *S. Edmunds bury*.

An.C. 522. 9. Of twenty Kings of **MERCA** from *Crida* to *Elfrid*, *Christianity* was first received by *Penda* that founded *Powderburgh*, as *Ethelbald* did the *Monastery* of *Gowland*, and *Oswald* at *S. Albans*.

An.C. 617. 10. **NORTHUMBERLAND** had in it two Provinces, *Diera*, and *Bernitis*, which in their severall Governments had about 24 Kings, from *Ida* to *Ethelbert*: Five *Danes* thrust in amongst them, Raigned successively for a while, till the Government returned to the *West-Saxons* in the time of *Ethelstan*, and his brother *Edmund*. Here *Edwin* was the first King Christianed whose deliverance from the furious *Ethelfred*, by faithful *Redwall* of the *East-Angles*, and the glorious Victory he had over him afterwards, his Marriage with *Ethelburg* the *Kintish* Princeesse (a great meanes of his conversion), his preservation from a desperate *Villane*, by the interposition of his servant *Lilla* who undertook a small thrust of a poisoned weapon to save his Masters life; and lastly his overthrow, and death by *Penda* are matters of especiall note; as also the Acts of *Oswald* that was Sainted, and left the name to *Oswestry* in *Shropshire*; the humility of *Oswin*; and Piety of *Oswi*; that miraculously overthrew the Tyrant *Penda* of *Mercia* are worth the reading.

824. C. n. A. 11. Amongst the 19 Kings of **WEST-SAXONS** from *Cerdic*

Beda.
Speede

884. C. n. A.

Order, Kingdome is registred to be the first Christian. For he to have made good Laws, set forth in the Saxon and Latin tongue by Mr. William Lambert, and to have granted to *Emm* *For-pence*. *Eihelberg* King *Birbricks* Wife that fled for attempting to poyson her Husband, into *Frank*, where by reason of her exceeding beauty, she was put to the choyce, to marry either *Charles* or his Sonnes, she pleading on the same misdeed both and was thrust in a Monastery from the Tyranny of *Birbricks* fled.

EGBERT first to *Offa* of *Maria*, and then into *France*, An C. 800. where he served in the warres under *Charles* the Great. There he became so accomplished a Soldier, that returning he vanquished the petty Kings left behind him, and turned the *Heparchy* into a Monarchy. 2. He was Crowned at *Winchester* King of the whole Kingdome, which then of his Angles brought with him, and followers in all his Conquests. He called to be called *England*. 3. The *Danes* then beginning to invade are repelled. His Daughter *Eunice* the Nunner is Sullied, by eldest sonne.

ETHELWOLF succeeds him. He took for his first wife An. C. 837. *Osinga* his *Danes* daughter. Had good success in diverse *Danes* against the introducing *Danes*. 2. For placing the Lady *Judith* the King of *Frank*'s Daughter, (whom he had taken for his second Wife) in a Chair by him at his right hand, he was threatened to be Deposed by *Adelflane* Bishop of *Sherburn* his own sonne by his former wife, who in those daies was a Priest of great power, as was also *Swithene* Bishop of *Winchester*, by whom the King was much advised to his advantage. But this presumption was intollerable, and by *Royal* violence soon halsted. 3. He ordained that *Tithes*, and Church Lands should be free from all Taxes, and Regall service. Of the diverse Children that he had by his first Wife, his eldest sonne.

ETHELSTAN succeeds. He blasted all his eminent parts of Valor and Policy, by taking *Judith* his Step-mother to be his Wife, so that she must lye in bed by his side, who might

might not sit in a Chaire by his Father. 2. This prodigious Incest was soon punished from heaven by his untimely death. His Wife without issue returning to the Emperor her Father, was intercepted by the way, and forced by Baldwin Forrester of Ardennes, who at length appeasing her Father, was made by him Earle of Flanders, from whom and this Judith descended Maud the Wife of our William the Conqueror. 3. In this Vacancy, the next brother to Ebelbald,

An.C. 860.

4. ETHELBERT takes his place. Much adoe he had to resist the Danes, who swarmed continually about him, he withstood them manfully, for the time and forces which he had, but by his death a great storm fell upon his Brother

An.C. 866.

5. ETHELRED that Reigned next. In his time Hungar, and Hubba, men of excessive strength and fierceness, entered this Land with great Forces, & harrowed wheresoever they set footing, especially (being Pagans) Levelled all Sacred places with the ground. 2. To avoid their fury, & preserve their own Chastity the Nunnes of Godingham (by a rare example) cut off their own Lips and Noes. St Edmund by these Barbarians gained the Crowne of Martyrdom, and to make them the more irresistible, Sney and Halden two Danish Kings, furnish them with fresh supplies, whom the Earle of Berkshire repelled neere Aylesford and cut off one of the new come Leaders. 3. This while Ethelred is not idle but every where so bittures himselfe, that he proves Victorious against them in nine set Battles fought in one yeare, wherein with one of their Kings, nine Earles of the Danes were slaine. In the end at Merston he received his deaths wound, and left his come Kingdome to the brave

An.C. 872.

6. ALFRED OF Alred his Brother. Upon him three more Danish Kings (as though Hell had been broke loose) Guerthren, Eskille, and Ammond are poured like baile-foon, with their innumerable followers. 2. To whom by Wilton, Exeter, and Abingdon, he gave great overthrowes and no lesse then seven times in one year Roured & Scattered them. 3. Notwithstanding by their obstinate resisting, he was once brought to that extremity, that he was forced to leave

from his Companies, & lurke in *Somersetshire* Marshes, where
 ighting his bow & arrows by the fire in a poor Cottage he
 was sharply blamed by the *Houſewife*, for letting a Cake on
 the hearth burne for want of turning. 4. From thence un-
 der the habit of a *Fidler* he ventures among the *Enemies*, and
 having noted their loosenesse, and many secret intentions,
 retires to his sad Companies, surpriseth the *Enemy* unpro-
 vided, takes *Rufan* their *Daniſh* Banner, which had a Raven of
 warlike worke in it, that had good fortune ever attendant,
 and so scatters their Forces; that they could not soone be
 reunited to indanger him. About which time the *Devon-*
ſhire men slew *Holden* the *Daniſh* King, with new supplies
 brought by his Brother, of whom the place neere *Exeter*
 beares the name. 5. As his *Valour* and *Prudence*, so his *Studies*
 and *Piety* were beyond compare. Of the naturall dayes
 24 houres eight he allotted for *Devotion* and *Contemplation*,
 eight for *reſlection* and *recreation*, and the eight remaining for
 matters of the *Common-wealth*. 6. He Translated *Gregories*
Reſpectall, *Bedes* *History*, and *Boethius* *de conſolatione* *Philosophie*,
 into the *Saxon* Tongue, and began to do the like with *Da-*
vids *Psalmes*. 7. He restored the decayed *University* of *Oxford*,
 by fixing therein a *Colledge* (now bearing the name of
University *Colledge*) and annexed ample maintenance un-
 to it. Honoured *Scholasticall* exercises, with his *Kingly* attention,
 and encouragement. And so passing to his Fathers with the
 great applause, left the *Halce* of his *renown* and *reine* his
 sonne.

Halden
 whence na-
 med.

Edward the Elder to follow him, no way inferiour
 in *Valour* to his Father, and not much in *Learning*. 2. His
 many and dangerous conflicts which he had with the *Danes*
 of *Northumberland*, proved faire the more hazardous in re-
 gard of his Nephew *Æthelwolds* Rebellion, who joyned
 with them but to their own overthrow. 3. By his huma-
 nity, he gained *Lothme* the insolent and surly Prince
 of *Wales* to meet him in the *Severn* brest-high, and to im-
 brace his Boat, and afterward to do him *Honage*. 4. His
 Sister *Ethreda* was a great helpe unto him, not only by her wife
 direction

An. C. 901.

directions, but more then manly Valour with the Danes in diverse bickerings felt to their Cost. 5. After all those troublesome passages, he peaceably at length with honour dyed at Farington, leaving behind him by three Wives, six Sonnes and nine Daughters, whereof Editha was Married to the Emperour Otto the great. Edurga having the Bible and Royall Apparell set before her at her choice, she waving Royalty, laid hold on the Bible and became a Vorresse Of his Sonnes,

An.C.925. 8. **ADELSTANE** that succedes him, is said to be the first Annoyned King of this Ile. He Married his Sister to *Sibick*, the Danish King, that held Northumberland, on condition he should be Baptized, which was done, but to little purpose for the ends intended of furthering Peace or Religion. 2. with *Constantine* of Scotland he had great conflicts, whom *Anlase* of Ireland assisted, and taking upon him the habit of an Irish Harper, had plotted to have surprized *Adelstane*, which was prevented by the discovery of an honest Souldier, and revenged by the losse of five petty Kings, and five Dukes of his Enemies in prosecuting the project. 3. Passing into Scotland, he offers his knife (for goodluckes sake) to *S. John* of Beverly, subdues the whole Kingdome, makes a miraculous dyu in a stone at *Dunbar*, with one stroke of his Sword, of an *Elfsleepe*, to testify his right to that Kingdome. 4. The Welsh Prince, *Howell*, & *Wolferth*, are suffered there to Raigne under him, professing that he held it more honourable to make, them to be a King. 5. Neare *Winchester* he is challenged by the insulting Danes, to provide a Champion to encounter one *Colbrand* a Danish Giant which they held invincible, and none of his venturing to undertake it, he gat a Pilgrim from among the Beggars (as he was directed in his sleepe) that entred the Lists and slew him. This proved the *Guy* of *Warwick*, of whose Valour, and of his Wives *Felices* faithfullnesse, tradition hath been very prodigall. 6. In what esteeme this King was with neighbour Princes, may be gathered by Presents sent unto him from *Otho* the Emperour, a *Lanship* of Precious Stones, set to admiration. From the King

Lidgate.
Rous.
Papulwick,
Grafton.

King of Northayle Ship with a Gilt Kerne and purple Sayles. From the King of France Constantines sword, and Charles the great's Speare, the tume that had wounded our Saviour with a nail of the same Implement. 7. Whilch Riches and Reliques (according to the Devotion of those times) he bestowed on Consecrated Places, dyes peaceably and leaves his brother

9. EDMUND to succeed him, he had a great hand against the Danes whom he beat in the North, and bestowed Cumberland upon Malcolme of Scotland for his Faithfull assistance.

10. The good Lawes he made are extant in Saxon and Latin by the Industry of Mr William Lambard. Where the Case that he lay upon for non payment of Tithes should be more regarded. 3. In parting of a Fray between two of his Servants, he is said to be wounded to death, others report, that it was done by a Villain that he lay hold on too unadvisedly, which Dunstan forelaw by the Devils Daunting behaviour and made Duke Elmsted do the like, only by Crofching him in the Necke age of his Sonne Edway and Edwings brother.

11. Edway or Elmd assumes the Government. 1. The Danes in Northamberland oppose him, being animated under hand by Wulfstan Arch Bishop of York, and calling in Anlaf the Dane from Ireland, whom they made their King, and upon the like of him put one Herrew into his place, but in a short length were composed by the Kings Lenite, and an Act of Oblivion obtained. 2. Dunstan Abbot of Glassebury good such a hand over him, that he committed most of his Treasure into his hand, whereof there appeared no account. 3. He made Sol German in Cornewall a Bishops See, translated afterward to Exeter by Cennus the Dane, and seized at last by Edward the Confessor in Excester. His two Sonnes left behind him, came not to the Crowne but his Ne-

12. Edway his brother Edwards Eldest Sonne had it by Right. This man favoured not the Monkes, which made them write so scandalously of him: he thrust them out of

An.C. 940.

An.C. 946.

Original of
the Bishoprick of Ex-
cester.

An.C. 955.

Melmsbury and Glasenbury, placing Married Priests in their
 rooms, and banished Dunstan into Flanders their great Cham-
 pion. 2. This made the Divell to laugh (as the Monkes sa-
 ble it) whose Calumniatione so set the people against him,
 that 3. Some say he was Deposed, which broke his heart he
 left behind him no Issue, and short tyme the right descended
 to his Brother

Graft.

ANC. 959

1. E. D. 948, a man of higher spirit, and warier carri-
 age. 1. he recalled Dunstan from banishment, and was also
 rogered by him, and his complices: this restrained not
 his incontinency, for by *Wulfstitha* Nunne he begot *S. Editha*.
An. Andrew plotting to live with a *Wulfstitha* Duke's Daughter,
 he was hired by the *Monks* with a suborned waiting Crow-
 ne, whom he retained afterwards for his Concubine. 2. More
Tegwilla was that of the Duke of *Derbyshire* Daughter,
 whose Husband he slew for beguiling him of her whom he
 had trusted to Pender for him. For these pranks and others,
 he was enjoined by *R. Dunstan* and *to* wear his Crown
 for seven yeares, which he penitently submitted unto, but
 held on his lascivious courses. 3. It was a successfulle

Wolves how
 extinguished
 and immode-
 rate quiffing
 limited.

viceroy to free his Countrey from Wolves by injoyning the
 Prince of *North Wales* to bring him yearly 300 skins of
 them for a Tribute, and another Ordinance he made for
 putting rings in *iron* that none should quaffe whole stones.
 4. Upon the *River* *Der* he had seven petty Kings to row his
 Barge, to shew his greatnesse. 5. After his death, great strife
 there was who should succeed him. *Elfrida* the *Queene*, and
 the Duke of *Mercia* interposed strongly for her Sonne *Ethel-*
red, but *Dunstan* and the Monkes carried it for

An. C. 975

1. E. D. 975, the Sonne of his former Wife, *Ethelfreda*
 the *White*. In this mans time the greatest troubles were be-
 tween the Married Clergy and Monkes. Duke *Alfred* stand-
 ing for the Married men, and *Dunstan* for the single. 2. At
 an Assembly at *Winchester*, the married Priests lost the day,
 by the decision of a *Wooden Road*, which never spake be-
 fore nor after, and at another meeting the ruine of the *House*
 (with the preservation in it of *S. Dunstan* and his party)

ruined

joined the poore *Pitts* cause, although manifest delusion appeared in both. 3. The end of this young King was lame, being stab'd by his *Step-Mothers* treachery, when he was drinking a cup of Wine on *Horse-back*, coming in kind-
ness to visit her: through which wound, fainting and falling from his *Horse*, he was drag'd to death by his foot intrangled in the stirrop. This made a bloody way for the succession of his brother

An. C. 978.

14. *ÆTHELRED* or *Egheled*, who had little comfort in it: for the *Danes* grew upon him so fiercely that he was forced to purchase his peace from them, with great summes of Money, to the quidding of his poore Kingdom, who yet never was contented but multiplied the oppression of the Subject, forcing them to drudge to maintaine these *Danish* idle.

A. C. 1012.

To put a period to this inoffensive *Passage*, a Bloody Massacre was executed upon them, by the *King*, *Secrer* *Coun-
sellors* on *S. Brices* day, but such *Witts* but to never siden
willed close. 3. The *Danes* had not expected to receive
any way thereby, and returned with *Skins* their
King, and desolate all the Country. The peridious *Earle* *Har-
rold* with other of the *Clergy* and *Nobility* undertook
them: the King opposed to his power, but with extreme
difficulty. After the death of *Harrold*, (who found his
was miraculously goled by *S. Edmunds* sword, for his
struggle in *Thorpe*) *Cnutus* his Sonne arriv'd with greater
forces. The King dyed after a lingering sickness. His
second Wife was *Emma*, tearmed the flower of *Normandy*, *Duke*
Richards daughter, by whom he had diverse children: but
more by his first Wife *Elgiva* of which

15. *EDMUND*, surnamed *Ironside*, succeeded, in valour
and performance, not beyond, surely not inferiour to any of
his Predecessors. 2. He raised the Siege of *London*, worsted
the valiant *Caninus* foure times at least in plaine field, and
had in all likelyhood rid England of him, if the *Traitor* *E-
dward* and others of the peridious *Clergy* and *Nobility*, had
collectively assisted him. 3. In a *War* between him and

Canutus in the Ile of Alue, he overmatched the stout Dane, and wounded him to be supplican. By compact they divide the Kingdom between them. 3. But that Villanous Duke Edrick found the meanes to have this excellent Prince gored, as he sat on a Draught, for whose head presented to Canutus, he had his own exalted upon a Pole, above the rest of his Peeres as it was promised him. An Advancement fit for betrayers of their King and Country.

This Division runs along with the Period of Charles the Great, and his Successors, from whose Military Discipline, one Egbert learned to Conquer, and bring dismembred Polyarchies, and Episcoparchies, into the best kind of Government, which hath been approved by all, to be Monarchy, 2. Notice may be here taken of the continued irruptions of the Northern Nations to infect the Southern, whom they excelled most commonly, so much in valiant strength, and number, as they came short of them in Learning, Craftiness, and Policy; wherein the providence of God appeared; that the Conquerors should be conquered by those they had subdued, being of Pagans made Christians, and of boisterous Tyrants submissive Brethren. So that *Malum ab Aquilone*, became *bonum Aquiloni* by Divine disposition, which permitteth not evil, but to produce good out of it. 3. Learning to stifle by tumults of former ages, begins here to bud againe, by *Alcuinus*, *Beda*, but especially by King *Alfreds* liberality, encouragement, and good Example.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

1. The Saxon Heptarchy, were distinctly visible at any one time, or grew up more successively by degrees?
2. Alfred were the first founder of the University of Oxford, or only a munificent Revi-ver?
3. The Relations of the humorous carriage, and strange achievements of Guy of Warwick, be for the most part put upon him without ground?
4. The Nuns of Coltingham did well, by mangling their faces to preserve their chastity?
5. The miracles ascribed to S. Dunstons were rather deluding sights; or Diabolish Magick, than Acts of Piety?
6. Edward basely stabbed by his Step-mothers treachery may be justly held a Martyr?
7. Etheldreds Massacre of Danes, may passe for warrantable Policy?

Q q 3 Of





Of the Danes.

DYNASTY III.

Speed.

THe third Dynastie that outed the Saxons, and possessed their Dominions, is that of the Danes: who partly invited by *Benick Borad*, Vice-Roy of *Norshumberland*, to revenge the ravishing of his Lady by *Osbright*, and partly taking occasion from the murder of *Lothbrec*, alas *Leister-breech*, by *Benick S. Edmunds Fankoner*, (for which no satisfaction could be obtained) never desisted to invade the whole *Britaine*, till they became sole Masters of it. In this Dynastie or Government we have but three Danes and two others in this succession.

A.C. 1018.

CANUTUS the Conqueror, a Valiant and prudent man. He was an enemy to *Disturbers*, *Traitors*, and *Flatterers*. For the Nobility (that to curry favour with him assented to the Dishonouring of *Ironsides Issue*) were ever after slighted by him, and came to Dishonourable ends. The Traytor *Ederick*, vaunting his good service, in murdering his Sovereign, he caused to be executed with the extremest, and disgracefull tortures; And a company of *Flatterers*, that extolled his greatnesse & power to be unmatchable, he caused to place him in a *Chaire*, where the *Sea Ebbs* and *Flowes* at *South-Hampton*, that by the disobedience of the *Tyde*, that would not stop at his Command, but presumed to dash his Royall Garments, they may learne how Low man is at this point, not to spend his time in vain, but to use his time. 2. By the valour of *Earle Godwin*, and *English*, he drove the *Handals* out of *Denmarke*, which fell to him by his brother

Swaines

Swedish, and got the neighbouring Nwys by subdu-
ing Olave the King, who had quarrelled with him, without
any provocation. In like manner he vanquished Scotland so
that England, Denmark, Norway, Glomer, made also part of
Sweden together with Scotland were wholly subject unto
him. His jealousies of Danish Children moved him to send
his sonnes, Edward and Edmund to Emma King of Denmark
to be dispatched, but he abhorring such Villany, transfer'd
them to the King of Hungary, where Edward dying, Edward
Maried Agathe the Emperour Henry the fourths Daughter,
by whom he had Edgar Etheling, the surviving Heire to the
Crown of England, which he could never recover. 4. To
strengthen this Title (what he might) he takes Emma to
Wife King Etheldreds Widdow, makes good Lawes extant
in the Swen tongue and Laint gave one hundred Talents
of Silver, and one of Gold for St. Augustins Aune, which
he bestowed on Coveny, as a token of all of his Zeale,
though not according to knowledge. 5. He had Issue by
Emma his second Wife the faire Gunhilda, and Hardy-Canutus.
Gunhilda was Married to the Emperour Henry the third,
where falling into suspicion of Incontinency, she was vin-
dicated by her English Page, overthrowing in her quarrell
great Gyse Hardy-Canutus was designed to succeed by his
Father here in England, but was put by in his absence by his
Brother. 6. Harold called Harfome by reason of his swiftnesse,
Earle Godwin withstands his entrance, but by secret prevail-
ling means, was soon made his friend. 7. A Letter is for-
ged in Queen Emma's name, to bring over her sonnes Edward
and Alfred (which she had by Etheldred) to claime their Right
to the Crowne. Alfred comes, and by Earle Godwin is made a-
way, with all those that came with him at Calford. 8. Em-
ma is banished, but conceitously entertained by Baldwin
Earle of Flanders. Harold thus secured (as he thought) from
Competitors, lives loosely, dyes speedily, and without Issue
leaves the Kingdome to

M Lambard,

of 1000 will
will 1000 10

1000 1000

A.C. 1038

1000 1000

1000 1000

A.C. 1012

incombe

in 1010 his Predecessors Corps and threw it into *Thames*; but some Fishermen more courteous, recovered it, and buried it againe in *S. Clements* nere *Temple-Barre*. 2. His recalling his Mother *Emma*, and halfe Brother *Edward*, and entertaining them respectively, deserves commendations. As also the prosecuting *Earle Godwin*, and the Bishop of *Worcester*, for Prince *Alfred*'s death, but the Earle quitted himselfe by his Oath, and a rich present, and the Bishop's questioning is said to be for the Murder of the *Kings* Taxe-Collectors in *Worcester*, by the enraged *Citizens*, for which their City was afterwards consumed with fire. 3. His *Episcopism* left an ill Custom to all posterity. Four times a day, his Table must be covered to invite men to Intemperancy, Through which at a Marriage, he is thought to have Choked himselfe in *Lamb*, most rejoycing to be rid of him; in memory whereof *Hock-tide* a Feast of Scourging was long continued; also to this third *Henry* expired the *Danish* Line, and the *Saxons* revived againe in 1017.

The occasion
of Hock tide.

A.C. 1043.

4. *Edward* the sonne of *Edwelred*, and *Emma*, commonly called the *Confessor*. 1. To gaine the more love of his Subjects at his first entrance, he remitted the Law of *Danish* to grievous with *Commons*, and left the Law of his predecessores as a rule for the administration of Justice, which some say are the ground of our *Common Law*, though the Pleading be altered since the *Norman Conquest*. 2. He was threatened by the *Danes*, and vexed by *Giffard* the *Welch* Prince who was quelled by *Harold* especially, who was imployed against them. Between him and the potent *Earle Godwin*, were such debates, that twice came to the hazard of dangerous Battles, if wise mediation of the Nobles had not prevented them, the death of which Earle is reported to be his Choking with a bit of Bread, upon an imprecation laid on himselfe, that that might be his last, if he had a hand in the death of the *Kings* Brother Prince *Alfred*; though some say he died of the dead *Palsie*. 3. In this mans time *Corweny* purchased its Freedome from Earle *Leofrie*, by the riding of his Countesse *Godine* naked through it, but such order was taken by

See M. Lam-
hards Arch-
nam.

Grafton.

by the Townesmen, that shutting up all Doores & Windowes
 beheld it. 4. His unnaturall dealing with his good
 Mother Emma, and vertuous faire Wife Editha, Earle God-
 wine's Daughter, cannot be excused. For upon a poore sur-
 vail of Incontinency with Alwin Bishop of Winchester, his Mo-
 ther in his presence was put to the Ordaliū to passe Blindfol-
 ded betweene nine glowing Coulters, which she did untouched;
 and his spotlesse Queen Editha, denyed Marriage right, (per-
 chance for hatred to her Father,) and with one Waiting-
 maid to live disrespected in a Nunnery. 5. Such actions so op-
 posite to Gods word should Saint no man. The first curing
 the Kings Evill, is referred to him, and thence to have con-
 tinued to his Successors. More laudable was his respect to
 Edgar Etheling, (Grand-child to Ironside by his sonne Ed-
 ward the Old Law that dyed in bannishment) whom he inten-
 ded for his Successor, and he had the best right to it, but he
 being young, and wanting meanes and friends to support
 him.

1. Harold sonne of Earle Godwine makes bold to take
 the place, a man of excellent parts, and approved valour, as
 the Welch and others which he subdued in his Predecessors
 time found to their cost. 2. He, droven by a Tempest into
 Normandy, was affianced to young Adeline Duke William's
 Daughter, with whom he Covenanted upon Oath to make
 him Successor to Edward in the Kingdome of England. 2. But
 this contract he held as a nicity, or complement, and constrained
 Oathes no way to bind, wherein he soothed himselfe; but
 God is not mocked, and usurpations thrive not long. 3. Three
 Enemies at one time assault him. Tofto his own Brother,
 Harold Harefager, or Fairelocks, of Norway, and William Duke
 of Normandy. The two former he manfully quelled, but fell un-
 der the hand of William in that famous Battle of Hastings in
 Suffex, the setter up of the next Dynastie.

Edward the conf
 the first crow
 4th Kings child

A.C. 1066;



2. **I**N those times whiles Princes sought the ruines one of another, Popes grew up to dispose of them, and their Kingdoms, and those that protested against such deformities and enormities could not be heard.

INQUIRIES.

1. Canutus had the largest Dominions of any that ever ruled in this Kingdome?
2. S. Augustines Arme were worth so much as he gave for it?
3. Edward the sonne of Etheldred, deserved the Title of Confessor?
4. Our Common-Law have its grounds from his Collections?
5. Whether Ordalium by hot Coulters, be fit to purge suspicion of Incontinency?
6. Stopping the rights of Marriages without consent for a time of both Parties, be not directly against Gods Word?
7. Harold were bound to keep his Oath to William of Normandy for the Crowne of England, in prejudice to Edgar Etheling the apparent right Heire?





Of the Normans,

DYNASTY. IV.

THe Fourth Dynasty of the Normans, to the Plantagenets, and hath in it

1. **WILLIAM** the Conquerour, the seventh Duke of Normandy, the sonne of Robert, begotten on Arlot, a poore Skinner's daughter, whom he affected for her *handsomnesse*, and comely *dancing* (which by chance he beheld) among her country *companions*. 2. After the overthrow of Harold with little lesse then the losse of 68000 men on both sides in *Battle field*, he quickly brought under the rest of the *Kingdome*. The *Kentish* men circumvented him by a *stratagem*, and thereby retained their ancient *Customes* and *Liberties*. 3. *Edgar* Etheling the right heire, formerly wronged by Harold, with the discontented *Earles* Edwin and Morcar, make some resistance, but to no purpose. *Edgar* flies with his Mother and Sisters into *Scotland*, where King *Malcolme* entertaining them Nobly, takes *Margaret* his Sister to Wife, and by his constant and effectuall standing for him, *Edgar* was reconciled unto the Conquerour, and had Royall allowance from him. 4. To those insurrections that here vexed him, his eldest sonne Robert added a more unnaturall in Normandy, which he hastening to appease, was in Battle *over*sed by his own sonne, whom upon submission he was content to pardon for the time. 5. The Church found no friend of him, whose Revenues he alienated, and burthened with unusuall taxes, not sparing the poore meanes of *Uniuersity* Colledge in *Oxford*, which must be diverted from the

Camden in
Hampshire.

Students. 5. Besides the imposing of the Norman Lawes, he left the *Doomsday Book* in the *Exchequer*, containing a Survey in generall of all England. For a great to short in payment of some dues required, he forced the *Monkes of Ely*, to lay downe a 1000 *markes*: notwithstanding for all this, the Pope backs him, and allowes his doings and Title. 6. He depopulated about thirty miles in compasse, and outed the *Inhabitants* to make a forrest for *Wild-beasts*, which pleased not him selfe to much, as it proved unluckie to his posterity. The plainnesse of these times of *Letting Land* is worth the comparing with the intricate *Prolixity* of our times. Then it passed for good.

From me and mine, to thee and thine;

As good and as faire, as ever they mine were;

To witnesse that this is sooth,

I bite the white wax with my tooth.

But now we find it otherwise. 7. After all these transactions abroad, he is summoned by Death, as he was in *Normandy*, but had the place of his buriall compounded for, before he was interred, and then the Grave proved too little for him that had proved so great a Conqueror in the World. His second sonne

A.C. 1087.

2. WILLIAM Rufus by Arch-Bishop Lanfrankes working for him, gets the place. 1. He is stoutly opposed by his elder brother Robert: who n he calmeth with promising faire words, without performance, and Robert joynes in the famous expedition to the Holy Land, with Godfrey of Bullaine. 2. As his Father began, so he persisted to withstand Papall intrusions. He slighted the Popes Binding, and Loosing: and held it bootlesse to invoke Saints. Curbed Anselme Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, and taxed the then swelling Clergy for their Pride, Luxury, Idlenesse, and Avarice, Heard a Disputation of the Jewes, (who bribed him to favour them) against the Christians, but they lost the day, and their mony together. 3. A Groome of his Chamber, on a time bringing him a paire of Breches of threehillings price, was blamed of him, & commanded to furnish him with a paire

fit for a King, that should cost a marke. He goes and presenting him with a meane paire which he said cost so much, yea *Billam* (or by *St. Lukes face* saith the King) they are well bought: such was the frugality of those times, and difference from ours. 4. His liberality to Religious persons and places shewes that he was not voyd of Religion, though he could not endure *Appeales to Rome*, & his building the *Towre in London*, and *Westminster Hall*, of 270 feet in length, and 74 in breadth, are sufficient testimonies of his Magnificence. 5. His death was casuall, by the glance of an arrow from a tree, shot by *Sir Walter Tirrell* at a Stagge, in the *New Forrest*, wherein four Abbies, and thirty sixe Parish Churches, had been demolished, with the removing of all the Inhabitants, to make roome for *Beasts or Dogges* game as one calls it.

The measure of Westminster Hall.
Camden in Hantsline ex G. M. cjs.

Rex cervum insequitur, Regem vindicta, Tyrellus
Non bene provisum transfixit acumine ferri.

The King the Stagge, vengeance the King doth chaie,
Tyrell hard hap concludes this Tragick case.

Also *Richard* his brother, and *Robert* his Nephew, came to their untimely ends in the same place: so dangerous it is to prove *Abaddons* especially in consecrated things. A *Colliard Carr* that remoyes him thence, brake in the way, and left him in the dirt, whence he was afterward taken, & buried as a King in *Winchester*, dying without Issue his Scepter descended to his brother.

3. *HENRY* the first, surnamed *Bevelarke* for his Learning. He was wont to say that an unlearned King was a *Ground Ass*. A Great strife he had with his brother *Robert*, who returning from *Jerusalem*, where he was made King to possess *England* but missed of it: and at length lost *Normandy* together with his eyes, by his unnatural brother. As he married *Maud* King *Malcolmes* daughter of *Scotland*, by her Mother *Margaret* lineally descended from *Edmund Ironside*, to strengthen his title to the Kingdom. As his predecessors did, so he stoutly denyes the *Popes* incroach

C. A. 1100.

A pious Policy.

Hollinsh.

A.C. 1114.

Martin.

ings *Curbs Anselmi*, that continued *Romes* agent, establisheth the *Loves* of *Edward the Confessor*, and addes other convenient of his owne. 4. He is said to have held the first *Parliament*, which he ordained should consist of three *Estates*, of which himselfe was the *Head*. A great *Bickering* began in his time, between *e Canterbury* and *York*, for *priority* which continued a long time after, till *Canterbury* carried it. And *Cardinall Cremchist* the *Popes* Legat, sent hither to interdict *Priests* *Marriages*, was taken in the *A&* with a common *strumpet*, which he excused in saying he was no *Priest* himselfe but a *corrector* of them. 5. The *drowning* of his sonne *William*, with diverse other *Nobles*, was repaired in some sort by the *Marriage* of *Maud* his *Daughter* first with *Henry* the fifth *Emperour* of *Germany* and he dying without *Issue*, next with *Jefry Plantagenet* *Earle* of *Anjou*, by whom she had *Henry Fitz Empresse* *Heire* apparent to the *Crowne*. But his *Grand-father* dying unexpectedly, by eating of *Lampresse*, and he not upon the place,

A.C. 1135.

10011. 10

Auth. Paris

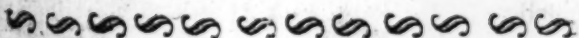
4. *STEPHEN* of *Blou* steps in; sonne to *Adeliza* daughter to the *Conquerour*, and holds it. which was the cause of no small *stires*, and *blood-shed*, especially it being against his *Oath*, which he had taken with the *Nobles*, for the *Empresse Mauds* succession, and first brake it. The *Bishops* excused it, that it was for the good of the *Church*; but *Pejory* promotes not *Piety*. 2. Less he could not expect then continuall oppositions from the *Empresse*, and her sonne *Henry* to recover their right, wherein after various success and windings on either side; At the *Battle* of *Lintolne* (notwithstanding his *Herculean* laying about him with his *sloughtring Axe*) the *King* himselfe was taken *Prisoner*, which in likelihood might have ended the *bismesse*. 3. But the *Empresse* upon this victory, carries her selfe so high, and disrespectful that she lost the hearts of her party, so that *Stephen* was freed, and she forced, to shift for her selfe, from *Oxford Castle* in a great *Snow*, and other places. 4. Untill sonne *Henry* comes with better provision. The *Armies* confronting one the other, an agreement is made, especially by

by the earneſt mediation of the Arch-Biſhop of Canterbury. Stephen is to hold the Kingdom for his life, and Henry is proclaimed his Heire apparent, which tooke the ſurer effect, in regard of the drowning of Prince Eſtace Stephens ſonne, who might have been a block in the way, and a ſhrewd ſuſpition there was (intimated ſome ſay by the Empreſſe her ſelfe) that Stephen had more intereſt in Henry, then Jeffry Plantagenet. 5. What became afterwards of the Empreſſe may well (ſaith one) be made a Quere. But the King ſoone takes his leave of the world, wanting nothing to rank him with the Emperours of his predeceſſors but only a good Title, which the Pope was ſeek to Juſtify, but it could not ſtave off Henry, from bringing in the next Dynasty.

Hollinſh.

1. With this Dynasty may be ranked: 1. The intolerable Inſultations of the Popes now in the Zenith of their Exaltations, upon the ſuperſtitious and miſſed devotion of Chriſtian Princes, which our Normans ſtooped not ſo much to as others. 2. The needleſſe wranglings of Arch-biſhop Anſelme, with Rufus and Henry the firſt his Soveraignes, unbecoming his Learning, which receives at this day ſcandall by it. 3. Theſe quarrells between Canterbury and Yorke, for priority, more beſitting Women, and Duelliſts, then men of their places and Profeſſion. Notwithſtanding S. Bernard may be well noted for an eminent Preacher, though Abailardus ſcoffers ſay, he was all the Learning he had. Lewbard and Gratian muſt be acknowledged for Witty and painefull men and Avicenna Averroes, and other Arabians, and Schoolemen, for great Philoſophers,

INQUIRIES

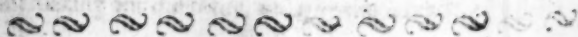


INQUIRIES.

1. The Lawes of Edward the Confessor, were a-
ny way bettered by those of the Conquer-
our?
2. Kentish Gavelkind be not prejudiciall to
Elder brothers?
3. Harlotrie a name of reproach, derived from
the Conquerour's Mother?
4. William Rufus in some sort might not be
termed a Protestant?
3. Whether
5. Parliaments had their first beginning from
Henry the first?
6. His dealing with his brother Robert, were
not unnaturally Tyrannicall?
7. King Stephen might not as lawfully put by
his Daughter and Grand-child from the
Crown, as Henry did his Elder brother Ro-
bert?

See Holinsh.
in his life

Plantagenets



Plantagenets Undivided.

DINASTY V.

THE Normans thus expiring, give way to the fifth Dynastie of the Plantagenets.

This represents **1.** Before the division of the Houses of **YORK** and **LANCASTER.**

2. After that division.

3. Before the division there runne on evenly in an unque-
sionable Line, eight Kings in this manner.

1. **HENRY** the second called Fitz-Empresse, otherwise called *Saint-Mamie*. He curb'd the Clergy at his first entrance, by setting on foot againe his Grandfather Henry the first's Lawes.
2. He had great bickering with the Pope, and Thomas Becket that Traitor Saint, made by him Archbishop of Canterbury, but made away by Pickpurses Courtiers who slew him (some relate as he Was at Masse) for which the penitent King al-
Footed three miles afterwards upon his bloody bare feet, to vi-
sit this Idol Shrine, and submitted himselfe further to be
beated by the Orbilian Monkes, who bestowed eighty Lashes
upon him. **3.** His love to faire Rosamund (whom he Mewed
up in Woodstock Labyrinth) wrought him much sorrow,
through the Jealousy of his Queene, who at length there Poy-
soned her, leaving her to be buried at Godstow neere Oxford
with this Epitaph.

A.C. 1155

Hic jacet in Tumbo Rosa mundi, non Rosa munda,

Non redolens, sed olei, quæ redolere solet.

Rose Of, not To the world here Rosamund lyes,

Sweet once she was, but now tis otherwise

S

H

Her Well, a faire spring by the Manor of Woodstock, continues there her name at this day.

The King had two Sonnes by her, *William Longsword* and *Ieffery* Archbishop of *Yorke*. 4. He subdued *Ireland* by occasion of *Dermott Ningals* falling off from his Countrymen, appoints Iudges of the Circuits in *England*. 5. Crownes his Sonne *Henry* Copartner with him in the Kingdome, who not using his Father well, and untimely dying, left Brethren too many to break the *Old mans* heart by their opposition, of which

A.C. 1188. **RICHARD** the first, called *Cuer de Lion* succeeds him

1. Born in *Oxford*, howsoever odious at last to his Father, yet dutifull to his Mother, whom he freed after 12. yeares Imprisonment, when he came to the Crowne. 2. Afterward goes to the *Holy Land*, Conquers *Cyprus*, and becomes King of *Ierusalem*, which Title his Father (requested by the Patriarch *Heraclius*) had refused. In his absence the emulation between *William Longshampe*, Bishop of *Elye*, left *Viceroy*, and *John the Kings Brother* (who deservedly with others storme at it) brought all things into a Combustion, so that in in these stormes brake out the famous Outlawes *Rabin Hood* and *Little John*, of whom read *Grafton*. As also one *William* with the *Long-beard*, a notable Impostor, then deluded the credulous people. This mans Valour an old Poet of theirs expresseth

This King *Richard* I understand
Yer he went out of England,
Let make an Axe for the Nones
Therewith to cleave the *Sarasons* bones.
The head in sooth was wrought full wecle
Thereon ware twenty pound of Steele.
And when he came in *Cyprus* lond.
This ilkon Axe he tooke in hond

3. His returne cost him deare, by falling into the hands of *Leopold of Austria*, and the Emperour *Henry* the first, his exasperated Enemies. 4. His Wife *Bejegaria*, the King of *Navarre* Daughter, was neglected by him at first, yet afterwards

forwards received, never had Issue, by him. 3. A French Priest
one Falso, told him, that he had three Daughters, Pride,
Covetousnesse, and Lechery, to be bestowed abroad of him, to
prevent Gods punishment. To whom he suddainly replied,
that the Templers and Hospitallers should have his Pride,
the Cistercian Monks his Covetousnesse, & the rest of the Clergy
his Lechery. 6. The Motto of DIEU ET MON DROIT is
attributed to him, ascribing the Victory he had at Gisors a-
gainst the French, not to himselfe, but to God, and his might.
He was death-wounded by a Poysoned Arrow at the Siege of
Chalus, by one Bertrand Guerdon, in revenge of his Father &
Brethren, whom the King had slaine, which Bertrand reso-
lutely avowing before the King, the King pardoned him.
7. At his Mothers intercession, he was reconciled before to
his Younger brother

3. LOUW who succeeds him. He was termed by his Fa- A.C. 1199.
ther Lackland. 1. The Faction of the Clergy cast the Crowne
up on him by Election, whereas Aribus Plantagenet, the sonne
of his Elder brother Jeffery, was the right Heire, and stick-
led for it by the French Kings abetting, till he lost his life in
the Quarrell. 2. The Clergy forsooke him, for opposing Pope
Innocent the third, in Stephen Langtons preferment to the See
of Canterbury; and slaying the Monkes, and vexing them.
3. Their Combinations forced him (after the interdicting of
the Realme for six yeares three months, and sixteen daies,) to
render his Crowne to Pandulphus the Popes Legate, and take
it againe in Fee Farme at the Rent of a Thousand Markes
yearly, which exasperated the Nobles against him, howso-
ever it warped the Pope and the Clergy to be for him. 4. His
sickening abroad with the French, and at home with the Bar-
ons, made his Raigne very Tragicall, which ended at Swan-
sted Abby by Simon the Monkes poyson (as some say) and
gave way to his sonne

4. HENRY the third, who Crowned between nine or A.C. 1216.
ten yeares old, 1. Cleared this Realme of the French,
(who had Invaded it by the Popes interdiction,) by William
Marshall Earle of Pembroke his Protector. 2. Hubert De

Burgo Earle of Kent did him much good service, for which he had small recompence. 2. His immoderate and exasperating favours cast on *strangers*, drew on the *Barons Warres*, in which an *Insanum Parliamentum* held at Oxford, appointed twelve *Peeres* in prejudice of his Regality. The Earles of Leicester and Gloucester are the greatest sticklers in it; who took Prisoners the King, with his brother Richard King of the Romans, & his sonne Prince Edward, in the Battle of *Leves* in *Sussex*. 4. He confirms *Magna Charta*. The Earles fall at deadly feud between themselves, Prince Edward tells the King of it, and joyning with Gloucester Rights himselfe, by the Ruine of Leicester in the Battle of *Evesham* in *Worcestershire*. 5. London is threatned to be Burnt by the King, for taking the Barons part. 6. Gloucester failing of expected Favours, repines to no purpose, and undertakes to goe to the *Holy Land*; but shrinking, that enterprize is performed by Prince Edward, and his Heroicke Princeesse *Eliano*, who suck'd out there the poyson of an inveniomed wound given him, with the hazard of her owne life, whereby he recovered. He did there great service, untill he was called back to succeed his Father that dyed after fifty six yeares Raigne, by the Title of

A.C. 1273.

5. EDWARD the first, commonly called *Longshanks*. 1. He brought the *Welsh* with their Valiant Prince *Llewellyn* under the *English Subjection*. 2. Conquered *Scotland*, being at Variance, who should be King, brought thence the *Marble Chaire*, in which the *Scottish Kings* were wont to be Crowned, spoken of before. 3. He sleighed the Popes Inhibition to forbear *Scotland*, & in the Parliament of *Lincolne*, under the subscription of the *Peeres*, utterly renounced Pope *Brunswick* his Supreme Authority. 4. He banished the *Jewes* for their *Exactions*, and Censured the Judges and Officers for their *Corruptions*. 5. Upon his Death-bed charged his son to continue the Banishment of *Pearce* of *Gaveston*, and to convey his Heart to be buried in the *Holy Land*. 6. Of his sixteene Children which he had by two Wives, *Eliano* of *Spaine*, and *Margaret* of *France*.

Popes Supremacy denied.

A.C. 1307.

6. EDWARD the second surnamed Carnarvon (the first English hereditary Prince of Wales) succeeds him. 2. He against his Oath, calls Gaveston twice out of Banishment, permits him to convey beyond the Seas his Jewells with a Table and Trestles all of beaten Gold. 3. In place of Gaveston (beheaded by the Nobles) he takes the Spencers, Father and sonne, to be his Favourites, worse (if it might be) then Gaveston. 4. At Evesham, and twice afterward, he received three notable overthrowes by the Scots, to the losse of all his Interest there, and the Devastation of the Northerne parts of his Kingdom. 5. Upon these preposterous events, John Poyndres (an Exeter man) would needs prove the King a Changeling, and said himselfe was Long-shankes sonne; But his claime was quickly strangled with an Halter. 6. To right these wrongs, the Barons by a Parliament get the Spencers banished: The King recalls them, the Barons take Armes, receive a great overthrow and two and twenty of them are beheaded. The Spencers the more insult. 7. The Queene flies with the Prince into France, deserted by her bribed brother the French King, and commanded to returne by the Pope, finds favour with Robert of Artois Earle of Henau, and Sir John his brother, returnes by their help into England, is assisted by the Barons, takes the King and the Spencers at Bristol, The Londoners behead Walter Stapleton Bishop of Exeter for withstanding the Queenes proceedings. The Spencers are executed, the King is Deposed in Parliament, sent to Killingworth as Prisoner, and thence to Berkly Castle, where he was barbarously Spitted to Death, leaving his sonne

A.C. 1327.

7. EDWARD the third, (otherwise called Edward of Windsor) to governe better. 1. He surprised Mortimer the Minion of his mother, and Executed him at Tyburne, who had by his pernicious plotting, caused King Edward the second to be made away by an Amphibologie, *Occidere nolite timere bonum est*

To shed King Edwards blood
Refuse to feare I hold it good

And

323 Plantagenets undivided. Dykraf. 5. 7.

And the Scottish Raman to be redelivered in the Nor-
of this King, whereby the English laid claime to Scotland, to-
gether with their Black Crosse, so that the People crid out

Vae pueris terra, sapissime sunt ubi guerra.

Woe to the Land where Rulers age,

Is not mature to stop mens rage.

2. Notwithstanding the King repaired this afterwards by
the overthrow of the Scots at Halidowne Hill, which wiped
of their contumelious Rim: made upon their Victorie over
the English in his Fathers dayes, being this

Long Beards heartlesse,

Painted Hoods, widelesse,

Gray Coates gracelesse,

Make England thristlesse,

And also in taking their King David the valiant Bruce's son
Prisoner at Nevelles Crosse, in his absence in France, by the
Queen, and placing in Edward Balie to be King 3. Against
the French, by himselfe and his Valiant sonne Edward the
Black Prince, he obtained eminent Victories at Cressay and Po-
itiers, in the last of which their King John was taken, and
brought into England. 4. He Founded the order of the Garter,
first quartered his Armes with France. In his old age was
much abused by a Scrimper Alice Pears. 5. After he had
seen the death of his Victorious son Edward the Black Prince, he
died peaceably at Spene in Surry, leaving to succeed him
his Grandchild, the Black Prince's sonne

A.C. 1378.

7821. 0. A

8. RICHARD the second, 1. He misled by his Favorite
Michael De La Poole, and other Sicophants, incurred the hatred
of his people. John Wall Priest, Wat Tylor, Jack Straw, and
Jack Shepherd, raised a Rebellion against him, which happi-
ly was quieted by the Maior of London's William Walworth's
mortal blow, given Wat Tylor. 2. Thirteen Commissioners
were appointed to see matters reformed, but it came to
nothing. 3. An Invasion of French with twelve hundred Ships
under Sayle against England, by Gods providence were ut-
terly

scattered John of Gaun his Uncle, Warreth successively in Spain, and himselfe in Scotland. 4. He continu's his hatred against the Nobles, executes diverse of them; Banisheth his Cousin Henry of Bullingbrooke, for his freedom to have things reformed; In his absence seizeth upon his whole estate. Bullingbrooke returnes when the King was in Ireland. The people flock to him. The King resignes his Crowne to him, is committed to Painsford Castle, there assaulted by eight Assassines, valently kill foure of them, & so is slaine himselfe.

Within compasse of this Section are remarkable, 1. The strange *Vsarpation* of Popes to make out, or diminish the Titles of Kings, and Deming of Kingdomes to forme. 2. The bringing in of *Auricular Confessions* and *Transubstantiation*, not for informing but inslaving Gods People. 3. The persecutions of the poore *Waldenses*, not for hereticks of their Tenents (which they laboured not to examine) but out of a *Jealousy*, least these mens plain dealing should discover their drifts and marre their Markets. 4. The protestation of *Wickliff*, & his followers, against the grosse *Superstition*, brought in by Monks and Friars, in Doctrine and Discipline, notably scourged by *Jeffery Chaucer* the Learned and Famous Poet of those times. 5. Lastly, upon remissness in Government, and neglect of execution of Justice, the breaking out of such Out-Lawes as were *Robbin Hood* and *Little John*, with their Comrades, or starting up of such *Robbers* and *Villaines*, as were, 1. *William Longbeard* under *Richard the first*, a sharp reprovor of Vice and Disorders in the Common-Wealth. Himselfe at last being found to be a Murderer, that had slead a man, and a Whoremaster that had used his Concubine in a Church, and a Witch that worshipped at Rome a familiar in forme of a Cat. 2. *John Poydras* a Tanners sonne of Exeter, that stood upon it, that *Edward the second* was a changling substituted in his Cradle for him, who was the right Heire to the Crowne. 3. *John Wall* a Priest. 4. *Watt Tyler*, 5. *Lack Straw*. 6. *Lack Sheapherd*, with 7 *William Lister* their Captaine

A prodigious Impostor.

Captaine, would make all Levell without distinction of King
or Subject, Master or Servant.

INQUIRIES

Henry the second consented to the Murder
of Thomas Becket Archbishop of Canterbury

2. The cause he suffered for, were pertinent to
saving him?

3. Expiatory Penance enjoined for that murder, were fit for a Priest to propose, or a King to undergo?

4. Ning Jinn could forfeit his Kingdom to the Pope or the Pope let it to France?

3. Whether the Pope or the Pope let into a mine.
5. He were poisoned by a monk or dyed other-
wife: and so on.

6. Queene Isabel were not more to blame for
prosecuting her husband Edward the second,
then the King was for sticking so close to
Gascon.

7. King Richard the second were starved to death, or barbarously Butchered by St. Peters of Exon.

Lancastrians



Captains



Lancastrians.

DYNAST. V. SECT. II.

THIS farre the *Plantage* have continued in an unquestionable right line; Now follows the division of the Houses of *Lancaster* and *Yorke*, three of each succeeding in their order. Of *Lancaster* we have

1. **HENRY** the fourth surnamed *Bullingbrooke*. 1. This man backe his usurpation of the Crowne by Parliament, *A.C. 1399.* Wherein *John* the Religious, Learned, and resolute Bishop of *Carlile* openly contradicted, but could not be heard; whereupon the Duke of *Anmerle* his Cosen, Then the *Perceys* joyning with the Scots, and French together with the *Owen Glendore* and his *Welch*, make a strong head against him.
3. But in the Battle of *Shrewsbury*, *Henry Hotspurre* is slaine outright, *Duglas* the valiant Scot taken, but released without ransom; The Earle of *Worcester* beheaded, *Owen Glendore* pursued by the Prince into *Wales*, and famished there in the Woods.
4. The like successe he had, in discovering and suppressing the Earle of *Northumberlands* Rebellion, with some Nobles and the Scots his Complices.
5. Intending a voyage into the *Holy Land*, he is arrested by an *Apoplexie*, acknowledged to his Sonne (who had seized upon his Crowne upon supposall he was dead) the little right he had to it: and so by his death leaves it to his Eldest sonne,
2. **HENRY** the fifth of *Monmouth*. 1. At his first entrance, he cashiered all his dissolute companions that followed him when he was Prince: Reformes the abuses in the Commonwealth, growes upon the Clergy, but was Politiquely diverted by *Henry Chichefly* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, to
T 1 employ

A.C. 1412

employ his forces for the recovering of his title to France. 2. Upon which he enters (having cut off Richard Earle of Cambridge, brother to the Duke of Yorke, who by Treason would have prevented it) takes Harflem, gave the French with the odds of about six to one, an admirable overthrow at Agencourt, where more Prisoners were taken, then their surprisers, whose throats were cut upon an after Alarm by Robinet of Bonvill. 3. In a Sea-fight before Harflem the French had another extraordinary overthrow. 4. He subdues all Normandy and takes Canz and Roane. 5. The Dolpstin of France, being in disgrace by rifling his Mothers treasure, and murdering John the young Duke of Burgoyne; an agreement is made that Henry should marry Katharine the Kings Daughter of France, and so succeeded him in the Kingdome. 6. This was Proclaimed and Performed accordingly: He keeps his Court at Paris, as Regent, with uncomperable Magnificence; Returnes with his Queene into England, who is delivered of a sonne at Windsor; upon which he is said to have spoken Prophetically, *I Henry of Monmouth shall remaine but a short time, and gaine much, but Henry of Windsor shall Raigne long and loose all.* 7. In his returne into France, to rescue his friend Philip Duke of Burgoyne, he sickneth and dyes at Bloys, leaving his Sonne to succeed him; but of nine Monethes old.

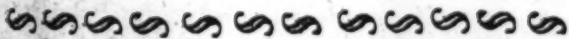
A.C. 1422.

3. Henry the sixth of Windsor. 1. His Protector was Humphrey Duke of Gloucester. Regent in France, John Duke of Bedford. Manager of many weighty businesses at home, Thomas Duke of Exeter, his three Uncles. 2. All went well in France (of which he was Crowned King in Paris) untill the Seige of Orleans, where Joane the Sheperdesse of Lorraine, put in with her devices which wrought much mischief, but at length me was taken and executed. 3. Montecure the valiant Earle of Salisbury and the Lord Talbot failing, all things in France went to wrack till all was lost. 4. Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, murderer, the Kings Marriage with Margare (poore King Rayners daughter of Sicily) with the Rebellion of Blewbeard and Jack Cade, weaken the affaires at home. 4. Richard Duke of Yorke lets on foore his Title to the Crowne; got it by

Parliament.

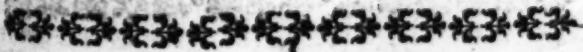
Parliament, so farre forth as to be Heire apparent to Henry, who was taken Prisoner in the Battle at *S. Albane* but in prosecution of that businesse he lost his life, with his Sonnes young *Railond*. 5. Not withstanding at length *Edward*, *Richards Sonne*, the right Heire, overthrew the King in *Towton* field, and so recovered his due.

1. **F**alling in with these times may be observed. 1. That as *Popes* had deposed *Kings*, now the Councells of *Constance* & *Basill* deposed *Popes*, and set other in their places, without the suffrages of *Cardenalls*. 2. The perfidious dealing with *John Husse* and *Hierome* of *Prague*, which the *Bohemians* then complained of, and yet sticks to *Rome* as an indelible Character of Antichristian Cruelty. 3. The success of usurpations, which as most commonly they are undertaken, with treacherous cruelty, so ever they are attended with Repinings, Insurrections, Massacres, and ending alwayes in Shame and Confusion.



T t 2

INQUIRIES.



INQUIRIES.

1. *Henry the fourth for Policy, Henry the fifth for Valour, Henry the sixth for Sanctity, exceeded most of their Predecessors?*
2. *Those may be justly censured for Traytors that take up armes against a manifest Usurper?*
3. *Henry the fourth, repented on his Death-bed the wrong usurping of the Crowne?*
3. *Whether* 4. *Henry the fifth's dissoluteness in his youth experienced him the better to Govern?*
5. *King Henry the sixth, were a better Christian then King?*
6. *His Queenes violent stirring did not rather hurt then further his cause?*
7. *Joane of Orleans, were no other but as Magdalen, Blewbeard and Jack Cade amongst us a cheating Impostrix?*

The

INQUIRIES

3. 4. 2.





The House of Yorke.

DYNAST.V. SECT.III.

THE three of the House of Lancaster having thus *Alled* more then their parts three other of the House of *Yorke* succeeded upon a better Title, of whom the first was

A.C. 1461.

1. **EDWARD** the fourth. 1. He by maine Valour overthrew *Queene Margaret* and her Partizans that opposed his Title. 2. But by suddaine marriage at home with the Lady *Greg a Widow*, when he had ingaged himselfe by the Earle of *Warwick* to the Lady *Bona of France*, he exasperated *Warwick* against him, who with much bloud-shed at length, *Untroups* him, and restores *Henry* againe yet living. 3. *Edward* by the Duke of *Burgoyne* recollects himselfe, and with the help of his Brethren *Richard of Gloucester*, and *George of Clarence* (who formerly had taken part with *Warwick*) overthrowes *Warwick* with his *Complices*, and kills him in *Barnet Field*, Imprisoneth King *Henry* againe in the Tower, where he is murdered most say by the Duke of *Gloucester*, as his Sonne Prince *Edward* was afterward at *Tewksbury*, where the House of *Lancaster* had the last overthrow. In those catching times, a Jest of our *Burdet* a Mercer in *Cheapside*, telling his sonne if he would ply his booke, he should be Heire to the Crowne, (meaning his own house that had that Signe) cost him his life. 4. He sets on foot his Title to *France*, enters upon it with an Army, but comes to Composition, represses the *Scottish* Incursions by *Gloucester* his Brother, and brings them to such *Tearmes* as he liked. 5. *George Duke*

See his Hiſto-
ry excellent-
ly written by
M. W. Habing-
ton Eſquire.

Duke of Clarence his brother clapt into the Tower (ſome ſay for Treason, others from a Dreame the King had, that one whole name began with G ſhould ruine him and his Poſteri- ty) was ſhortly after found drowned in a Butt of Malmesey. The King ſickneſh upon this, (and 'tis thought) haſtened to his end by the ſame hand, and leaving the Crowne to his ſonne

A.C. 1483.

2. EDWARD the fifth, who of the age of thirteene coming from Ludlow to London to be Crowned, was Trayte- rouſly ſeazed on by his perſideous Uncle, the Duke of Glouceſter, the Duke of Buckingham, and the Lord Haſtingſ. 2. Glouceſter gets himſelfe to be Protector, and under pretence of ſafe Cuſtody, mewes up the King with his younger Brother Richard in the Tower, procures himſelfe to be proclai- med King by the name of

A.C. 1483.

3. RICHARD the third. 1. He endeavouring to make a League with the French, was deſervedly rejected for his Villanies. 2. By meanes of Sir James Terrill, Forreſt, and Digby, King Edward the fifth with his brother Richard, were ſmothered in the Tower between two Featherbeds. 3. The Biſhop of Ely Doctor Morton put the Duke of Buck- ingham upon the Plot of Unkinging Richard, & ſetting the Crowne on Henry of Richmond, then beyond the Seas: who to make good his Title, ſhould Marry with the Princes E- lizabeth King Edwards Eldeſt Daughter. 4. Buckingham looſ- eth his life in the purſuit, Morton eſcapeth to animate Henry, in the proſecution. 5. Richard plotted by corruption to have Henry made away, but to no purpoſe. His Queene Anne dies ſuddenly, to make way for his plotted Inceſtuous Marriage with Elizabeth his Neece. 6. Henry of Richmond Lands at Mil- ford Haven the Welchmen & others flock unto him. 7. Henry and Richard meet at Boſworth Field, where the Tyrant (after deſperate valour ſhewn) is ſlaine by Henry his Corrivall. How odious his Tyranny was to all, appears ſomewhat by theſe Rimes made againſt his Partakers,

The Ratt, the Catt, and Lovell the Dogg,
Rule all England under the Hogg.

And

And Jockey of Norfolk be not to hold
For Dickon thy Master is bought and sold.

This put an end to the bloody contentions between Torke
in Lancaster, in which were Fought here in England tenne set
battles, five in Henry the sixt dayes. The Battell first of
St. Albons. 2. Black-heath, 3. Northampton, 4. Wakefield,
5. Tewton, and so many more in the Raigne of King Edward
the fourth 1. Exham, 2. Banbury, 3. The Battle of Loossecots,
4. Barnfield, 5. Tewesbury, besides this concluding Battle at
Lewes, which put a period to the Raigne of the Planta-

Concurrent with this Dynastie were 1. The continued
persecution of the *Waldenses*, and *Hussites*, which
here in England had their share under the name of *Lollards*.
2. The Deposing by the Pope of George Pagebracius King of
Hungary, for favouring them. 3. The base and blasphemous
Idol of the Dominican Fryers, set on foot by Alanus de Rupe
who swore that the blessed *Virgin* was Married unto him,
whom he makes a Midwife, and a Godlip, to one *Lucia*,
calling her sonne *Marianus*, which being worthily inveigh-
ed against, by our Mr Fox in his *Martyrology*, out of an old
Manuscript, yet hath of late been set forth againe (with
more trash of the same kinke) expressed with artificiall *Pi-
ctures*, and dedicated to the Princes *Isabella Clara Eugenia*.
4. With these notwithstanding contemporize, the never to
be forgotten, Scourgers of the *Turkes*, *John* and *Mathew
Himnapes*, with the renowned *Scanderbeg*, and nearer home.
5. The French maintainers of the *Pragmaticall sanction*, and
Finesme a great Assertor of our Lawes with others.

IN QUIRIES.



INQUIRIES.

1. *Edward* the fourth be more to be commended for his Valour; then censured for his Lascivious Vanities?
2. His Death were hastned by finisht means?
3. *Burdet* of *Cheapside* had not hard measure to be hanged for a Jest, concerning his Sign of the Crowne, which had no relation to the Crowne of the Kingdome?
3. Whether 4. *Edward* the fifth were Smothered in the Tower or dyed of grieve and sicknesse?
5. *Perkin Warbeck* were a counterfeite or really *Richard* Duke of *York*, conveyed out of the Tower?
6. It were likely that *Richard* the third had his Arme withered by the Witchcrafts, of the *Queene Mother* and *Jane Shore*?
7. The horrid Crimes, and deformities he is charged with, were rather forged by Malevolents, then proved?

The





The Tudors.

DYNAST. VI.

THE fourteenth *Plantagenets* thus expiring with *Richard the third*. Five *Tudors* take their turnes in this manner.

1. **HENRY** the seventh, by Marrying *Elizabeth the Eldest* A.C. 1485. Daughter of *Edward the fourth*, unites both the Houses of *Torke* and *Lancaster*. 2. He was much vexed by *Lambert Simnell*, and *Perkin warbeck*, two counterfeiters, set up by *Margaret Dutchesse of Burgoyne* King *Edward the fourth's* Sister, but wisely and valiantly quitted himselfe of them. 3. The *Cornish Rebels* under *Michael Joseph*, and *Thomas Flammoche* made a great head against him, distressed *Excester* and *Tanton* but in the end, were overthrowne at *Blackheath* in *Kent*. 4. His cruelty in executing the harmlesse Earle of *Warwick* cannot be excused. 5. The King and Queen of *Castile* driven into *Weymouth* by a storme, were entertained Nobly by *Sir Thomas Trenchard*, and afterwards by the King, with great pompe. 6. His eldest sonne *Aribur* married *Katharine*, *Ferdinand's* daughter of *Aragon*, and dyes not long after. The King executes Penall Lawes, to the great grievance of the Subjects, by *Empson* and *Dudley* which at his death he repents of. 7. He was buried in the stately Chappell he built at *Westminster* where most of his successors lye. his sonne

2. **HENRY** the eight succeeds. 1. Marries his brother *Aribur's* Wife *Katharine*, by a dispensation from the Pope. A.C. 1509.
2. He had Warres with the *French* and *Scots*, who received a shamefull overthrow by the Earle of *Surrie*, in *Flodden* field.

feild, with the death of their King, while our King was in France, where the Emperour Maximilian was in his pay, with this Motto I C H D E I N, I serve. 3. His favorites Cardinall Woolsey, and Thomas Cromwell, after much honour, were at length cut of by him. 4. Exceptions were taken against his Marriage with his brothers Wife, & the Popes dallying with him in the businesse, lost him his Supremacy, and Bishop Fisher, and Sir Thomas More for standing for it, lost their Heads. 5. The Rebellions against him of Captaine Cabler, and the Pilgrims under pretence of Religion, were quickly appeased. 6. He is blamed for his changh of Wives, Was the first that wrot himselfe King of Ireland: set out a book against Martin Luther, and gained the title of Defender of the Faith. He grew in his latter time to be very harsh and bloudy. Dying he left to succeed him his sonne,

A.C. 1548.

3. EDWARD the sixth, by his Wife the Lady Jane Seymour who lost her owne life in his Birth, to preserve her Sonnes. 1. He being Crowned in the 11th yeare of his Age, had for Protector his Uncle Edward Seymour Duke of Somerset. 2. The Scots breaking their promise for the Mariage of the young Queene with King Edward, received a great overthrow at *Muskeborough*. 3. Three Rebellions against him. The first from *Cornewall* and *Devonshire*, by *Humphry Arundell*, and some Popish Priests & seduced Gentlemen, that distressed *Exeter*. The second in the North, by *Ombler* a yeaman, and *Dale* a Parish Clarke for Religion. The third by *Kent* the Tanner of *Norwich*, with his Complices, for Inclosures; were successively extinguished by his worthy Chieftaines. 4. He excellently purged the Church from Popish superstition, and sealed the true Service of God, and Preaching of his Word. 5. The unlucky dissensions of his two Uncles, the Lord Protector and his brother Thomas Lord Admirall, arising from the siding of their Wives who should take place, was the Breakeneck of both of them: Thomas suffered for Treason, the Protector for Felony. Upon which the Kings death soon followed; leaving by his will the Lady Jane, (the Duke of *Susfolke's* Daughter) to succeed.

succeed him : but it prevailed not against the Title of his Sister

A.C. 1553.

4. *MARIE*, who especially won her right by the Norfolk men. 1. Beheaded the Lady *Jane* with her Husband *Gilford Dudley*, and *Abettors*. 2. Upon her resolution to Marry with *Philip of Spaine*, *Sir Thomas Wiat* dangerously Rebels, under pretence to oppose it, and enters London as fast as *Ludgate*, but was at last taken, and executed. 3. The Lady *Elizabeth* is accused, as accessary to *Wiat*s Insurrection, thereupon is committed to the Tower, afterwards removed to *Woodstock*, but at length enlarged by the unexpected favour of King *Philip*. 4. Who prosecutes the Quarrells between *England* and *France*, takes *S. Quintins*. The French recover themselves and get *Calice*, which stuck in the heart of *Q. Marie*, and with some other disasters, cast her into a mortall Malancholy. 5. She was ridiculously reported to have been with Child, and some triumphing there was at home and abroad for her deliverance, But it was but a Popish invention. 6. *Cardinall Poole* was recalled and made Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*. Her brothers Reformation which abrogated the Popes Supremacy, she restored: with the rest of that annexed Idolatry. 7. *Gardner* of *Winchester* and *Bonner* of *London* play the Butchers upon the Professors of the Gospel. Arch-Bishop *Granmer*, with the Bishops of *Worcester* and *London*, *Latimer* and *Ridley* were burnt at *Oxford*, with others of all sorts and conditions other where. 8. The *Duchess of Suffolke* miserably flying to save her life. To all which Troubles and persecutions, the *Queenes* death after five yeares Raigne set a Period, and the most happy succession of her Sister

5. *ELIZABETH*, who often solicited to Marry never consented. 1. She banished all Popish Idolatry and restored the purity of Religion. 2. Pope *Pius* the fifth deprived her by his Bull fixed to the Bishop of *London*s Gate, by desperate Felony, but it proved but a Calfe. 3. The Insurrections thereupon, of the Earles of *Northumberland*, and *Westmoreland*, ended with the Ruins of the Rebels, as also in-

A.C. 1558.

See B. Carletons description of them in a Table.

finise plots against her Person & State, had the same Issue.
 4. Her protecting of the Low Countries, overthrow of the Invisible Armada of the Spaniards, in the Sea-fight of 1588.
 Aiding Henry the fourth of France, to settle him in his Kingdoms; Quelling the Irish Rebels, and such eminent Achievements; renowned her throughout all the world; insomuch as the Proud Turke by an honourable Embassage acknowledged her Excellency, and desired her friendship.
 5. For her mercifull returning home certain Italians, that were taken prisoners in the 88 Invasion, she was tearmed St Elizabeth by some at Venice, whereof one told the Lord Carleton (afterward Vicount Dorchester) being there Embassadour that although he were a Papist yet he would never pray to any other Saint, but that Saint Elizabeth.

2. **V** Within the compasse of this Government, may be observed, 1. The Protestations of Christian Divines and Princes against Romes Tyranny, Errours, Idolatry, Cheatings and Delusions, of which a necessary Reformation was began, & prosecuted. 2. the Politique Plotts & combustions in the Councell of Trent to interrupt and frustrate it. 3. The censures, Treasons and Massacres, insisted upon them that any way stood for it. 4. In the mean while brave Huniades and Scanderbeg purchased immortall Glory, in their Heroicall exploits against the Turke, Columbus and Americus Vesputius for discovering, Cortez and Pizarro, for conquest of the West-Indies. Our Sir Francis Drake, and Mr Thomas Candish for compassing the Globe of the World. 5. But the cheifest thing of all was the cutting of the Combe of the Popes supremacy, so that it may be said. As King Henry the seaventh courted him, King Henry the eight unhorsted him, King Edward the sixth Bonished him, Queen Mary indeed recalled him, and with some hot Waters revived him, so the Heroick Queen Elizabeth set him packing againe. And her learned successor King James hath so stab'd and branded him with his Penne, that his Sonne our Sacred King CHARLES, is too well Gatechized,

and

and thoroughly Grounded for permitting him to have any feeling here, or countenance hereafter. To these times are referred the famous Sea-fight of *Lepanto*, and 88, wherein *Turke* and *Pope* felt Gods hand against them.

INQUIRIES.

1. *Henry* the seaventh's surest claime to the *Crowne*, were from his *Queen Elizabeth* the eldest daughter of *Edward* the fourth?

2. The executing of *Edward Plantagenet* the young, harmelesse Earle of *Warwick*, ill became a Statist, that professed Christianity?

Henry the eight proved a better Defender of the Faith by rejecting the *Popes* Supremacy, then retaining it?

Edward the sixth's Reformation, be free from the most and greatest exceptions, that *Novelists* have made against it?

3. Whether The Martyring of Protestants in *Queen Mary's* dayes, were not rather through the bloudinesse of some Prelates, then out of her own disposition?

4. There are ground to suspect that *Queene Elizabeth* ever conspired against her Sister?

5. Her passing the Statute of improvement, hath not conduced more to the benefit of the Church and Universities, then the Benificence of many of the chiefest Fawnders put together.

The



The STUARTS.

DYNAST. VII.

THE *Judys* breathing out their last in Excellent Elizabeth; *STUARTS* take their turne by an unquestionable Title as Lineally descended from Margaret the eldest daughter of Henry the seaventh, of these we have enjoyed

1. JAMES the first of England, but sixt of Scotland, Rex Pacificus.

1. He Attained the Crowne without the least contradiction, but greatest applause of all. 2. For his Constancy and admirable Ability, in maintaining the Truth of the *Coswell* against Popery, Two Treasons were plotted against Him, that of the Priests *Watson* and *Clarke*, with others mislead by them, and that Prodigious Project of the *GUNPOUNDER VILLANY*; Pope *Clement* the eight had formerly charged his Cronies here in England by a Bull, not to admit him King, without a Tolleration first obtained; But (God be praised) it lay not in his Holiness disposing. 3. His exquisite Learning, and exact judgement in Divinity was eminently apparent, in the Conference at Hampton Court; in his publique Disputations in the Universities, and interposing his censure in the weightiest Matters; And last of all, in his excellent Workes set forth to the view of the world in one Volume. 4. Now as these admirable Parts of his were a Curbe to the Schismaticall humours at Home; so
his

His Advice and Aide, availed especially in composing differences abroad amongst the Reformed Churches. To this end he sent certaine Select and Worthy Divines to the Synod of Dort, and his Letters to others; whereby the world might witnesse, how truly he stuck to his Motto REX PACIFICUS, He caused the Bible to be Translated into English by Select Divines, and set forth more exactly then formerly it had been done. 5. And so this blessed Peacemaker when he had Peaceably Raigned twenty two years and upward, in peace departed in his Bed, leaving his Peaceable Raigne and Vertues to his SONNE

2. CHARLES

The First &c.



2. Memorable



Memorable things in *King James's* time seriously to be commended to Posterity, are 1. The Translation of the *Holy Scripture* into *English*, more accurately then it had been formerly performed. 2. The Conference at *Hamp-ton Court* for the examinig and setting *Church Discipline* against nibling *Sectaries*. 3. His sending *Divines* to the *Council of Dort*, and interposing for upholding *Truth* and *Virtue* against *Innovators* abroad. 4. His quelling the *Popes* utmost force drawne up by the *Jesuits*, in poynt of *Supremacy*, so that since the defeat we have little heard of it. 5. The setting forth of his *Workes* concerning matters of *Divinity* and *State*, and sending them to be *Lebrried* in both his *Universities*, the like cannot be shewed of any *Prince* whatsoever. 6. His enlarging the *Priviledges* of the *Universities*, by granting them *Burges* in *Parliament*, and Augmenting the *Professors* places in *Divinity*, *Law* and *Physick*, with ample and magnificent *Additions*. 7. His miraculous discovery of the *Papish Powderplot*. And thereupon the contriving of the Oath of *Allegiance*, to discover true hearted *Romanists* from *Traytors*, setting a day apart for solemnizing the remembrance of so admirable a deliverance. 8. Lastly in his time brake out that desolating *Germane Warre*, which he endeavoured to prevent, but God hath reserved to himselfe wholly to extinguish, for which and the like *Pacifications* all true *Christians* are bound to *P R A Y*.

sidatompid .2

INQUIRIES.



INQUIRIES.

3. Whether

1. *Parsons Doleman* against King *Jame's* Title to the Crowne of England, were not as ridiculous as perfidious?
2. Learning ever more flourished in these Kingdomes then in King *Jame's* & *Queene Elizabeths* dayes?
3. The like *Library* can be shewn, to that Erected by the famous Sir *Thomas Bodily* in the Univerſity of OXFORD, throughout the World?
4. The Beneficence of Sir *Henry Savile*, for *Mathematick Professors*, or Mr *William Cambden Clarentine* for *History*, or Sir *John Sidley*, and *D. White* for *Phyloſophy*, and of other for other *Faculties*, have not exceeded the *Liberality* of moſt former times?
5. The *Building* in thoſe times for private or publique Uſes, have not equalized or outvied the magnificence of former Ages?
6. *Discoveries*, *Plantations*, and *Trades* abroad, were ever more frequent or better Thrived?
7. Any Nation have proved more ungrateful for ſuch multiplied *Bleſſings* then this of *Ours*, for which eſpecially we now juſtly ſuffer?

X x

Concerning



INQUIRIES.

1. The first inquiry is, What is the
condition of the slaves in the
United States? The answer is, that
they are in a state of
bondage, and are treated
as property. They are
not considered as human
beings, but as articles of
commerce. They are
bought and sold like
cattle, and are
subject to the same
treatment. They are
not allowed to
marry, and their
families are
separated. They
are not allowed
to receive
education, and
are not
allowed to
testify in
court.

X x
Concerning





Concerning History of Professions,
As also, Naturall, Various, and
Vaine Narrations.

From the *Histories of Successions in States or Families*, there will be an easie descent to the *Histories of Professions*, Defining the Famous men in all kind of *Faculties*.

1. PHILOLOGISTS.

2. HISTORIANS.

3. MATHEMATITITANS.

4. PHILOSOPHERS.

5. PHYSICIANS.

6. LAWYERS.

7. DIVINES.

2. Wherein a briefe
may be taken of the
Lives and Workes of

3. These make up the Seaven courses of the *Encyclopadia* so much aimed at by roaving *Wits*, which catch at all, and take nothing, in regard they fixe not upon one certaine Study, and make not the rest subseruiant unto it.

4. PHILOLOGY takes up in its walke. 1. *Grammar*, 2. *Rhetorique*, 3. *Poetry*, 4. *Logicke*, 5. *Anagnosticks*, or the
X x 2 method

See Polanus
de legendis
Authoribus
in fructu.
Alfred Ency-
clop.
Vossius de Hi-
storicis

method of reading Authors profitably. 6. Critiques, corrective, and directive. 7. Didactiques, or the Art of teaching others with facility, which we have learned by great industry.

5. In HISTORY, the Lives of the Ancient & Moderne Writers may be looked after in that particular especially we desire to be informed of, which is observed by diverse of our Cronicklers, more fully by Mr Isaacson, & Sir Richard Baker.

6. For MATHEMATIQUES, the Lives of 1. Arithmeticians. 2. Geometrickians. 3. Perspectivists. 4. Astronomers. 5. Geographers. 6. Architectonists, or Builders. 7. And Musicians, will yeeld matter to worke upon. And so

7. In PHILOSOPHY (as 'tis tearmed) those that have written 1. Metaphysicks. 2. Pneumatology or the doctrine of Spirits. 3. Physicks. 4. Ethicks. 5. Oeconomiques. 6. Politiques. 7. Thaumaturgicks in working strange conclusions, are almost innumerable, and therefore require the more painefull search. After which among

See Zuzutius
Lucitan.

8. The Physitians, he that gathereth the Histories of the 1. Latines. 2. Greekes. 3. Arabians, and Jewes. 4. Paracelsians. 5. Galenichymicks. 6. Prophylasticks, and 7. Empericks, shall find more to do perchance then he expected. As also in the throng of

Melchior
domus.

9. LAWYERS that have written concerning 1. Law-givers and Laws in generall. 2. Then distinctly of the Law of Nature. 3. Nations. 4. Of the Lawes of the Hebrewes. 5. Of Civill. 6. Canon. And our 7. Municipall Lawes great judgement will be required, upon representation of so many in History, to pitch upon the best follow.

10. Lastly DIVINITY requires a larger scope: for the History of 1. Naturall. 2. Catechetickall. 3. Exegetickall in Commentators. 4. Polemickall, in all sorts of Controversies. 5. Syncretickall for cases of Conscience. 6. Prophetickall concerning Preaching. And 7. Guberneticall, Divinity for seeing of Church Government, either of which, are distinctly handled by Authors of great Learning, & Piety, that worthily deserve

to be Registered by them who intend to receive directions from them, neither are the 1. *Glossators*, 2. *Posillators*, 3. *Sententiaries*, 4. *Summists*, 5. *Cabalists*, 6. *Dictionarists*, 7. Or *Consultors* wholly to be rejected, especially of those who have exercised sences, to separate the precious from the vile, and (as one said) to gather Gold out of Ennui's dross. Amongst all which the History of the 1. *Pelagians*, 2. *Donatists*, 3. *Anabaptists*, 4. *Waldenses*, 5. *Bannians*, 6. That of the *Tridentine Concell*, And 7. Those of diverse Subjects set forth by *Hospinian* in seaven volumes, are worthy of especial perusal.

1. **T**He fift sort of History (which by *Plinie* is tearmed **NATURALL**, describeth 1. The *Heavens* with the fixed *Starres* and *Planets*, the *Eclipes*, *New Starres*, or any other changes that have happened in them. 2. The *Elements* *Fire*, *Aire*, *Water*, *Earth*, with the strange alterations and contingencies in them. 3. The *Meteors*, with their fearefull *Stormes*, *Apparitions*, & *Prodigies*, recorded in all Ages. 4. The *Inanimate treasures* in this inferiour *Globe*, made up of *Earth* and *Water*, as *Precious stones*, *Mettalls*, *Mineralls*, &c. 5. The *Vegetant* or *Growing Creatures*, as *Hearbs*, *Shrubbs*, *Trees*. 6. The *Sensible*, that have motion annexed, as *Beasts*, *Fowles*, *Fishes*. 7. And last of all, the rare structure of *Mans Body*, peculiarly called *Anatomy*. All which are comprised in the *Hexameron*, or sixe daies Worke, under the titler of *Heaven* and *Earth* and *Sea*, and all that is therein, For contemplation of which (that should mount our soules to the *Admiration* and *Celebration* of the *Omnipotent Creator*, and preserver of them) one day is set aside in seaven, to be employed especially in the study of this *Grand History*.

2. In a **VARIOUS HISTORY** no other Method is to be expected, but the noting of the time & place as things come to hand: In this kind may be taken, *Aristotles* wonderfull relations: *Eliaus* various History: *Valerius Maximus* Memorials: *Hackluits* Navigations: *Mr Purchases* Pilgrims: *Wolffius* Memorials: *Pancerollas* Nova reperta and *Vetera amissa*,

See the Catalogue of Sir Francis Bacon L. Verulam, and Vindication of S. Albans, proposing no lesse then 130 particulars in this kind. Gerards and Perkinsons Herballs &c. Gesner, Aldrovandus, Topsell &c. Laurentius, Spelgium. Crooke, &c.

missa, Iohn Latins of the West Indies &c. Gallobelgicus Newes, and all the rest of the Mercuries and Journals that daily multiply in the same straine, last of all

see *S. Aug.*
sero confess.
lit. c. 23.
Petrusini Fe-
suit Biblioth.
select. l. 16.
9. 4. c. 3.

3. ROMANCE's or the Bastard sort of Histories, may be noted not for any great uses of them, but for manifold abuses by them, 1. In wasting precious time which might be better employed, 2. In stuffing the Fancy and Memory with ridiculous *Chimeras*'s, and wandering Imaginations, to the excluding and stifling of more serious and profitable meditations, 3. For transporting and deluding the affections with languishing Love, impossible Attempts and Victories, stupendious Inchantments, wherewith the weak Reader is often so taken that he makes him selfe (as it were) a Party in the businesse, & rejoyceth or is sorry, as matters are brought to succeed according to his Fancy, or otherwise.

4. Such Bratts of Invention & Spawne of Idle houres, are well most found to be, either, 1. Rude, or 2. Endlesse, 3. or Depraved, 4. or Superstitious, or else 5. Morall, 6. Politicall, or 7. Satyricall.

5. Rude, those may be reckoned with neither favour of Ingenuity, Language, or Invention, as that of *Huon of Burdeaux, Valentine and Orson, Arthur of little Britaine, Fortunatus, Seven wise Masters, Four e Sonnes of Amon, Mervin, Gerilion of England, Bellianis of Greece,* and others not worth the naming.

6. Endlesse may be accounted *Amades de Gaule, Palmerin, and Primalion of Greece, The Mirrour of Knighthood,* with the like, which though they may have some taking incirements to Noblenesse and Valour, yet continuing boundlesse, by conjuring up new Spirits, they lead the Reader like an *Ignis Fatuus* into an endlesse maze, and leave him at length into a *Quagmire*.

7. To the Tattle of depraved Romances belong such Peecces as we have of *King Arthur and his Knights of the Round Table, Guy of Warwick, Bevis of Southampton,* to which may be added *Father Turpins Rolando or Orlando, Sir William Wallis of Scotland* and the like. Who although they were
cruelly

Camden.
Mills.
Heylen in his
Geog.

truly Famous in their times & deserved an *Homer* or *Virgil* to set them forth, yet falling into the hands of Illiterall and sordid Monkes, their Stories are so depraved, that the Persons are made ridiculous. And

8. What should we call the *Legends of Abdias Babiloniut*, *James de Voracine*, and our *John Capgrave* (to omit infinite *Metaphyses*, others) but superstitious *Romances*, of whose impudency, and doltish forgery, their owne men complaine, yet *Dominus* *Lipomam.* *Lipolam.* *Melchior Cennus.* Popery must have such props to uphold its Policy and hoodwinke the vulgar, and therefore the like Warres are at this day set forth to sale by *Ribadeneira*, *Thenast*, *Messingham*, *Tangas*, and our Miracle-mongers in English, where the stoffe is the same, though the dresse be neater, the cuts more artificiall, and a new glosse set upon it. In a different way from these,

9. The *Wandering Knights*, *Spencers Fayry Queene*, *Sir Philip Sydneys Arcadia*, with other pieces of the like straine may passe with singular Commendations for morall *Romances*, being nothing else but Poeticall *Ethicks*, that with apt contrivance and winning Language, informe Morality. In which sence *Heliodorus Ethiopicall History*, and *Achilles Statius* his *Clitophon* and *Licippe*, were had in esteeme among diverse of the Ancients, and *Horace* tells us, that *Homer* in his *Illiads* and *Odysses*, under those stories of *Achilles* and *Ulysses*.

----- *Quid sit pulcrum quid turpe, quid utile, quid non,*
Plenius, & melius Chrysippo & Crantore dicit.

Informes us better for our compleat behaviour, then *Chrysippus* or *Crantor*, or the exquisite *Athenian Philosophers*.

10. To *Romances* that poynt at pollicy. *Xenophons Cyropaedia*, *Sir Thomas Moores Utopia*, *Lord Virulams Atlantis*, *Barkleys Argonis*, *Euphormio*, *The Vocall Forrest*, *Reynard the Fox*, diverse passages in *Chaucer*, and many other in the same kind may be referred. The vanity especially of the foure first kinds is wittily scourged by the

11. Satyricall

11. Satyricall Romances of *Don Quixot*, *Lazarillo de Tormes*, *Gusman*, *Pantagruell*, *Don Diego's* visit of the Inhabitants of the *Moone*, and the like.

12. Concerning all which it were to be wished that
 1. The Ruder, Endlesse, Depraved, and Superstitious were utterly abolished, or restrained at least from Youth of both kinds, for preventing of Fantastick impressions. 2. That the multiplying of new Follies (as that wild Romance of *Romances*) and *Pol Alexander*, as pernicious as the former, were strictly forbidden, and 3. That the Morall, Politick and Satyricall, might be permitted only to those that can read them with judgement and make use of them with discretion.

2. **T**O this pile of Histories are reducible. 1. All Catalogues, as that of *Gesner*, *Molanus*, *Draudius*, those of Libraries and Marts continually increased. 2. All *Journalls*, *Navigations*, and *Discoveries*. 3. All Jesuitick and other relations of strange things done in *China* or the like, which to continue the method (all along observed) may be shut up with these.

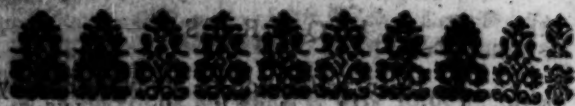
INQUIRIES.



INQUIRIES.

1. Upon a resolution to Study any Faculty, it would not do well, to have an *Historicall Catalogue* of the Professors that have been Eminent in it?
2. *S^t John Mandevills Travels*, with the strange adventures in them, or *Benjamin Tudelitanus Jewish Journalls* of Multitudes of his Countrymen found abroad, deserves the greater credit?
3. *Hartmanus Schedels Men-Monsters* inhabiting divers parts of the world, or *Olam magnus Witches and Giants* in the Northerne Regions, be the handsomer Creatures?
3. Whether 4. *Giraldus Cambrensis* relation of the blak Rock under the North-Pole, or *Ferdinands de la Quir*, of the Civill Inhabitants neere to the South-Pole, be the truer History?
5. Prince *Meredith of Wales* discovered not the *West-Indies*, long before *Columbus* was borne?
6. The *Irish S^t Brendons Travels* to the Land of Beheast in the *English Legend*, or *Owens Travels* through *S^t Patricks Purgatory*, described by *Messingham* amongst his *Irish Saints*, be the likelier Narration?
7. An Index, or rather *Ignis Expurgatorius*, be not more profitable, and proper for such delusions, then for castrating, & castigating such Authors as relate disliked Truths?

LAUS SOLI DEO.



A Table of the Lines of Successions
as they are Ordered in the Ecclesiasticall
Political, and British Deduction, exhibiting
the Names as they are changed in
their severall Classes.

The Names and Order of the ten Antediluvians before the Flood.

A Dam.	Jared
Seth.	Enoch
Enosh.	Methusalah
Cainan	Lamech
Mahalaheel	Noah.

The ten Noachians.

S EM	Reu
Arphaxad	Sarug
Salah	Nahor
Heber	Terah
Peleg	Abram.

The Six Patriarchs between Abram and the deliverance of the Israelites out of Egypt.

I saac	Cahath
Jacob	Aram
Levi	Moses.

A Table of the Lines of Succession.

The Sixteen Judges.

Othua	Jaer
Othniel	Jephthah
Ehud	Izban
Shamgar	Elon
Barak and Deborah.	Abdon
Gideon	Sampson
Abimelech	Eli
Tola	Samuel.

Saul	Kings over all Israell.
David	Solomon.

The twenty Kings of Judah after the Division.

R Ehoabam	Jotham
Abiah	Abaz
Asa	Hezechiah
Jehoshaphat	Manasse
Jehoram	Amon
Ahaziah	Josiah
Athaliah	Jehoahaz
Joash	Jehoiakim
Amaziah	Jehoiachin
Uzziah	Zedechiah.

The 19 Concurrent Kings of Israel.

I Eroboam	Jehoahaz
Nadab	Joash
Baasah	Jeroboam
Elah	Zachariah
Zimri	Shallum
Omri	Menahem
Ahab	Pekaiah
Ahaziah	Pekah of Remaliah
Joram	Hoshea.
Jehu	

A Table of the Lines of Successions.

The Five most noted Worshippers in the Captivity of Babylon.

D aniel Zerobabel Ezra	Nehemiah Mordecai.
-------------------------------------	-----------------------

The 14 Chiefstainers after the Captivity of the House of David.

R hesa Mcfullam Joanna Ben. Rhesah Judas Hircanus Joseph Semer-Abner Mathias Etc. Maath Afermah	Nagge Elah Nahum Maseth Amos Syrach Mathathias Siloah Joseph Junior Johannes Hircanus
--	---

The Five Maccabees, or Asmones.

M athathias of Modin Judas Maccabeus Jonathan.	Simon Johannes Hircanus.
---	-----------------------------

The Seven Kings succeeding.

A ristobulus. Alexander Jannetus Alexandra or Salome Hircanus.	Aristobulus. II. Antigonus Herod Alcalonika.
--	--

Jesus Christ our Saviour.

The Twelve Apostles.

P eter Andrew	James of Zebedee. John his Brother.
-------------------------	--

Philip

A Table of the Lines of Successions.

Philip	Lebbeus or Thaddeus
Bartholomew	Simon Zelotes.
Thomas	Mathias chosen into the place
Mathew	of Judas the Traytor.
James of Alphaeus	St. Paul.

Of the 70 Disciples we have the Commission only, Luke 10.
but no certainty of their names.

The names of the Seven first Deacons ordained
by the Apostles

Stephen	Prochorus
Nicanor	Nicholas
Parmenas	Philip.
Timon	

P O P E S.
Good Bishops 32.

Linus	Pontianus
Anacletus	Anterus
Clement	Fabianus
Evaristus	Cornelius
Alexander	Lucius
Sixtus	Stephanus
Telephorus	Sixtus. II.
Hyginus	Dionysius
Pius	Felix
Anicetus	Eutichianus
Soter	Gaius
Eleutherius	Marcellinus
Victor	Marcellus
Zephyrinus	Eusebius
Calixtus	Miltiades
Urbanus	Sylvester.

Table of the Lines of Succession.

Tolerable Arch-Bishops 19.

M Arcus	Simon	Bonifacius	Philip
Julius	Martin	Celestinus	Bracholomew
Libertus	Martin	Sixtus	Thomas
Felix II	Martin	Leo Hilarius	Matthew
Damasus	Martin	Simplicius	James of A...
Sirius	Martin	Felix 2	
Anastatus	Martin	Gelasius	
Innocentius	Martin	Anastatus 2	
Zosimus	Martin	Symachus.	

With these are ranked the 14 that follow, under the Title of Patriarches.

H Ormisda	Prochorus	Vigilius	Stephen
John	Nicholas	Pelagius	Nicholas
Felix 4	Philip.	John 3	Thomas
Boniface 2		Benedict	Simon
John 2		Pelagius 2	
Agapetus		Gregorius M.	
Silverius		Sabinian.	

38. Nimrod's

B Oniface 3	Benedict 2	Leo 3
Boniface 4	John 5	
Dens-Dedit	Conon	
Boniface 5	Sergius	
Honorius	John 6	
Severinus	John 7	
John 4	Sisinus	
Theodorus	Constantine	
Martin	Gregory 2	
Eugenius	Gregory 3	
Vitalianus	Zachary	
Adeodatus	Stephen 2	
Donus	Paul	
Agatho	Stephen 4	
Leo 2	Adrian	

A Table of the Lines of Successions.

Leo 3	Eugenius 3	Valentine	Benedict X
Stephen 3	Anastasia 4	Gregory 4	Nicholas II
Paschalis	Adrian 4	Sergius 2	Alexander II
Eugenius 2	Alexander 3	Leo 4.	Gregory VII
	Lucius 3		Vigor 2

Euxine & Sodomites 40.

John 8. alias	Clement 3	John 11	Celastus 2
Pope Joan.	Celestine 3	Leo 6	Celastus 2
Benedict 3	Innocent 2	Stephen 7	Honorius 2
Nicholas	Honorius 3	John 12	Innocent 2
Adrian 2	Gregory 2	Leo 7	Celestine 2
John 9	Celestine 4	Stephen 8	Lucius 2
Martin 2		Martin 3	

Adrian 3	Gregory 11	Agapetus 2	Innocent 2
Stephen 5	Urban 6	John 13	Alexander 2
Formosus	Clement 2	Benedict 5	Urban 2
Boniface 6	Boniface 2	Leo 8	Clement 4
Stephen 6	Benedict 13	John 14	Gregory 10
Romanus	Innocent 2	Benedict 6	Innocent 2
Theodorus	Gregory 12	Donus 2	Adrian 2
John 10	Alexander 2	Boniface 7	John 21
Benedict 4	John 23	John 15	Nicholas 3
Leo 5	Martin 2	Benedict 7	Martin 4
Christopher	Eugenius 4	John 16	Honorius 4
Sergius 3	Forix 2	John 17	Nicholas 4
Anastasia 3	Nicholas 2	Gregory 5	Celestine 4
Lando			Benedict 8

Egyptian Magicians 40.

Sylvester 2	Paul 2	Sylvester 3	Clement 2
John 18	Sixtus 4	Gregory 6	John 22
John 19	Innocent 8	Clement 2	Benedict 12
Sergius 4	Alexander 6	Damasus 2	Clement 6
Benedict 8	Pius 3	Leo 9	Innocent 6
John 20		Viktor 2	Urban 2
Benedict 9		Stephen 9	Benedict

Table of the Lines of Successions.

Benedict X	Eugenius 3
Nicholas II	Anastasiu 4
Alexander II	Adrian 4
Gregory VII	Alexander 3
Victor 3	Lucius 3
Urban 3	Urban 3
Paschalis 3	Gregory 8
Gelasius 2	Clement 3
Calixtus 3	Celestine 3
Honorius 3	Innocent 3
Innocent 2	Honorius 3
Celestine 2	Gregory 9
Lucius 2	Celestine 4

Revolving Abaddens 41.

Innocent 4	Gregory 11
Alexander 4	Urban 6
Urban 4	Clement 7
Clement 4	Boniface 9
Gregory 10	Benedict 12
Innocent 5	Innocent 7
Adrian 5	Gregory 12
John 12	Alexander 5
Nicholas 3	John 23
Martin 4	Martin 5
Honorius 4	Eugenius 4
Nicholas 4	Felix 5
Celestine 5	Nicholas 5
Boniface 8	Calixtus 3
Benedict 11	Pius 2
Clement 5	Paul 2
John 22	Sixtus 4
Benedict 12	Innocent 8
Clement 6	Alexander 6
Innocent 6	Pius 3
Urban 5	

Incurable

A Table of the Lines of Successions.

Incurable Babylonians 20.

Ullius 2	Gregory 13
Leo 10	Sixtus 5
Adrian 6	Urban 7
Clement 7	Gregory 14
Paul 3	Innocent 9
Julius 3	Clement 8
Marcellus 2	Leo 11
Paul 4	Paul V
Pius 4	Gregory 15
Pius 5	Urban 8.



The sixteen most known Kings in the Assyrian Monarchy.

N Imrod	Tiglah pelesar
Delus	Shalman-sar
Ninus	Sennacherib
Semiramis	Efar-haddon
Ninias	Meroduck Baladan
Arius with other uncertainly named only.	Nebuchodon-sor
Sardanapalus	Evilmerodach
Philip Belock	Baltosar.

The 10 Persian Monarches.

C Yrus	Artaxerxes
Cambyfes	Darius Nothus
Darius Hiftaspes	Artaxerxes Mnemon
Xerxes	Ochus
	Z z

Artes

A Table of the Lines of Successions.

Artes:

Darius Codomannus

In the broken Gracian Monarchy these 20 are reckoned as principall in the Line of the Seleucida: after

A lexander the Great.	Antiochus Eupater
Antigonus	Demetrius Soter.
Demetrius Poliorcetes	Alexander
Seleucus Nicanor	Demetrius Nicanor.
Antiochus Soter	Antiochus Entheus
Antiochus Theos	Triphon
Seleucus Callinicus	Antiochus Sedetes
Seleucus Ceraunus	Alexander Gebenna
Antiochus Magnus	Antiochus Gryphus
Seleucus Philopater	Cycizenus.
Antiochus Epiphanes	

The Line of the twelve Lagidæ termed Ptolomies in Egypt, from their first setter up.

P tolomeus Lagus.	Physcon
Philadelphus	Lathurus
Evergetes	Alexander
Philopater	Auletes
Epiphanes	Dionysius
Philometer	Cleopatra.

The fourteene Successours of Alexander the Great in Macedon.

A ridens	Lisimachus
Caſſander	Ceraunus
Antipater	Meliager
Demetrius Poliorcetes	Antipater II.
Pyrhus	Soſthenes.

Antigonus

A Table of the Lines of Successions.

Antigonus Conatus

Philip

Antigonus II.

Perseus.

The Romane Emperours according to their severall Classes.

Pagans 40.

J ulius Cæsar	Septimus Servius
Augustus	Caracalla
Tiberius	Macrinus
Caligula	Heliogabalus
Claudius	Alexander Severus
Nero	Maximinus Thrax
Galba	Balbinus & Puppianus
Otho	Gordianus
Vitellius	Philippus Arabs
Vespasian	Decius
Titus	Tribonianus Gallus
Domitian	Valerian
Nerva	Galienus
Trajanus	Claudius II.
Adrianus	Aurelianus
Antoninus Pius	Tacitus
Antoninus Philosophus	Probus
Commodus	Carus
Pertinax	Dioclesian
Didius Julianus	Constantius Chlorus.

Christians Easterne Greekes 32.

C onstantine the Great.	Valentinian
C	Valens
Constantius	Gratian
Julian Apostata	Theodosius Magnus.
Jovinian	

Z z z

Arcadius

A Table of the Lines of Successions.

Arcadius	Heraclius
Theodosius II.	Constantine 2
Martianus	Constans
Leo Thrac.	Constantine 3. Pogonatus.
Zeno	Iustinian 2
Anastasius	Philippicus Bardanes
Iustinus	Anastasius 2
Iustinian	Theodosius 3
Iustinus 2	Leo Isaurus (mus
Tiberius 2	Constantine 4. Coprony-
Mauricius	Leo 3
Phocas	Constantine 5. Irenes,

Upon the division of the Empire between Arcadius and Honorius, the sonnes of Theodosius the Great, as in the precedent Line are set downe the Successors of Arcadius in the East, so in the West succeed to

H onorius	Olibrius
Valentinian	Glicerius
Maximus	Julius Nepos
Avitus	Orestes
Majoran	Augustulus owed by Odo-
Severus	acer King of the Heruli,
Athemius	

Westerne Franks.

C harles the Great	Arnulphus
Ludovicus Pius	Lewes 4
Lotharius	Conradus
Ludovicus 2	Henricus Auceps
Charles the Bald	Otho 1.
Lewis the Stammerer.	Otho 2.
Charles the Fatt.	Otho 3.
	Henry

A Table of the Lines of Successions.

Henry 1	Conrade 3
Conrade 2	Frederick 1
Henry 3	Henry 6
Henry 4	Phillip
Henry 5	Frederick.
Lotharius 2	

In all 25.

*Concurrent with these were the 39. Greeke Emperours
in the East.*

N icephorus	Isacius Comnenus
Leo Armenius	Constantine Ducas
Michael Thraulus	Romanus Diogenes
Theophilus	Nicephorus Botonjates
Michael 3	Alexius Comnenus
Basilius Macedo.	Calo-Johannes
Leo 2	Emanuel
Alexander	Alexius
Constantine	Andronicus
Romanus	Isacius Angelus
Nicephorus Phocas	Alexius Comnenus
John Zimiscea	Alexius <i>Whom these Latines</i>
Basilius 2	<i>succeeded.</i>
Constantine 2	Baldwine Earle of Flanders.
Romanus Argyropilus	Henry his Brother
Michael Paphlago	Peter Altisidorensis
Michael Galaphates	Robert
Constantine Monomachus.	Baldwin 2
Theodora Porphyrogeneta.	Michael Paleologus. <i>Who</i>
Michael Strato	<i>recovered Constantinople again</i>
	<i>from the Latines.</i>

A Table of the Lines of Successions.

THE WESTERN EMPIRE

*The Successions in the Western Empire continued
in the House of Austria.*

R odolphus Auspurgensis	Albertus 2
Adolphus Nassovius	Fredericus 3
Albertus Austriacus	Maximilianus
Henricus Lutzenburgensis	Carolus V.
Ludovicus Bavarus	Ferdinandus
Carolus 4	Maximilianus 2
Wenceslaus	Rodolphus 2
Rupertus	Mathias
Sigismundus	Ferdinandus 2.

*Contemporary with these were the Greeke
Emperours in the East.*

A ndronicus Paleologus senior.	Calo-Johannes 3.
Andronicus Paleologus Junior	Andronicus
Johannes Paleologus	Manuel Junior
Calo-Johannes 2.	Constantine XI. Under whom Constantinople was taken by Mahomet the Turke Anno Domini 1454.



Successions in the British History.

Imagined Samotheans.

S Amothes	Bardus
Magus	Longho-Bardus
Sarron	Celtes.
Druis	

Elvisb

A Table of the Lines of Successions.

Elvisb Albionists.

Alblon
Galates
Allobrox.
Paris

Lugdus
Francus.
Pictus &c.

British Trojans.

Bruit
Locrine
Madan
Mempricius
Ebrank.
Brute-greenfield
Leil
Lud-Huddibras
Bladud
Leir

Cordeela.
Morgan and Cunnodag
Rivallo
Gurgustus
Syfililus
Jago
Kinnimachus
Gorbodug
Ferrex and Porrex.

British Monarchs scarce acknowledged.

MUltimatus Dunwallo
Belinus & Brennus
Gurgintus
Guinholinus
Sicillus
Elmarus
Elanius
Mornidus
Gorboman.

Archigallus
Elidurus
Vigenius and
Peridurus Hence 33. named
only small
Helic the Father of
Lud, from whom we have the
name of London.

British Tributaries to the Romans.

Cassibilane
Theomatus

Kimbaline
Guiderius

Arviragus

A Table of the Lines of Successions.

Arviragus. Maruis. Coilus.

British Christians mixed with Romane Pagans.

L Ucius	Coil
Severus	Constantine Clhorus
Bassianus	Octavius
Caranlius	Maximianus
Alectus	Gratian
Asclepiodotus	Constantine of Little Britain.

British struggling with invading Saxons.

V ortiger	Vortilperus
Vortimer	Malgo
Aurelius Ambrose	Careticus
Ucer-Pendragon	Cadwan
Arthur	Cadwalllo
Constantine 3	Oldwallader.
Aurelius Conanus	

Saxon Heptarchy in 7 petty Kingdoms.

K Ent	Mercia
Suffex	Northumbreland
Essex	West-Sax.
Eastangles	The particular Kings briefly pointed at.

Saxon Monarches.

E Gbert	Edmund
Ethelwolfe	Eldred
Ethelbald	Edwye
Ethelbert	Edgar
Ethelred	Edward the younger
Alfred or Alured	Ethelred
Edward the Elder	Edmund Ironside.
Adelftane	

Danish

A Table of the Lines of Successions.

Danish Monarchs.

Cnutus
Harold Harefoot
Hardicanutus

Edward Confessor
Harold sonne of Goodwin.

Normans.

William the Conqueror
William Rufus

Henry Beucleark
Stephen of Blois.

Plantagenets.

Henry II.
Richard Ceur de Lion.
John
Henry III.

Edward I.
Edward II.
Edward III.
Richard II.

Plantagenets of the House of Lancaster.

Henry IV. Henry V. Henry VI.

Plantagenets of the House of Yorke.

Edward IV. Edward V. Richard III.

TUDORS.

Henry VII.
Henry VIII.
Edward VI.

Mary.
Elizabeth.

STUARTS.

James.

Charles.

A a a



**A Table Alphabetically shewing where
the Name or Life of any Person before
mentioned to be found.**

A.		Alexander 3	130
A Dam	2	Alexander 4	128
Abdon	17	Alexander 5	136
Abiah	25	Alexander 6	139
Abimelech	16	Alextus	285
Abram	8	Alfred	300
Adeodatus	92	Albion	262
Adolphus Nassoviensis	246	Alberrus 1	246
Adelstane	302	Albertus 2	249
Adrian 1.	96	Amashah	27
Adrian 2.	102	Amon	30
Adrian 3.	103	Amos Syrach	39
Adrian 4.	120	Amram	12
Adrian 5.	129	Anacletus	68
Adrian 6.	144	Anicetus	69
Adrian Imperat.	199	Anterus	71
Agapetus 1.	84	Anastafius P. 1.	78
Agapetus 2.	106	Anastafius 2.	81
Agatho	92	Anastafius 3.	105
Ahaz	28	Anastafius 4.	120
Ahaziah	26	Anastathius 1. Imp.	218
Alexander Magnus	178	Anastathius 2.	223
Alexander Janneus	46	St. Andrew the Apostle	59
Alexander Salome	46	Antigonus Philippi	180
Alexander Sebenna	184	Antigonus Aristobuli	46
Alexander Severus	202	Antiochus Soter	180
Alexander Bala	183	Antiochus Theos	181
Alexander 1. Pope	69	Antiochus Magnus	181
Alexander 2.	115	Antiochus Epiphanes	182
		Antiochus	

INDEX.

Antiochus Eupator	183	Benedictus 4.	104
Antiochus Enthecos	184	Benedictus 5.	107
Antiochus Sedetes	184	Benedictus 6.	108
Antiochus Gryphus	184	Benedictus 7.	108
Antonius Pius	200	Benedictus 8.	113
Antonius Philosophus	200	Benedictus 9.	113
Arnulphus	232	Benedictus 10.	115
Archigallus	276	Benedictus 11.	131
Aristobulus 1.	46	Benedictus 12.	132
Aristobulus 2.	46	Benedictus 13.	135
Arphaxad	7	Belius	273
Arthur	292	Brennus	273
Arviragus	280	Belus	160
Arcadius	216	Beloch	163
Artaxerxes Longimanus	173	Bladud	269
Artaxerxes Mnemon	173	Boniface 1.	79
Ases	174	Boniface 2.	84
Afa	25	Boniface 3.	89
Aclepiodotus	285	Boniface 4.	89
Athalia	27	Boniface 5.	90
Augustus Cæsar	190	Boniface 6.	103
Aurelianus	205	Boniface 7.	108
Aurelius Ambrosius	291	Boniface 8.	130
Aurelius conanus	293	Boniface 9.	135
Azariahs	28	Brutus	266
		Brute Greenshield	269

B

Barack & Deborah	16
Bartholomew	60
Baltasar	166
Balbinus & Puppianus	260
Bardus	285
Basilius Caracalla	201
Benedictus 1.	85
Benedictus 2.	92
Benedictus 3.	101

A a a 2

C

Adwan	294
Cadwallo	294
Cadwallader	295
Cainan	3
Calixtus 1.	71
Calixtus 2.	118
Calixtus 3.	137
Caius Caligula	192
Cambyles	

A Table Alphabetically shewing where
the Name or Life of any Person before
mentioned to be found.

A		Alexander 3	130
Dam	2	Alexander 4	128
Abdon	17	Alexander 5	136
Abiah	25	Alexander 6	139
Abimelech	14	Alectus	285
Abram	8	Alfred	300
Adeodatus	92	Albion	262
Adolphus Nassoviensis	246	Alberrus 1	246
Adelstane	302	Albertus 2	249
Adrian 1.	96	Amaliah	27
Adrian 2	102	Amon	30
Adrian 3	103	Amos Syrach	39
Adrian 4	120	Amram	12
Adrian 5	129	Anacletus	68
Adrian 6	144	Anicetus	69
Adrian Imperat.	199	Anterus	71
Agapetus 1.	84	Anastafius P. 1.	78
Agapetus 2.	106	Anastafius 2	81
Agatho	92	Anastafius 3	105
Ahaz	28	Anastafius 4	120
Ahaziah	26	Anastathius 1. Imp.	218
Alexander Magnus	178	Anastathius 2	223
Alexander Jannæus	46	St Andrew the Apostle	59
Alexander Salome	46	Antigonus Philippi	180
Alexander Sebenna	184	Antigonus Aristobuli	46
Alexander Severus	202	Antiochus Soter	180
Alexander Bala	183	Antiochus Theos	181
Alexander 1. Pope	69	Antiochus Magnus	181
Alexander 2	115	Antiochus Epiphanes	182
		Antiochus	

INDEX.

Antiochus Eupator	183	Benedictus 4.	104
Antiochus Enthecos	184	Benedictus 5.	107
Antiochus Sedetes	184	Benedictus 6.	108
Antiochus Gryphus	184	Benedictus 7.	108
Antonius Pius	200	Benedictus 8.	113
Antonius Philosophus	200	Benedictus 9.	113
Arnulpbus	232	Benedictus 10.	115
Archigallus	276	Benedictus 11.	131
Aristobulus 1.	46	Benedictus 12.	132
Aristobulus 2.	46	Benedictus 13.	135
Arphaxad	7	Belivus	273
Arthur	292	Brennus	273
Arviragus	280	Belus	160
Arcadius	216	Beloch	163
Artaxerxes Longimanus	173	Bladud	269
Artaxerxes Mnemon	173	Boniface 1.	79
Ases	174	Boniface 2.	84
Afa	25	Boniface 3.	89
Aclepiodotus	285	Boniface 4.	89
Athalia	27	Boniface 5.	90
Augustus Cesar	190	Boniface 6.	103
Aurelianus	205	Boniface 7.	108
Aurelius Ambrosius	291	Boniface 8.	130
Aurelius conanus	293	Boniface 9.	135
Azariahs	28	Brutus	266
		Brute Greenshield	269

B

Barack & Deborah	16
Bartholomew	60
Baltasar	166
Balbinus & Puppienus	260
Bardus	285
Bassianus Caracalla	201
Benedictus 1.	85
Benedictus 2.	92
Benedictus 3.	101

C

Cadwan	294
Cadwallo	294
Cadwallader	295
Cainan	3
Calixtus 1.	71
Calixtus 2.	118
Calixtus 3.	137
Caius Caligula	192
Cambyles	

INDEX.

Cambyſes	275
Canutus	399
Carus	206
Caffibilane	279
Carauſius	285
Careticus	224
Celeſtine 1.	79
Celeſtine 2.	119
Celeſtine 3.	122
Celeſtine 4.	125
Celeſtine 5.	130
Celtes	241
Chieftaines of the Houſe of David after the Captivity.	38
Christopher	104
Clement 1.	68
Clement 2.	114
Clement 3.	122
Clement 4.	128
Clement 5.	131
Clement 6.	132
Clement 7.	135
Clement 8.	151
Claudius I. Imp.	193
Claudius 3.	205
Cobath	12
Commodus	200
Conon	93
Coſlus	281
Coſl	285
Conſtantine Pope	94
Conſtantine Cihorius	207
Conſtantine the Great	210
Conſtantine Heraclii	287
Conſtantine Paganus	222
Conſtantine Copronymus	224
Conſtantine Ireneſ	225
Conſtantine the unhappy that loſt Conſtantinople to the Turke	224
Conſtantine of Little Brit- taine	224
Conſtantine Arithurs ſucceſ- ſour	293
Constantius Imp.	211
Conſtans	222
Charles the Great	229
Charles the Bald	231
Charles the Fat	232
Charles 4 th	247
Charles 5.	250
Conrade 1.	232
Conrade 2.	235
Conrade 3.	238
Cornelius	11
Cordeilia	270
Cycizenus	164
Cyrus	169
D	
Damaſus 1.	78
Damaſus 2.	114
Daniel	34
Darius Hiſtaſpis	171
Darius Nothus	173
Darius Codomannus	174
David	20
Decius Imp.	204
Demetrius Poliorceles	180
Demetrius Soter	183
Demetrius Nicanor	183
Deus dedit Poſſe	90

Didius.

INDEX.

Didius Julianus	201
Dioclesian	207
Dionisius <i>Papa</i>	72
Disciples 70	
Domitian	198
Donus 1	92
Donus 2	108
Druis	259
Dunwallo	273

E.

E Brank	269
Edgar	304
Edmund 1	303
Edmund Ironside	305
Edwy	303
Edward <i>senior</i>	301
Edward	304
Edward <i>the Confessor</i>	310
Edward Longshanks <i>the</i>	
<i>first after the Conquest</i>	322
Edward 2	323
Edward 3	323
Edward 4	331
Edward 5	332
Edward 6	336
Egbert	299
Ehud	16
Elanias	275
Eli	18
Elidurus	276
Eldred	303
Elizabeth Q.	337
Elon	17
Eleutherius	70
Enoch	3

Enoth	3
Esarhaddon	165
Essa	39
Ethelwolfe	299
Ethelbald	299
Ethelbert	300
Ethelred	300
Ethelred	305
Evaristus	69
Eugenius 1	91
Eugenius 2	97
Eugenius 3	119
Eugenius 4	137
Eusebius	73
Eutychianus	73
Evilmerodach	166
Ezra	35

F.

F Abian <i>Papa</i>	71
Felix 1	72
Felix 2	78
Felix 3	80
Felix 4	83
Felix 5	137
Ferdinand 1	251
Ferdinand 2	253
Ferris <i>and</i> Porrex	271
Formosus	103
Frederick 1	238
Frederick 2	240
Frederick 3	250

Gains.

INDEX

G

H

G Aius	73
G Galba	195
Galienus	305
Gelaufius 1	80
Gelaufius 2	118
Gideon	16
Gratian Imp.	214
Gratian Rex.	287
Gorbodug	271
Gorboman	275
Gordianus	204
Greeke Emperours concurring with the Westerne.	241
Gregory 1	85
Gregory 2	94
Gregory 3	95
Gregory 4	98
Gregory 5	109
Gregory 6	114
Gregory 7	115
Gregory 8	122
Gregory 9	124
Gregory 10	128
Gregory 11	133
Gregory 12	136
Gregory 13	149
Gregory 14	150
Gregory 15	153
Gurgustus	270
Gurguintus	275
Guiderius	280
Guintholinus with his wife Martia	275

H Aarold Harefoot	309
H Hardicanutus	309
Harold the Sonne of Good- win	311
Heber	8
Heliogabalus	202
Helie Rex	276
Henry Auceps Imp.	233
Henry 2	234
Henry 3	235
Henry 4	236
Henry 5	236
Henry 6	239
Henry 7	246
Henry 1 Rex Ang.	315
Henry 2	318
Henry 3	321
Henry 4	327
Henry 5	327
Henry 6	328
Henry 7	335
Henry 8	335
Heraclius	221
Herod	46
Hilarius	80
Hircanns	46
Hezechiah	29
Honorius 1	90
Honorius 2	119
Honorius 3	124
Honorius 4	130
Hormisda	83
Hyginus	69

Jacob

INDEX

John 5	93
John 6	93
John 7	94
John 8	101
John 9	102
John 10	104
John 11	105
John 12	105
John 13	106
John 14	107
John 15	108
John 16	109
John 17	109
John 18	112
John 19	112
John 20	113
John 21	129
John 22	131
John 23	136
Jonathan Maccab	43
Joseph	38
Joseph junior	39
Josiah	30
Josua	15
Jotham	28
Jovinian	213
Isaac	11
Judas Hircanus	48
Judas Macab	42
Julius Cæsar	189
Julian Apostat	212
Julius Pap. 1	77
Julius 2	142
Julius 3	146
Justinus 1	218
Justinus 2	219
Justinian 1	219
Justinian	
James of Zebedei	39
James of Alphaeus	66
James R.	340
James Hircanus	39
Jared	3
Jabian	17
Jehoram	26
Jehosaphat	25
Jehu	32
Jehoahaz	31
Jehoiakim	41
Jehoiachin	31
Jephthah	17
Innocent 1	79
Innocent 2	119
Innocent 3	123
Innocent 4	127
Innocent 5	129
Innocent 6	133
Innocent 7	136
Innocent 8	138
Innocent 9	131
Joanna Ben Rhefa	38
Joash	27
St John the Apost.	60
John Hircanus	43
John R. Ang.	321
John P. 1	83
John 2	84
John 3	85
John 4	90

INDEX.

G

H

G Aius	73
Galba	195
Galienus	305
Gelaufius 1	80
Gelaufius 2	118
Gideon	16
Gratian Imp.	214
Gratian Rex.	287
Gorbodug	271
Gorboman	275
Gordianus	204
Greeke Emperours concurring with the Westerne.	241
Gregory 1	85
Gregory 2	94
Gregory 3	95
Gregory 4	98
Gregory 5	109
Gregory 6	114
Gregory 7	115
Gregory 8	122
Gregory 9	124
Gregory 10	128
Gregory 11	133
Gregory 12	136
Gregory 13	149
Gregory 14	150
Gregory 15	153
Gurgustus	270
Gurguintus	275
Guiderius	280
Guintholinus with his wife Martia	275

H Aarold Harefoot	309
Hardicanutus	309
Harold the Sonne of Good- win	311
Heber	8
Heliogabalus	202
Helie Rex	276
Henry Auceps Imp.	233
Henry 2	234
Henry 3	235
Henry 4	236
Henry 5	236
Henry 6	239
Henry 7	246
Henry 1 Rex Ang.	315
Henry 2	319
Henry 3	321
Henry 4	327
Henry 5	327
Henry 6	328
Henry 7	335
Henry 8	335
Heraclius	221
Herod	46
Hilarius	80
Hircanus	46
Hezechiah	29
Honorius 1	90
Honorius 2	119
Honorius 3	124
Honorius 4	130
Hormisda	83
Hyginus	69

Jacob

INDEX

102	Publius	1	John 5	93
103	Publius	1	John 6	93
104	Publius	1	John 7	94
105	Publius	1	John 8	101
106	Publius	1	John 9	102
107	Publius	1	John 10	104
108	Publius	1	John 11	105
109	Publius	1	John 12	105
110	Publius	1	John 13	106
111	Publius	1	John 14	107
112	Publius	1	John 15	108
113	Publius	1	John 16	109
114	Publius	1	John 17	112
115	Publius	1	John 18	112
116	Publius	1	John 19	113
117	Publius	1	John 20	129
118	Publius	1	John 21	131
119	Publius	1	John 22	136
120	Publius	1	John 23	143
121	Publius	1	Jonathan Maccab	138
122	Publius	1	Joseph	139
123	Publius	1	Joseph junior	130
124	Publius	1	Josiah	115
125	Publius	1	Josua	128
126	Publius	1	Jotham	213
127	Publius	1	Jovinian	111
128	Publius	1	Isaac	148
129	Publius	1	Judas Hircanus	142
130	Publius	1	Judas Macab	189
131	Publius	1	Julius Caesar	212
132	Publius	1	Julian Apostat	77
133	Publius	1	Julius Pap. 1	142
134	Publius	1	Julius 2	146
135	Publius	1	Julius 3	218
136	Publius	1	Justinus 1	219
137	Publius	1	Justinus 2	219
138	Publius	1	Justinian 1	219
139	Publius	1	Justinian	
140	Publius	1		
141	Publius	1		
142	Publius	1		
143	Publius	1		
144	Publius	1		
145	Publius	1		
146	Publius	1		
147	Publius	1		
148	Publius	1		
149	Publius	1		
150	Publius	1		
151	Publius	1		
152	Publius	1		
153	Publius	1		
154	Publius	1		
155	Publius	1		
156	Publius	1		
157	Publius	1		
158	Publius	1		
159	Publius	1		
160	Publius	1		
161	Publius	1		
162	Publius	1		
163	Publius	1		
164	Publius	1		
165	Publius	1		
166	Publius	1		
167	Publius	1		
168	Publius	1		
169	Publius	1		
170	Publius	1		
171	Publius	1		
172	Publius	1		
173	Publius	1		
174	Publius	1		
175	Publius	1		
176	Publius	1		
177	Publius	1		
178	Publius	1		
179	Publius	1		
180	Publius	1		
181	Publius	1		
182	Publius	1		
183	Publius	1		
184	Publius	1		
185	Publius	1		
186	Publius	1		
187	Publius	1		
188	Publius	1		
189	Publius	1		
190	Publius	1		
191	Publius	1		
192	Publius	1		
193	Publius	1		
194	Publius	1		
195	Publius	1		
196	Publius	1		
197	Publius	1		
198	Publius	1		
199	Publius	1		
200	Publius	1		

INDEX

Justinian 2	222	Longobardus	261
K		Lotharius 1	230
Kimbelline	280	Lotharius 2	237
Kinnimachus	271	Lucius P. r.	72
Kimarus	275	Lucius 2	119
King of the ten Tribes	32	Lucius 3	121
Kings of Little Britane omitted.	197	Lucius Rex	284
L.		Lud	276
Lamech	105	Lud-huddibras	269
Lando	270	Ludovicus Pius	230
Laer	61	Ludovicus 2	231
Lebbeus	269	Ludovicus Balbus 3	231
Leil	217	Ludovicus 4	232
Leo Thrax Imp.	224	Ludovicus Bavarus 5	247
Leo Isaurus	225	M.	
Leo 3	279	M. Aath Afermah	39
Leo Pap. I.	92	Madan	268
Leo 2	96	Magus	258
Leo 3	98	Mahalaleel	3
Leo 4	104	Malgo	293
Leo 5	105	Macedonians	Kings after A-
Leo 6	106	lexander	180
Leo 7	107	Macrinus	202
Leo 8	114	Manasses	30
Leo 9	143	Marcus	77
Leo 10	151	Marcellus	73
Leo 11	112	Marcellus 2	147
Levi	78	Marcellinus	73
Liberius	67	Martinus 1	91
Linus	268	Martinus 2	103
Locrine		Martinus 3	106
		Martinus 4	130
		Martinus 5	136
		Martinus Imp.	217
		Mathathias	42
		Mathathias	

INDEX

Mathias Siloam 136
 S. Mathew 136
 S. Mathias 136
 Mathias Eli 136
 Mathias Jap. 136
 Marius 136
 Mary 136
 Mauritius 136
 Maximinus Thrax 136
 Maximilian 1 136
 Maximilian 2 136
 Maximianus 136
 Maximus R. 136
 Mempricus 136
 Merodach Baladan 136
 Methusalah 136
 Mikiades 136
 Morgan 136
 Morindus 136
 Mordecai 136
 Moses 136

N

N Abucodonosor 136
 Nagge 136
 Nabar 136
 Nehemiah 136
 Nero 136
 Nerva 136
 Nicanor 136
 Nicholas 136
 Nicholas 1 136
 Nicholas 2 136
 Nicholas 3 136
 Nicholas 4 136
 Nicholas 5 136

Nimrod 136
 Nihus 136
 Nihias 136
 Noah 136

O 136

O Chus 136
 Octavian 136

Otho 1 136
 Otho 2 136
 Otho 3 136
 Otho 4 136
 Othaniel 136

P 136

P Armenas 136
 S. Paul 136
 Paulus P. 1 136
 Paulus 2 136
 Paulus 3 136
 Paulus 4 136
 Paulus 5 136

Paschalis 1 136
 Paschalis 2 136
 Pelagius 1 136
 Pelagius 2 136
 Peleg 136
 Pertinax 136
 S. Peter 136
 S. Philip 136
 Philip Evang. 136
 Philippus Arabs 136
 Philippicus Bardanes 136
 Philippo 136
 Phocas 136

B b b

Pius 136
 Pius 2 136
 Pius 3 136
 Pius 4 136
 Pius 5 136
 Pius 6 136
 Pius 7 136
 Pius 8 136
 Pius 9 136
 Pius 10 136
 Pius 11 136
 Pius 12 136
 Pius 13 136
 Pius 14 136
 Pius 15 136
 Pius 16 136
 Pius 17 136
 Pius 18 136
 Pius 19 136
 Pius 20 136
 Pius 21 136
 Pius 22 136
 Pius 23 136
 Pius 24 136
 Pius 25 136
 Pius 26 136
 Pius 27 136
 Pius 28 136
 Pius 29 136
 Pius 30 136
 Pius 31 136
 Pius 32 136
 Pius 33 136
 Pius 34 136
 Pius 35 136
 Pius 36 136
 Pius 37 136
 Pius 38 136
 Pius 39 136
 Pius 40 136
 Pius 41 136
 Pius 42 136
 Pius 43 136
 Pius 44 136
 Pius 45 136
 Pius 46 136
 Pius 47 136
 Pius 48 136
 Pius 49 136
 Pius 50 136
 Pius 51 136
 Pius 52 136
 Pius 53 136
 Pius 54 136
 Pius 55 136
 Pius 56 136
 Pius 57 136
 Pius 58 136
 Pius 59 136
 Pius 60 136
 Pius 61 136
 Pius 62 136
 Pius 63 136
 Pius 64 136
 Pius 65 136
 Pius 66 136
 Pius 67 136
 Pius 68 136
 Pius 69 136
 Pius 70 136
 Pius 71 136
 Pius 72 136
 Pius 73 136
 Pius 74 136
 Pius 75 136
 Pius 76 136
 Pius 77 136
 Pius 78 136
 Pius 79 136
 Pius 80 136
 Pius 81 136
 Pius 82 136
 Pius 83 136
 Pius 84 136
 Pius 85 136
 Pius 86 136
 Pius 87 136
 Pius 88 136
 Pius 89 136
 Pius 90 136
 Pius 91 136
 Pius 92 136
 Pius 93 136
 Pius 94 136
 Pius 95 136
 Pius 96 136
 Pius 97 136
 Pius 98 136
 Pius 99 136
 Pius 100 136

Pius P. 1	109	Samel-Abn	12
Pius 2	137	Semeramis	161
Pius 3	138	Sennacherib	164
Pius 4	148	Severus	180
Pius 5	148	Septimius Severus	180
Pontianus	71	Sergius 1	183
Probus	106	Sergius 1	183
Prochorus	64	Sergius 3	183
Pyolomeys or Lagide	170	Sergius 4	183
R	180	Seth	183
R	180	Severinus	183
R	180	Shalmaneser	183
R	180	Shangar	183
R	180	Sicilius	183
R	180	Sigismundus	183
R	180	Simon Macab	183
R	180	Simon Zelotes	183
R	180	Simplicius	183
R	180	Siricius	183
R	180	Sixtus P. 1	183
R	180	Sixtus 2	183
R	180	Sixtus 3	183
R	180	Sixtus 4	183
R	180	Sixtus 5	183
R	180	Solomon	183
R	180	Soter	183
R	180	Stephanus 1	183
R	180	Stephanus 2	183
R	180	Stephanus 3	183
R	180	Stephanus 4	183
R	180	Stephanus 5	183
R	180	Stephanus 6	183
R	180	Stephanus 7	183
R	180	Stephanus 8	183
R	180	Stephanus 9	183
R	180	Stephen Deacon	183
R	180	K. Stephen	183
R	180	Silverius	183

INDEX

Vigor	3	17
Vigil	10	27
Vigillius		84
Vicellus		196
Vicallamus		19
Vortiger		200
Vortimer		29

A

Vortiporus	293
Urbanus 1	71
Urbanus 2	117
Urbanus 3	122
Urbanus 4	123
Urbanus 5	132
Urbanus 6	134
Urbanus 7	150
Urbanus 8	153
Urependragon	261
Uzziah	22
W	
Western Emperors	
concurrent with the	
Eastern Greeks	241
Wenceslaus	284
William the Conqueror	213
William Rufus	254
X	
Xbox	2

7

Z	Achan	195
	Zedechiah	31
	Zeno	31
	Zepharius	70
	Zerobabel	38
	Zefinus	79

An

An Index of some things of especial note in the former Compendium.

A Dams story fraught
with ridiculous ta-
bles, 248
Abraham fondly supposed
to be the author of the
book *Jezira* 9
Adrian the Emperour in-
tended to build a Church
for the Christians without
Images 199
As also did
Alexander Severus his suc-
cessor 202
Adrian 4th a Pope was
choaked with a fly 120
Alexander 3^d betrayes
the Emperour to the Sar-
acens 16.
Alexander the 6. a Divell
incarnate, 139
In Alberts of Austria's go-
vernment of the Empire
7 things of note, 246
Albion the Giant vanqui-
shed by Hercules, 262
Agincourt victory, 224
Ambitious Magna Charta
for Gracian liberties, 19
Anubis Temple razed in
Rome for abusing the La-
dy Paulina 55
Pope Anurys care for re-
gistring Martyres, 71

Anastasiu the Pope Ex-
communicates Anastasiu the
Greeke Emperour 81
Apostles Lives and Acts,
37
Androgias betrayes his
Country, 279
Adelfians rare or prefect
sent him by forraigne Prin-
ces 301
Arburs valour and Acts,
292
Arburs Hector of Bri-
taine, 282
Arbenasius Creed Com-
piled in Rome, 77
Araxerxes Mnemon multi-
tude of Children, 174
Avignon the Popes seat of
residence for 70 years, 131
S. Audry, 298
Austins worke in Worces-
ter-shire, 294
Agapetus plots the Trans-
lating the Empire from the
French to Oibo Magnus the
Germane. 109

B Baalam, Job, and Iehsa
Blaid to have diversly
censured Moses, 13
Bards and their esteeme,
260

УМ ДЕКНИ

1471. King-making, la- 323
 nced the Persians, 174
 spring by Heresiques 72
 whether to be repeated, 72
 Lamentable complaint of 108
 the 10. Century, 108
 thought to be this 108
 King of Nimroy, who was
 humbled by Lona's preach- 173
 ing, 173
 Lerenices haire made an 180
 Alterlime, 180
 Belasarius ill requital for 219
 eminent service, 219
 Bills not to be easily pas- 244
 sed by Princes without due 244
 permiall, 244
 Bladders artificiall wings 269
 hille him, 269
 Good Bishops Popes 672
 Ballards by Queens made 104
 Bishops, 104
 Bishops martyred in Q 335
 Moursdayes, 335
 The Bishop of Carleil 237
 contradicts in Parliament 237
 Henry the fourth's Usurpa- 243
 tion, 243
 Blasphemies of Julius the 146
 third, 146
 Bloudy Controversies 243
 Boniface the 7. Sacriledge 108
 and Symony, 108
 Boniface the 8. notable 130
 cheating his Predecessor 130
 out of his place, 130

An Index of some things of especial note in the former Compendium.

A Dam story fraught
with ridiculous ta-
bles, 148
Abraham fondly supposed
to be the author of the
book Jetzira 9
Adrian the Emperour in-
tended to build a Church
for the Christians without
Images 199
As also did
Alexander Severus his suc-
cessor 202
Adrian 4th a Pope was
choaked with a fly 120
Alexander 3^d betrays
the Emperour to the Sar-
acens 116
Alexander the 6th a Divell
Incarnate, 139
In Alberts of Austria's go-
vernment of the Empire
7 things of note, 246
Albion the Giant vanqui-
shed by Hercules, 262
Agincourt victory, 224
Amphibious Magna Charta
for Græcian liberties, 19
Anubis Temple razed in
Rome for abusing the La-
dy Paulina 55
Pope Anterus care for re-
gistering Martyres, 71

Anastasiu the Pope Ex-
communicates Anastasiu the
Greeke Emperour 81
Apostles Lives and Acts,

T 37
Androgias betrayes his
Country, 279
Adelstans rare or presei-
sent him by forraigne Prin-
ces, 302
Arbhus valour and Acti-
tane, 292
Arbhus Hector of Bri-
taine, 282
Athanasius Creed Com-
piled in Rome, 77
Artaxerxes Mnemon multi-
tude of Children, 174
Avignon the Popes seat of
residence for 70 years, 131
S. Audry, 298
Austins worke in Worces-
ter-shire, 294
Agapetus plots the Trans-
lating the Empire from the
French to Oibo Magnus the
Germane. 109

B
Baalam, Job, and Iehro-
Balaam to have diversly
censured Moses, 13
Bards and their esteeme,

260
Barons

King-making	142	that sing our sayings	144
the Perjane	174	A Bralen head Pope Sylva	174
capturing by Heretiques	174	for the second Oracle	174
whether to be repeated	172	Examine a mercenary poyu	174
Belarmine's complaint of	172	sever	174
the 10. Century	173	Whetstone of Bonds	173
thought to be that	173	Blasphemous inscription up	173
King of Ninoy who was	173	on the names of the Ancie	173
humbled by Louis preach-	173	dilian Patriarch	173
ing	173	And his hair pelted upon	173
heretics haire made an	173	his own sign of the Crosse	173
Altitude	173	made captall on moyle	173
Belisarius ill requital for	173	C	173
eminent service	173	Aligals fourth Conde	173
Bills not to be easily pas-	173	ed	173
sed by Princes without due	173	His spoyle of the Oa-	173
perusal	173	an	173
Blasphemy artificiall wings	173	Cadwalader the last Briti	173
fall him	173	King	173
Good Bishops Popes	173	Julius Cesar Victorious in	173
Bastards by Queens made	173	his Battles	173
Bishops	173	The varieties concerning the	173
Bishops martyred in Q	173	time of Christ's Birth, how	173
Mary's dayes	173	by some reconciled	173
The Bishop of Carleil	173	His actions & sayings re-	173
contradicts in Parliament	173	duced to certaine heads	173
Henry the fourth's Usurpa-	173	Contemporaries with	173
tion	173	him	173
Blasphemies of Julius the	173	Clementines forged	173
third	173	Difference concerning Cer-	173
Mondy Controversies	173	stantines Baptizing	173
Basile's the 7. Sacrilidge	173	His donation supposititious	173
and Symony	173	Pope Constantines the first	173
Basile the 8. notable	173	Feet first kissed by Iustinian	173
cheating his Predecessor	173	the Emperour	173
out of his place	173	Constans a Nunne by the	173
	173	Popes	173

Pope's Dismission of Marcellus
the Emperor's Abjuration
Pope's Successors Ob-
juration, from Synesius the se-
cond

Caesar the Monothelites
persecute to make Rome glo-
rious by plundering it

Cardinal Hatto brought
in with the Inquisition and
Seilian Vespers

Cushions from Sardonia
law

Christianity when first
planted in Brittain

Calligula's Nymphs dis-
figure themselves to preserve
their Chastity

Constantinople taken by the
Turks

Liberty of Conscience
granted by Frederick the
first

Consecrated things not
to be alienated

Crill the Greek's Revela-
tion

The Churches chiefs vi-
sion

Constantine the great car-
ried 2 Baskets full of earth
to the Founding of St. Peter's
Church in Rome

Darius's Infirmitie
Danish Prophecy of what
would be

estate, and the fragments
added to it

The Date in the Babylonian
Ensigne

The Druids policy in ad-
vancing men of parts

Druides power and man-
ners

The names of the seventy
Disciples not known

The seven first Deacons
described

Deposing of Popes in the
Councils of Pise, Constance,
and Basill

Dominicans and Fran-
ciscans confirmed by Hon-
orin the third

Dunwillo the first crowned
King of Brittain appointed
Sanctuaries

Dunwillo's Pranks
Dukes Massacre

Duell between Edmund
Ironside and Canute

Strives concerning the
time of keeping Easter

Eugen turns the British
Hierarchy into a Monar-
chy

Eugen the turne-coat
Julian the Apostates ma-
ster

England whence named
Interdicted six yeares

three

three months and 16 days
held in Fee-Farm from
the Pope at the yearly
rent of 10000 Markes.
Pope Eleutherius acknowledged
Christ's Vicar in his own
Kingdoms.
Elias said to reside with
Hesochin Parader whence
Adam was exiled to be
produced a witness against
Anti-Christ, Rev. 11.
A Letter from him came
to Jerusalem 400 years after
his Assumption.
Epiphane a Type of Anti-
Christ.
The Isle of Elis whence
named.
The Empire at one time
had 30 Competitors.
Exeter how advanced to
a Bishoprick.
Edward 1. slighted the Pope's
Supremacy.
Q. Elizabeth Sainted by a
Papist.
Flourishing of the chief
Fathers & Councils against
the grand heresies.
Fornus deformed usage.
Four orders of Begging

Essex by whom patroni-
zed.
Frederick the 24. six times
excommunicated.
Frederick the 25. strange
memory.
G. S. John's Gospel, and
Epistles.
Galens Antoninus Physician.
Garter Order by whom
began.
Garesime Annistemple.
Galasius Index expurga-
torius.
George the Arian B. of A-
lexandria, thought by some
to be our S. George.
Glanorgan whence named.
Gadina the Countesse free-
ing Coventry by Ryding na-
ked through it.
The tale of Glas the Gyant
raised by S. Patrick from the
dead and Baptized.
The using of a burning-
glasse for a blinding-
glasse.
Brizantium delivered by Pro-
clus burning Glasse.
Gnosticks Fables of A-
dam and his Progeny.
Gregory the 2. Author of
the Dialogues.
Gosse

- increase made of the Ro-
 chines. 174
 Faction of Gaius and
 Gubelines. 182
 City of Warwick. 302
 H
 Harmony between the
 Hebrew and punick
 Tongue. 15
 Heads of all sort of Hi-
 stories. 1
 Mr. Sampson Heles conceipt
 of the Combat between
 Abel and the Serpent that
 seduced his Mother. 2
 Henry the fourth Empe-
 ror Victorious in 62 Bat-
 tles denyed a Clerkship in
 a house of his owne Foun-
 dation. 236
 Henry the fifth married to
 Mary Daughter of our K.
 Henry the first. 237
 Hannibals death. 182
 Heliodorus intertaine for
 attempting to seaze on the
 Treasure of the Temple of
 Ierusalem. 16.
 Hermit the first upon what
 occasion. 72. 204
 Herods barbarous dealing
 with young Aristobulus and
 Mariamne his own wife. 48
 Pope Honorius a Monothe-
 lite. 90
 Pope Hildebrands doings. 115
 The resolution of the mo-
 tier of Job. 111
 Hookide when and how
 brought in. 151b.
 I
 Add the High Priest pa-
 raphrasing of Alexander the
 Great. 39
 Memorable passages in K.
 James his Raigne. 342
 Ierusalem ruine foretold
 by prodiges. 65
 Ieremies hiding of the Ark
 and holy Fire. 36
 Jesuites ancleator then Je-
 nians. 133
 Inventors of manufa-
 ctures and Trades. 61
 Job, wheether Iobab Gen.
 36. 33. 13
 Joane Pope. 101
 Joane of Orleans her car-
 ryage and successe. 328
 John the 13. his intoller-
 able exorbitances. 106
 Ionithus said to be the
 fourth Sonne of Noab and
 Nimrods Tutor. 7
 Irelands subduing. 320
 Queen Iudith Married to
 a Forrester. 300
 Iulian the Apostate at first
 a Lecturer. 212
 K
 Kings of Israel Concur-
 rent with the line of Iudah
 with their Carraeters. 33
 Kingdomes Founders ter-
 med

INDEX

med by the Heathen Sa-
turnes, their leaders *Jupiters*,
and their defenders, & In-
largers *Herculeses*, 161
In *Kimbelines* 23^d yeare
our *Saviour* is said to
be Boone, 280
Kings- Evill first cured
by Edward the Confessor,
311
Eating of *Lianasse* the
Death of King *Henry* the
first, 316
Laterane Pallace whence
named, 74
St *Laurence* Broyl'd, on a
Gridyron, 205
Popish Legends censured,
349
Pope *Liberius* subscribes
to *Arianisme*, 78
Pope *Leo* L. flaves *Genfor*
rick and *Aulus* from plun-
dering *Rome*, 29
Litanies when instituted,
80
Colines the Welchies com-
plemen to Edward the El-
der, 301
Lilla, a faithfull Subject,
tooke off by interposing his
own body, the stab inten-
ded to kill his master *K.*
Edward, 298
When London hid us
name, 276
C c c

M *Accadem* Motto in his
Standard, 42
Magick of diverse sorts &
from whence 260, 176
Pope *Marcellus* Riffled in a
Stable, 73
Marcellinus Sacrificeth to
Idols, 16.
Mahamets Alcaron 221
Masrah of the Jewes when
begun and by whom, 35
Madam *Morriaz* pranks
& Pope-making, 104, 105
Maximinus large dyet and
Barbarousnesse, 203
Q. *Maries* Motto 247
Maximilian under pay of
K. Henry 8. with the Motto
of *Ich dein*, 336
Maurus Arch-Bishop of
Ravenna Excommunicates
the Pope, 81
Macedons various Princes, 186
Mice, disabie *Senacherib*'s
Archers, 164
Miliades victory over *Da-*
rim registered by 300 *Hibo*
claps, 17
N *Oahs* diverse names a-
mong the Heathen 5
The forged names of his
Daughters in Law, 7
Nimrods purpose in build-
ing *Babel* diversely consi-
red, 160
Not

INDEX

Not Named but After
Bulle Nimve contra Iudum
Gen 10. 11. 180

A Nicene Canon forged
by Popes to uphold Supre-
macy, 82

Changing of Popes Names
when began 98

Q

Quids effectuall Sermon
redeeming 200000
Captives, 29

Old Paine the Apostle to
the Chinese, 60

Olympiads of the Greeks, 19

Onias mock Temple in
Egypt, 44

Originall of Idolatry, 161

Ordalium put upon Queen
Eliana to passe blindfold
betwixt nine glowing
Coals, 311

An Oule affronts Iohn the
23. sitting in a Councell
to Crown the Emperour
Sigismund, 126

P

Palatine Families from
whence, 248

Palls from the Popes
whereof made & by whom
brought in, 77

Saint Pauls life and la-
bours, 61

Thou art Peter not urged
by the Ancients 88

Pharao-Neces vaine at-
tempt to joyne Nilus with
the Red-Sea, 33

A Phoenix seen in the dayes
of the Emperour Claudius
193

The bookes of Tobit and
Iudith held by some but for
Sacr'd Poems 37

Popes Classifier, 67

Pharisees Tyranny, 46

Pompies breach upon the
Holles of Holles, 47

Paysoning of the Empe-
rour Henry the 7 by a Monk
in the Exchequer, 246

Pentarchs of the Britains, 271

First Parliament, 316

Printing Invented, 250

Pinches of Sardis entertain-
ment of King Xerxes & his
whole Army, 172

Q

Queen of Shebab
how the Fontaine of
Religion among the Abyss-
inians, 23

Quarells concerning I-
mages, 25

A Quarrell between a Fa-
ther and Son who should
have a dead Mouse in the
time of Famine, 180

R

Reformation necessa-
ried by Popes unaffe-
rable enormities, 142, 143

Romanes by degrees grow-
ing

INDEX

ing into a Monarchy, 187
 A Ratcheter strangely
 conveyes away the Chif-
 arch of the Towne of He-
 m, 248
 Richard the first, his de-
 scrib'd by an old Poet, 320
 His 3 Daughters selly pla-
 ced, 321
 Robin Hood and his Out-
 Lawes, 320
 The blasphemous Rector
 of the Dominicans, 333
 William Roper no friend to
 Popery, 334
 His extraordinary fruga-
 lity in Apparel, 334
 Romances distinguished &
 how to be used, 338
 S Olomons writings, 34
 S Samuel's Canon & Phy-
 losophy, 338
 Seths sonnes Mathemati-
 call Pillars, 3
 Sen whether Arcthi zedek
 7
 Saul Tyranny, 30
 Simon the Magician
 Author of the 3 books of
 Maccabees, 40
 Sennas fall and brutish
 fine of his Children, 50
 Serrus Jeronim by whom
 first used, 85
 Supremacy purchased from
 Pocus by Bonifate the 3^d 89

b Sauls immortality deny-
 ed by John 22, 181
 Sundry tolerated by the
 Pope for 3 months in the
 year, 130
 Selenus built a Castle of
 his name, 180
 He bestowed his fair wife
 Stratonite upon his Sonne to
 cure his malady, 181
 Seven Sleepers in a Cave
 for 19 yeares, from Deniz
 to Theodosia, 104
 Serris executed for in-
 venting Gunpowder, 248
 Severn whence named, 268
 Severn's decree against ha-
 ving English in Britain, 28
 Simonides Sympos on the
 Bible presented at the Ba-
 ptism of Charly, 250
 Simplicity of Conveyances in
 the Conquerors dayes, 312
 Supremacy of the Pope dis-
 carded, 330, 336
 Stone Henge whence, 301
 The speciall worke of
 the Sabbath, 347
 T Haddes Laddes, Judas
 & Barabbas all one, he is
 said to have cured King
 Agbar, 61
 Theodosius the 2. strangely
 found a Treasure, 320

From *Quintus* conceived
 by the *Emperour* *Paul*
 the third, 144
 Titles of blasphemy given
 to the Pope, 152
Tullius *Witty* saying
 concerning *Nero*, 155
 Translation of the *Em-
 pyre*, 159
 Translation of the *Bible*
 into the *Saxon* *Tongue*, 160
 Tiding by whom brought
 to *London*, 163
Tamberlaine usage of *Be-
 jar* the great *Turk*, 168
Tibet *Castle* why *salu-
 led*, 169
Ulpian *Miracles*, 176
Venerius *procurator*
 their *apostles*, 178
Vergil *scion* in making
Aeneas and *Dido* *Contem-
 poraries*, 183
Virgatus the *nick-named*
Tiberius for troubling all
 the *World*, 187
Virgatus *and* *indured* by
Paul the second, 188
Virgatus *liffe* with a
hundred *Virgins*, 194
Virgatus *Mathematicall*
Engines, 198
W *erick* built about
 the *death* of *Alex-*

ander the *Greem*, 201
Wander *and* *Semi-
 nary* thereof in the first
Monarchy, 207
Great *Wills* *Scorners* of
Christianity, 219
A *Senate* of *Women* set up
 by *Helio* *Galus*, 202
 The rare love to their
Husband of the *Wives* of
Winberg, 238
Westminster *Halls* *spaciou-
 nalle*, 215
William *Langbeard* an hy-
 pocriticall impostor, 221
Woodden *Chalices* tur-
 ned into *Glasses*, 270
X *Enophon* *s rare* *fetching*
 of 10000 *Greekes* from
 the *Persians*, 40-174
X *Enophon* *Impudency* in
 the *Edition* of *Saint* *Peters*
life, 59
Y *Young* *Nadman* *slaine*
Ab *Baltazar* of *Babylon*
 for killing a wild *Beast*
 which he had *payled* to
 performe, 167
Z *Zenobius* *death* how
 caused, 194
Zephania *Valarous* *Ad-*

A
SYNOPSIS
OF
COUNCELS

By
JOHN TRIDEAUX
late Regius Professour of
Divinity at Oxford and
Bishop of Worcester.



OXFORD

Printed by LEONARD LICHFIELD
Printer to the UNIVERSITY, for
THOMAS ROBINSON. 1654.

SYNOPSIS
OF
CONJECTURES

By
JOSEPH T. RIDGEON
late Regius Professor of
Divinity at Oxford and
Bishop of Worcester.



OXFORD

Printed by LEONARD LITCHFIELD
Printer to the UNIVERSITY, for
THOMAS ROBINSON. 1824.



C A P. I.

Of Synods in Generall.

1. **S**ynodographie is that, which so Methodically doth lay before our eyes a Synopsis of Councells, and other Ecclesiasticall meetings, that it may clearely appeare to him that doubts, how any case in them may be enquired after, and what may be determined concerning it being found.

2. A Councell is a free publique Ecclesiasticall meeting, especially of Bishops and alio of other Doctors lawfully deputed by diverse Churches, for the examining of Ecclesiasticall causes, according to the Scriptures, and those according to the Power given by common Suffrages, without favour of parties to be determined, in matters of Faith by Cannons, in cases of practise, by Presidents, in Discipline, by Decrees and Constitutions. Therefore,

3. They are not to be called. 1. For the deciding of Popish and politicall Controversies, which more properly belong to Diets, Parliaments, and Assemblies. 2. Neither is it an office appertaining to the Pope or Assemblies, which is to exercise the power of excommunication, which is to be exercised by the Synod. 3. Neither may any of our Bishops, or some others who are Deputed by their Churches, to draw up a determinative sentence. Neither may any sentence or decree be admitted as necessary unto Salvation, unless it be brought in with Authority from the Word of God. 5. Neither may such decrees be rejected by private persons who consent unto them by their Deputies, but they must acquiesce in them and suffer them, untill an Authority frees equal to that which did bind.

I. A. P. C.

1. Judaicall.
2. Apostolicall.
3. Occumeneall.
4. Controverted.
5. Rejected.
6. Nationall.
7. Conferences.

4. Such have been
& frequently hap-
pen as

Ynorder to know which is the best
Synods of Councils, and other
ecclesiasticall meetings, that it may
clearly appear to him that doubts
how any case in them may be endu-
red after, and what may be determi-



INQUIRIES.

A Council is a free public Ecclesiasticall me-
ting, especially of Bishops and also of other Doctores
lawfully deputed by diverse Churches, for the examining
of Ecclesiasticall causes, and the determining of them
without favour of parties to be determined, in matters
of Faith by Canons, in cases of practice by Presidents in
Discipline by Decrees and Constitutions. Therefore

INQUIRIES.

1. Councells are of divine Authority and simply necessary. N.
2. The Authority of convening Councells rests in the power of one person, or some certaine Prelates or Princes. N.
3. Councells may be called to determine a publick affair, but private Controversies. N.
4. Only Ecclesiasticall prelates have determinative Suffrages in them. Aff.
5. A controverted place of Scripture may be more safely sought from Councells than from private Doctors. Aff.
6. The Decrees of Councells contrary to the plaine Texts of Scripture are of any validity. N.
7. We must acquiesce in the Decrees of a Councell, at least not publickly oppose them till the like Authority of dissenting men give us liberty to do. Aff.

CAP.



CAP. II.

Of Judaicall Councils.

1. **V**Nder the Title of Judaicall Councils we comprehend not either 1. The *Sanedrim Gedolah* constituted of 72 Elders. Num. 11. 24. Or 2. The *Sanedrim Kana* a Consistory of 23 persons sitting at the Gates Deut. 16. 18. Or 3. The three *Djanim* the Deciders of Controversies in Smaller Townes. Mat. 5. 22. Because such as these were appointed for the preserving of Doctrine Worship and Discipline as well in the Common-wealth as in the Church; but the more solemn meetings about extraordinary affaires for the confirming removing, or reforming any thing as the matter required.

CAP.

2. Such



books were chiefly by Ezra and Nehemiah

1. At *Siebon* under *Josue* and *Elazer*. 1. Concerning prohibiting Society with the Gentiles. 2. Concerning the rooting out of strange Gods. 3. Concerning the burying of *Josue's* bones in his own possession as he himselfe commanded. *Josue*. 24.

2. At *Hierusalem*, the first under *David*, *Gad* and *Nathan* being his assistants. 1. Concerning the numbering of the *Levites*. 2. The distribution of the *Priests* into 24. Classes. 3. Concerning each of their Offices. *1 Chron.* .13. which *Hezekiah* restored. *2 Chron.* 29. 25.

3. At *Carmelite* under *Ahab* and *Elias*, where 1. The worshiping of *Baal* was discussed. 2. The true worship of God was miraculously confirmed. 3. Severe punishment was inflicted upon the worshippers of *Baal*. *1 King.* 18.

4. At *Hierusalem*, the second under *Hezekiah*. Concerning 1. The purging of the Temple. 2. The Instituting of true Worship according to *David's* prescript. Where it is probable was a Decree made concerning the transcribing of *Solomons* Proverbs, according to the Title. *Chap.* 25. *2 Chron.* 29.

5. At *Hierusalem*, the third under *Josiah* and *Helkiah* in which 1. The Temple againe was purged. 2. Idolatry was rooted out. 3. The Covenant with the Lord renewed, according to the booke of the Law found by *Helkiah* amongst the rubbish of the Temple. *2 King.* 33. *2 Chron.* 34.

6. At *Hierusalem*, the fourth under *Zerobabel* and *Ezra*, and other chief persons of the *Jewes* that returned from the Captivity of *Babylon*, in which. 1. The Canonically bookes

9. Such meetings are observed to have bin

231



INQUIRIES

1. The Tradition of the *Cabala* was enjoined at the Synod of *Sychem*. D.
2. Some of *Solomons Proverbs* were perfected & transmitted to posterity by *Hezekiah's* servants according to the Decree of any Councell or otherwise. D.
3. The *Masoreth* and *Hebrew* points borrowed their authority from the fourth Councell at *Hierusalem*. Probable.
4. The writings which we call *Apocryphall* were brought into the Canon by any Synod of the *Jewes*. *vid. Genebr. Chron. l. 2. p. 190. & 197.* improbable.
5. The epicurisme of the *Sadducees*, or the proud and covetous hypocrisy of the *Pharisees* was more intollerable to the pious and Orthodox or more pernicious to the Church. D.
6. That meeting under *Ptolomie Philometre* concerning the antiquity of the Temple of *Hierusalem* & of *Samaris* mentioned by *Josephus Antiq. l. 13. c. 6.* is rightly reckoned by some among the *Jewish Synods*. N.
7. The convening of the *Priefts* and *Scribes* by *Herod* only for inquisition of the place where *Christ* was borne was rather an occasionall consultation then a Councell. Aff.

Whether



CAP. III.

Of Apostolicall Councils.

1. **T**O Apostolicall Councils are referred those, which are found to be celebrated, either
 1. Against the Apostles, or 2. By them. Against them were convened (that the Gospell if it were possible should be smothered in the very Cradle) 1. *Annas, Caiphus, John and Alexander*, with the whole Generation of Priests *Act. 4. 6.* who ordained that none should speak or teach in the name of *Jesus v. 18.* 2. The same Persons were convened with the *Sadduces*, where the Apostles designed for Massacre were freed by *Gamaleel*, & their punishment was mitigated and they dismissed only with Whipping. *Act. 5.* Their 3^d Councell Judged *Stephen* to be Stoned, *Act. 6. 12.* In the 4th Councell under *Ananias*, *Paul* was beaten and welnigh torne in peeces between the *Pharisees* and *Sadduces*, *Act. 23. 10.* The 5th is said to be called by *Ananias* the younger, where *James* the brother of the Lord, with some others were sentenced to death, *Joseph. Antiq. l. 20. c. 8.*

2. The

1. For the substituting of *Mathias* in the place of *Indas* who betrayd our Saviour, *Act. 1.*
2. For the election of seven Deacons, *Act. 6.*
3. For not pressing of the Ceremoniall Law, seeing that justification may be obtained by the Grace of God alone in Christ. *Act. 15. 11.* in which may be observed an exact directory for the following Councells.
4. For the toleration of some legall observations for a time, that by such a condescension the weaker sort might be gained, and the Mother Synagogue honourably inter'd and abolisht. *Act. 21. 18.*
5. For the meeting wherein was composed the Apostles Creed, by the Apostles met together, every one contributing his part.
6. For the meeting which did obtrude to the Church 85 Canons under the notion of the Apostles authority, concerning which there are various Controversies.
7. For the meeting at *Antioch* where among nine Canons, the eighth commanded Images of Christ to be substituted in the roome of Heathenish Idolls, the other pious Canons being destitute of the Authority of the Synod. *vid. Bin. Tom. 1. p. 19. & Longum. p. 147.*

The Councells celebrated by the Apostles are commonly noted.

INQUIRIES.

S. Clement the
Disciple of
Peter wrote
them in
Greece.
Dionysius the
lesse did
translate
them into
Latine.

1. The Apostles met together in any Synod for the Composing of the Creed which we have? D.
2. The Canons commonly termed Apostolicall be unjustly attributed to the Apostles? A.
3. The Authour, Authority or number of them be certainly known. vid. Ioverium. p. 2. N.
4. The Epitome of Apostolicall constitutions found in Crete and published by Charles Kapellius be of any moment? Consult P. Crab. N.
5. The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin at a convention of the Apostles hath any ground or foundation? N.
6. The Councell held at Antioch concerning approbation of Images be altogether imaginary? A.
7. That compleat Councell of the Apostles Act. 15. may be an example for all other Synods to imitate? A.

CAP.





C. A. P. IV.

Of Approved Oecumenical Councils.

S E C T. I.

Of the Greeke or Easterne Oecumenicall Councils.

Oecumenicall or Generall Councils are such wherein Bishops and other Learned men out of every Country, may freely meet together for the discolling and determining of Ecclesiasticall affaires, piously, prudently, and orderly, without favour of Parties according to the Word of God, and the received Canons of the Church.

1. Greeke or Easterne.
2. Such are
2. Latine or Westerne.

- Of the Greeke Councils as the more famous may be recond.
1. The NICENE, the 1.
 2. Of CONSTANTINOPLE, the 1.
 3. Of EPHEBUS, the 1.
 4. Of CALCEDON,
 5. Of CONSTANTINOPLE, the 2^d.
 6. Of CONSTANTINOPLE, the 3^d.
 7. The NICENE, the 2^d.

A. D. 325.

Millar. Secret.

L. 2. c. 29.

Baron. an.

359. N. 27.

Longu..

4. The first NICENE Council so called because it was celebrated at *Nicea* of *Bithinia* (where afterwards the *Arians* that they might make this void called another Council) by the Authority of *Constantine* the Great, in the time of *Julius* the first, and *Sylvester*, Popes. 2. It consisted of 318. Bishops *Hosius* of *Cardaba* being President, having for his associates *Potomon* of *Heraclia*, *Papnuius* a *Theban*, of whom each lost an eye for Christs cause, together with *Paulus* of new *Cesaria* who for the same Profession was compelled to carry an hot Iron in his hand, and *Eustachius* of *Antioch*, who in the name of the Council, entertained the Emperour with an elegant Oration, with many more famous for Learning and Miracles. 3. The Canons of it being only 20. (nor is it sufficiently manifest how warrantable) came to the hands of Posterity. Perhaps this hapned by the power and sublety of the *Arians*. Some oberude more lately found by the *Jesuites* *Turrianus* and *Pisanus* in some hidden places of *Asia*, which the more Judicious do little esteeme. 4. Three things especially are reported as condemned by this famous Synod. 1. The *Arian* Heresie, Blasphemously denying the Sonne to be Coeternall and Coessentiall with the Father. 2. The dissent of the Easterne from the Westerne Christians about the Celebration of the Pascheover in a manner different from the Jewish Custome, 3. Together with the Schismaticall dissensions of the *Meletians* and *Novatians* by which they Created perpetuall troubles to the Orthodox Bishops. 5. In this Council the Emperour

Emperour burnt all the accusations which the Bishops brought against each other as unworthy to be seene.

6. An illiterate Christian grappling with a proud boasting Philosopher who with his reproaches persecuted Christianity stopped his blasphemous mouth. 7. In which also *Pepinarius* a single man did confute some who were earnest against the Marriage of the Clergy. Consult about this with *Gelasius Cyrenus & Scultor Analysis. Secret. Hist. Tripartit. l. 1. c. 8. Ross. l. 10. c. 1. Bell. & Consil. l. 1. c. 5. & 13. Calvin. Instit. l. 4. c. 7. S. 1. Camerac. Hist. de Concil. Nicen.*

5. The first of CONSTANTINOPLE under *Gratian* and *Theodosius* the great and *Damasus*. 1. Consisting of 150 Bishops. 2. It is not manifest who sate in this as chiefe, unlesse it was *Cyillus* of *Hiernsalem*. 3. They condemned and discharged *Maceloni* Bishop of *Constantinople* for his perfidious opposing the Deity of the Holy Ghost, together with *Maximus Cynicus* by reason his Doctrine against Discipline, mentioned *Can. 6.* Of whose *Canons* *Geranus* reckons only 7. *Longus* 9. All which except the first concerning the receiuing of the *Nicene* Beliefe and the banishing of the Heretiques are rejected by the Roman Church. 5. The Emperour nul'd all Confessions except that of those who acknowledge Christ Coessentiall with the Father, which our present *Liturgy* retaines under the name of the *Nicene Creed*. 6. It is thought that *Gregory Nazianzen* compiled it, according to the sence of the Synod. 7. These words [*and the Sonne*] which confirms the Holy Ghostes proceeding from the Father and the Sonne, are known to be added to this Creed by *Benedictus* the seventh, which *Leo* the first and the third his Predecessors dared not to attempt. *Longus ex Lombard l. Sent. D. 11. Bonavent. & alii Theodoret. Hist. l. 5. c. 6. & c. 10.*

6. The first of *EPHESUS* was fortunately called A. D. 434. under *Theodosius* the younger promoted by *Celestine* the first.

147 Of approved Oecumenicall Councells

first. 2. In this 200. Bishops condemned *Nestorius* of *Constantinople* together with *Criscus* his flattering Presbyter, who instead of two Natures, acknowledged diverse Persons in Christ and therefore pleaded that the Blessed Virgin should be stiled *Xerobis* only, and not *Dei uxor*. 3. In this only *Cyillus* of *Alexandria* is recorded President. Whom *Nestorius*, being piously and brotherly invited to a better opinion, proudly contemned, and having craftily allured *Iohn* of *Antioch* unto his Party Anathematized him and the Councell, who had formerly Anathematized him. 4. The matter being related to the Emperour and thoroughly understood, *Cyillus* with his, is cleared, and *Nestorius* with his party is banished to *Oasis* a sandy Habitation, where like another *Caine* roving here and there and blaspheming, at length his tongue being consumed and eaten up by wormes, he breathed out his last. 5. There are two copies of this Councell, the first observing 8. the second 13. Canons, which are comprehended in the Anathemata of *Cyillus*. 6. They are carp- at by *Theodoret*, but by *Cyillus* they are freed from objections. 7. The *Massilianes* termed also *Euchites* and *Enthusiasts* were condemned by this Councell, and thereby the integrity of the *Nicene Creed* confirmed. *vid. Liberatum in Breviar. cap. 11.*

The Mother
of Christ and
uor the Mo-
ther of God.

A. D. 455.

7. That of *CALCEDON*, in *Bythinia* follows consisting of 630. Bishops, called by *Martianus* the Emperour, who with his Wife *Pulcheria* was present at the same; against *Eutiches* Abbot of *Constantinople*, and *Dioscorus* of *Alexandria* his champion, and it condemned the supposititious actes of the Councell held at *Ephesus*. 2. They affirmed one only nature to be in Christ, after his Incarnation, to wit, his divine Nature. 3. Concerning the President of this Councell, excepting the Emperour, and Judges Moderatours, (who are not named) there is noe certainty. By favouring parties between *Leo* the first of *Rome*, and *Anatholius* Patriarch of *Constantinople*, matters were for the most part transacted. 4. The actions ac-
cording

cording to *Canons* which others call *Sessions*) are numbered 16. to which are added 29. *Canons*. 5. These the Romanes by no meanes approved, (for nothing can withstand their ambition, as if the whole world was created for their service) for they were ratified by the Greekes after the departure of the Embassadors of *Leo* of *Paschasinus* a *Lilybetan* of *Lucentius* an *Asculan* &c. Neither will they beare with that Canon of the equallity of priviledges, for the Imperiall seate is challenged by the *Constantinopolitans* as well as by the Romanes, wherefore the Rome *Lian* rores, and his Whelps gnash their teeth, as if the principall scope of the Councell, was rather the sincerity of Supremacy, than of Doctrine. Hence the Romanes approve only what pleases them and abrogate what they dislike, and endeavour by their subtilities to bring it to passe, that all may fall downe and adore the Beast. 6. They received *Pisgorus* in to favour before justly discharged, yet almost a Saint in the esteeme of the *Africans* and *Abyssenes*. 7. The reparation of *Theodorus* Bishop of *Cyrrus* was approved (who to favour *Nestorius* had opposed the Anathema of *Cyrillus* of *Alexandria*) and he restored to his place, who afterwards for his Orthodox writings well deserved of the Church.

8. The second of *CONSTANTINOPLE* under *A. D. 532.* *Justinian* had 165. Bishops, *Menes* being President, or rather his succellor, *Eunychius* Patriarch of *Constantinople*. But Pope *Vigilius* who came to *Constantinople* to summon the Emperour, yet would not be present at the Councell, lest a seeming yielding to *Eunychius* might be prejudiciall to his supremacy. 2. The Emperour endeavoured to reconcile the *Eunychians* and the Orthodox for the publick tranquillity, and therefore would have revoked the *Edicts* concerning the condemning of *Theodorus* of *Mosopolis*, and of an Epistle of *Leo* to *Mary* a *Perlian*, and of an *Edict* against *Cyrillus* that was anathematized. But bloudy The Western Christians with Pope *Vigilius* constant-ly opposed it, and confirming not only the decrees anathematizing

16 Of Approved Oecumenicall Councils.

anathematizing those Heretiques with their Heresies of the three preceeding Councils, but also of *Chalcedon*.

4. The errors of *Origen* also expunged, which either denyed the Divinity of Christ or the Resurrection of the Bodies, or affirmed the restitution of Reprobates and Divells (whom the *Socinians* to this day free from Hell.)

5. Also *Peter* of *Antioch* who pleaded for the Crucifix to be added to the hymne of the Trinity, and *Anibimus* of *Constantinople*, who together with the Emperesse *Theodora* and others who strongly favoured *Eutyches* party, with others, were comprehended under the same censure.

6. There are extant eight Collations of this Council, and fourteen Canons or Anathemataes. 7. Here we meet with (worth our reading) a monitory Epistle of Pope *Felix* to *Peter* of *Antioch*, and explication of the Doctrine according (as *Carranza* termes it) to the exposition of *Gregory* of *New-Cesaris*. Consult concerning this Synod.

Zonar. in vit. Justinian. Niceph. l. 17. c. 27. Gregor. l. 1. Ep. 24. Euseb. l. 4. d. 34. Liberat. in Breviar. c. 23, & 24. who should be read with caution, according to the admonition of *Bellarmin* de *Eccles. l. 1. c. 5*; because it doth not please the *Romane* Palace.

8. The third called at *CONSTANTINOPLE* under *Constantine Pogonatus*, Pope *Agatho* procuring it by his Legates. 1. In this were convened 150 Bishops. (they who count 279 or 289 reckon the absent Romans and others consenting thereto) here the Emperour himselfe was President, and not the person deputed by the Pope. 3. Here were condemned the *Monothelists*, *Sergius*, *Cyrus*, *Pyrrhus*, *Peter*, *Paul*, *Theodorus*, together with Pope *Honorius*; who in the defence of *Eutychianisme* pleaded that there was one only will in Christ. For the prooofe of this *Macarius* their chiefe Champion, brought suppositious Copies of some Bookes either by diminishing from them, or adding to them. And the daring old man *Polychronius* ridiculously endeavoured to confirme his Heresie by rayfing one from the dead. 4. It was finished by

A.D. 680.

by 18 Actions, in which is delivered a cleare narration of the whole proceedings of the Synod, where the Epistles of Pope *Agatho* about the third action & of *Sophro* the Patriarch concerning the eleventh are most worthy to be read. 5. The 102 Canons which are commonly charged upon this Councell, were not ratified by it, but were added by the Fathers 227 yeares afterwards, about the 27th of *Justinian* the second in the *Trullo*, that is, a vaulted Cloyster of the Emperors Palace, and from thence they were called *Trullians*. Nor were they at all approved by the Romanes, because they Condemned Pope *Honorius*, and communicated to the Patriarch of *Constantinople* priviledges equall with the Pope. Nevertheless his Holinesse the Pope of Rome with the Emperour and 227 Fathers, subscribed unto them as it is mentioned in the last Canon, and others recite out of *Joverius*. 6. Notwithstanding the latter Papists that they might the better derogate from the credit of all these, referred the Canon under the title of *trullian* and *quinisexti* to a supplement of this and the sixth Synod, which were destitute of Canons; therefore the Latines little esteemed them, because they proceeded from the Greekes after their departure. 7. This Councell confirmed the Canons, not only of generall but also of particular forgoing Synods, as of *Antioch*, *Laodicea*, and others. Moreover it added what were to be approved in the Orthodox writings of the Fathers as is manifest in the second Canon of this Councell. *vid. Paul. Dion. in vit. Constant. 4. Adon Viennens. Bed. and others with Joverius* the Champion of this Councell, by whose meanes the universall Synod *Class. 12. p. 69.* answered 6 objections of the contrary party.

10. The second NICEENE Councell under *Constantine* wholly restored the Images and Statues of *Irene*, together with the reliques formerly broaken in pieces by *Leo Isaurus* his Grandfather and *Constantine Copronymus* his great-Grand-Father the businesse being chiefly promoted

A. D. 131.

18 Of Approved Oecumenicall Councils.

moted by *Gregory* the second and the third together with *Adrian* the first, & *Tarasius* Patriarch of *Constantinople*.
 2. From this Imaginary dissention the Popes took occasion to withdraw the Western Christians from their due & sworn allegiance to the Grecian Emperours, and to transillate the Western Empire from the Greekes to the *Franks*. 3. There met at this Council 350 Bishops, who with *Tarasius* the President by seaven Actions and 22 Canons condemned Image breakers for Heretiques, Whose Arguments *Culvin* repeates, and wisely answers them *Ps. l. 1. c. 11. s. 14*. But *Germanus* confirms them, together with *Iohn* of *Danascus*, whose hand being cut off for the defence of Images they report to be restored by the Image of the Blessed *Virgin*: as also the miracles wrought by the blood of the wounded *Crucifix* among the *Berthians* to the conversion of those who maliciously wounded it. 4. Besides the large disputation annexed to the sixth Action between *Gregory* and *Epiphanius* concerning Images and their worship, and here and there by the by something concerning the Corporeity of Angels and the making unwritten traditions equall with the Scripture, and of adoring and adorning Images, which the latter do not approve. This was worthy commendation, that they conclude the Acts of the six preceding Councils should be ratified and received. 5. In the meane while they attribute *Latria* to God alone, against *Hales*, *Aquinas*, *Bonaventure*, and their followers, who judge the same respect to be given to the Image and the thing which it represents, to wit, to the Images of *Christ* *Latria* of the Blessed *Virgin* *Hyperdulia*, of *Saints Dulia*. 6. *Belarmine* and *Baronius* imagine that this Synod was condemned by the Fathers at the Council of *Frankfort* under *Charles* the great, but *Binnius*, *Surin* and others, as it is in *Longus* p. 632. strongly withstand the same. 7. Not long since *Albertus Pighius* accounted this Synod with the former as adulterate, whom *Turrianus* the Jesuite endeavours to refute
 how

how well let the Readers judge. This distick is attributed
to this Council.

*Id Deus est quod Imago docet; sed non Deus ipse;
Hanc videmus, sed memine colas; quod cernis in ipsa.*

A God the Image represents;

But is no God in kind;

That's the eyes object, what it shewes

The object of the mind.

Binius mentions two copies of this, one Greeke and
Latine, the other Latine, to which you may have re-
course at leasure.



INQUIRE.



CAP.

INQUIRIES.

Whether

1. Any thing concerning the first *Nicene* Councell, the President convening, the number of the persons convened, and of the Canons, the matters transacted and determined in it be certainly knowne by any uncorrupt and Authentique edition?
2. The Canons of the first Councell held at *Constantinople* be deservedly rejected by the *Romanes*?
3. The *Nicene Creed* was compiled by *Gregory Nazianzen*, and *Benedictus* the seventh did well afterwards by publishing it with this addition [*and from the Sonne*]?
4. The Canons of the Councell held at *Chalcedon* be rightly disallowed by the *Papists*?
5. *Origen* deserved the great anathema from the Councell at *Constantinople*?
6. Pope *Honorius* was justly condemned for a *Monothelite* by the third Councell at *Constantinople*?
7. It is sufficiently manifest that the second *Nicene* Councell was rejected by the Councell held at *Frankfurt*? Bell. A. Ein. N.

CAP.



CAP. V.

Of the *Latine Oecumenicall*
Councils.

SECT. II.

THE Latine and Westerne Councils runne parallel with the Greeke and Easterne.

1. At ARIMINUM.

2. The LATERANE.

3. At LIONS.

a. Namely 4. At VIENNA.

5. The FLORENTINE.

6. The LATERANE the 5th.

7. At TRENT.

3. ARIMINUM is Famous for two Councils, A. D. 369.

of the first Orthodox and lawfully called, and this is here

treated of. The other Hereticall and Tyrannicall, crafti

ly called by the *Arians* under the notion of the Council

held at *Ariminum*, that this false one might extinguish the

true one. 2. Here were convened 400. Bishops; who

was President is uncertaine. *Constantius* the Emperour

an *Arian* made an offer, to undergoe the charges, but the

Bishops rejected it, who regarded more a victory over

the

Vid. Longp. 266.

A. D. 11

the Heretiques then the Popes maintenance, who at the same time called another councill at *Seleucia* in *Isauria*, that by any means they might disanul the transactions at *Ariminum*. 3. But the greater part and the more worthy of the Fathers of this Synod did determine. 1. The *Nicene* Creed punctually to be observed, and the Sonnes Equality with the Father in Essence to be asserted. 2. The decrees of the Synod at *Sirmium* to be rejected. 3. *Ursacius* and *Valens* with the *Arians* their followers to be excommunicated. 4. Who a litle before being accused before Pope *Julius*, had renounced *Arianisme*, but afterwards returned as Dogges unto their vomit. 5. Thus ejected, they flatter the Emperour too much already infected with their feigned services, so that a Councell being called in *Nica* in *Thracia*, they framed a forme of Beliefe cunningly effected according to their own tenents under the title of the *Nicene* Confession, that by an equivocall terme the lesse wary might be deceived. 6. Moreover they proceeded so farre, as to compell the opposit Bishopps to their Opinion, and to force *Liberius* Pope of *Rome* to their partie, so that he subscribed to the condemnation of *Athanasius*, whom now *Bellarmino* would cleare, see de Pontif. Rom. l. 4. c. 27. Here may be observed the sophistical pretence of the Heretiques, who would remove the word consubstantiality from the Creed, as a word to which the Scripture is a stranger, and exceeding vulgar capacity, that by such a stratagem they might overthrow the *Nicene* Creed. Wherefore 7. They at *Ariminum* discharging their Anathemas against the *Arians* confirmed it: Which according to *Longus* *Bellarmino* observed not, seeing he allowed only one Synod at *Ariminum*, and that the false one: but it appears otherwise in *Athanasius* of Synodis contra Epist. 22. And *Baronius* himselfe An. 359. N. 49. and *Spicer* could informe as much.

A.D. 1123. The first 4 *Lateran* are comprehended under one and the same Title as more favouring the Popish

popish dissentions than the Doctrine and discipline of the Church, the first under *Henry* the fifth and *Calixtus* the second. It had 300 (or according to *Bellarmino* 900) Bishops, and 22. Canons. 2. *Burdinus* the Anti-Pope in this was laid aside. 3. The Vestures with the Ring and Staffe were taken from the Emperour, and given to the Pope. 4. The Pope absolved the Emperour, and gave him power of electing Germane Bishops. 5. There were appointed crosses for the Saracene war. That by the meanes thereof. 6. Pardon of sinnes might be granted to them, that undertook that Warre and their Families. This is not mentioned in *Joverius* and *Corranza* and *Bellarmino* himselfe confesses it is not extant: so diligent were the Papists in searching into the secrets of Generall Councells. The II. under *Lotharius* the Em- A.D. 1131.
perour and *Innocentius* the second increased to about 2000 Bishops. 1. It gave out 30 Canons, lately published by *Gratian* from the *Vatican* Library: which *Bellarmino* rejects. 3. It discharged *Peter* usurping the *Romane* Sea after *Leo*, under the name of *Anacletus* the second. 4. It branded for Heretiques *Peter* of *Bruiis*, and *Arnaldus* of *Brizis* the Disciple of *Peter Abailard*, rejecting Pedobaptisme, Church buildings, and the adoration of the Crosse. 5. It proclaimed those lay Persons to be Sacrilegious and incur the danger of Eternall damnation, who receive Tithes. 6. It forbade tourneaments & Tiltes where by men endangered ther lives. And 7. It deprived *Usurers*, especially of the Clergy, of Christian buriall, & curld them to Hell. The III. under *Frederick* the first and *Alexander* the third, by a meeting of 300 Bishops, made up the difference between this *Alexander*, and one *Osavianus*, and his successors *Gindon* and *John* a German taking up the quarrell with him, which dissentions divided Europe into parties. 2. The *Albigenses* under the name of *Cathari* Publicans & *Paterini* taking their rise from the *Waldenses* were here condemned. 3. Neither did *Lombard* the Master of the sentences here escape the serula, who affirmed

24 Of Latine Oecumenicall Councils

med that Christ according to his Manhood was nothing, but was delivered up to the Bishop of *Sens* to be chastised. 4. The ordinations made by the Schismatiques were wholly abrogated. 5. Private Oratories and Priests were appointed for those which had the leprosy. 6. The manner of visitation is prescribed for the meeting of Arch-Bishops, Bishops & Deacons: are not to exercise Episcopall jurisdiction. 7. 27 Canons are supposed to be made by this Councell no where distinctly to be had, yet they are collected and commended by *Mab. Parisiensis*. The IV under *Frederick* the second, and *Innocentius* the third, with 400 Bishops and 80 other Fathers, yea saith *Bellarmino* with 1283 Fathers, whereof 673 were Bishops attempted greater matters. 2. It rejected the booke of *Jacchimus* the Abbot against *P. Lombard*, is condemned 20 Follies of *Athanasius*, especially his deniall of Transubstantiation. 3. It established Transubstantiation, a Popish absolution of subjects from the bond of alleidgeance towards superiours, and auricular Confession. 4. It exacted an Oath from secular Magistrates to expell Heretiques, nominated by the Pope. 5. It encouraged with indulgences, & promises those that went with Crosses for the recovering of the Holy Land under *Godfrey* of *Bulloigne*. 6. It denied plurallity of Benefices and sale of Reliques. 7. There are extant of this 69 or 70 Chapters briefly contracted by *Longue*, who sends the Reader to larger Volumes.

A.D. 1244.

5. The two Councils at *Li on* followes. The first called by *Frederick* the second, and *Innocentius* the fourth. 2. In this the magnanimous and pious Emperour well deserved of the Christian Church against the Infidels, and after the fourth excommunication at least was deposed by the Pope from his own power and authority, and a prohibition made that not any should name him Emperour. 3. Being deposed, heroically he defends his right with his *Giblines* against the *Guelphes* of the Popish partie. 4. Here was expected no President

born

but

but the Pope, who under a pretence of recovering the holy land drew 140 Bishops and Abbots to his side; that by the fifts of the Church rights they might redeeme the East, whilst the West rather needed a freedome from the Popish Tyranny. 5. Where the Scarlet Hat is, designed for the Cardinals, and among so many bloody cruelties by this Antichristian impiety, prevailing for above the space of 200 yeares, new feasts are instituted for the canonizing of Popish Saints. 6. The Dominicans, Franciscans, Carmelites, and Augustinians, especially encouraged by the Pope, do not weaken, but rather enlarge and widen the difference. 7. The seaventeen institutions which are attributed to this Council, are rather Politicall and Polemicall than Ecclesiasticall; and according to Bellarmines direction are to be found in the sixth of the Decretals. The acts are mentioned by *Abbas Studiensis*, and *Thimerius* in his *Cronicles*, *Palmerius*, *Platina*, *Onuphrius*, and others. 11. This Council was celebrated under *Rodolphus* the first at *Hasspurg*, procured by *Gregory* the tenth, famous for at least 700 Bishops. 2. Here was present *Michael Paleologus* to the Greeke Emperour; who compelled by necessity brought in his Greekes to subscribe the thirteenth time with the Latines to the procession of the Holy Ghost from the Father and the Sonne; of which returning to their home after their manner they recanted; so little availed a forced assent in sacred matters. 3. *Aquinas* sent for to this Council dies in the way, and *Bonaventure*, there created *Cardinall*, having spent his utmost endeavours against the Greekes, breathed his last. 4. The Pope for a Subsidie in behalfe of the Holy Land, requires the tenth of all Ecclesiasticall Rights, for the space of six yeares which carefully collected were not an haire profit to the Easterne Christians under oppression. 5. Here was ordered the bowing at the name of *Jesus*. 6. Of this there are 31 Constitutions, which may rather be stiled the Popes pleasure than the Councils Determinations

26 Of Latine Oecumenicall Councils.

nations. 7. They are omitted by the Summulists and are to be found in the sixth of the Decretalls.

A.D. 1311.

6. The Councell held at V I E N N A under Henry the seventh, noted for 300 Bishops and upwards. In this 1. Boniface the eighth, perswading Phillip the fair to blot him out of the Tables, is freed from calumnies cast upon him. 2. The Hierusalem expedition is more strongly urged, the *Templars* being removed out of the way for the murdering of the *Abissins* Embassador, and other impieties and Heresies. *Trubemius* hits the marke, the *Templars* were very rich, a sufficient pretence for Heresie and their expulsion. 3. The Clergie are permitted to take an Oath of Allegiance, not of subjection to Lay Magistrates *Peter John*, the *Dulcimists*, the *Francicelli*, the *Begwards*, and *Begwins* together with the *Lolards* are condemned. *Peter John*, for that he denied the soul to be the forme of man, harsh dealing, that this should be accounted Heresie, the others also (though by no meanes to be borne) had Fictions laid to their charge. 6. In the sentence of *Clement* against the *Templars* mentioned by *Longus*, the Pope challenges not to himself the power & right of Defining, but the way of providing or Ordaining, that none for the future should enter into that Order, unlesse they yeilded the goods of the ejected *Templars* up to the disposall of the Apostolicall Sea. 6. The Constitutions of this Councell under the name of *Clementine* are extant in 5. Books for a Supplement to the *Canon Law*, 7. In which is that famous decree of constituting *Professors* to be maintained by a competent Stipend at the Court of *Rome*, at the Universities of *Paris*, *Oxford*, *Bononia*, and *Salamanca*, for the instructing in the *Hebrew*, *Arabick*, and *Caldie* Languages, that by that meanes the *Jewes* and *Mahumetans* might the more easily be converted to the Faith. *Clement. l. 5. Tit. 1. Gag. l. 7.*

Antonin. Hist
par. 3. Tit. 11.
c. 3.

1571. C. A.
Pag. 851.

A.D. 1431.

7. The FLORENTINE Councell was begun at *Ferraria* under *Albertus* Emperour and *Eugenius* the fourth but by reason of the raging pestilence was translated to

Florence

Florence and there ended. 2. There were convened in this 141 Bishops, the Pope himselfe President, who deposed by the Councell of *Basil* at the same time by the *Germans* by this notable and very subtile diversion was freed from those rigid censurers. 3. There were present at this Councell *Iohn Paleologus*, with the Patriarch *Ioseph*, and the *Creeke* Doctors. 4. In it were debated Articles concerning 1. The Holy Ghost's proceeding. 2. The addition to the *Nicene Creed* [and from the *Sonne*.] 3. Purgatory. 4. The power of suffrages & Sacrifice for the dead. 5. Transubstantiation. 6. The administering unleavened bread in the Eucharist. 7. But especially concerning the Popes supremacy, to all which the *Greekes* are said to have consented with the *Latines*, howsoever returned home they quickly fell off. 4. Such was the Popish piety and Prudence, that the Emperour himselfe with his, must in their seate give place to his Holinesse and the Cardinals. 5. *Ioseph* the Patriarch, no disease foregoing, suddenly after subscription expired, yet a scroffe is found in his hands, which testified a full consent to the *Latines*. 6. This Conncell had twenty five Sessions, sixteen at *Ferraria*, the other nine at *Florence*, in which they easily overcame the *Greekes*, it had been with't that sincerity had more, and covetousnesse, pride, and lofty ambition had lesse prevailed. 7. The institution of the *Armenians*, which is added to this Councell at *Caranza* and *Longus*, is omitted by others, and it was only a Popish fiction after the Councell was ended, as appears by conferring ajmes.

8. The fifth *LATERANE* Councell may well be supposed to be called for the disannulling another at *Pisa*, where some Cardinals met against the perjured Pope. 1. There were convened it 114 Bishops, under *Maximillian* the first Emperour, and Pope *Iulius* the second President. 2. It had twelve Sessions, five of which were under *Iulius*, the other seaven were finish't by *Leo* the tenth, after his death exalted to the Popes Chaire. 3. To the

A.D. 1512.
Begun under
Iulius the 2.
Ended under
Leo the 10.
1517.

the ninth Session are so many Canons annexed for the reformation (as is pretended) of the Court of Rome, but they were to little purpose, nor were they more valued then the censurers of the whole Council, which *Suarez Cajetan*, and *Navarin* professe to be rejected.

4. The pragmaticall decree, made at the Council of *Basil* in defence of Ecclesiasticall liberty against Popish usurpings, is here discussed and exploded. 5. Mountaines of Piety are here also commodiously raised, from whence as from a publique Treasure the poore indigent artificers and Virgins, otherwise without dowry, might seek for succour. 6. The immorality of the soule is moreover defended, concerning which many at that time doubted, others wantonly disputed it or diversly denied it. Wherefore the chiefe in the Universities are enjoined to confirme the Orthodox doctrine about these Articles, especially against the prevailing Atheismes of some weak Philosphers. 7. Nor is liberty permitted to those that preach to wrest the Scripture at pleasure for the spreading of strang opinions, but they must keep themselves (as much as may be) within the bounds prefixed by their Ancestours. By which meanes something is added concerning the impression of Bookes, lest any one, without the approbation of Learned men should impose upon the world what they list.

9. The Council of *TRENT* under *Charles* the fifth and *Ferdinand* the tenth. *Paul* the third *Julius* the third, and *Pius* the fourth, did make great stirre for 18 yeares together. 2. After many turnings concerning 1. The Scripture. 2. Originall sinne. 3. Justification. 4. The Sacraments in Generall. 5. Baptisme. 6. The removing of the Council. 7. When some decrees of Reformation were interposed in 10 Sessions, as it seemed good, the Fathers assented, thunderings of Anathemas being added. 3. *Julius* the third reduced the whole pack from the Haven of *Bononia* to the Channell of *Trent*. Where concerning. 1. The Eucharist. 2. Repentance. And 3. Ex-

treame

treame Unction, some graines of Reformation being cast in by the same method in other Sessions the matter is ended. 4. *Pius* the fourth (these two Champions being removed out of the way) at length enters the Scene and concerning 1. Communion of Lay Persons under one kind. 2. The Sacrifice of Masse. 3. The Sacrament of order. 4. Matrimony. 5. Purgatory, Worshiping of Reliques, Invocation of Saints, and of Images. 6. Indulgencies, the Choyce of meats, Fastings, and Feastings. 7. Of an Index of bookes, abreviaries and a Missal, in the last Session he brings it to the expected end. 5. In these 25 Sessions the Popes by their deputies were Presidents Here are granted safe convoyes to three Protestants, that they might have a free and safe address to the Councell, to propound the reasons of their dissent, but with this craft, to be instructed by them as Dictators and Masters, not to obtain the reformation of any thing. 6. Secular Princes expect and presse by their Oratours communion under both kinds, at length they transmit it to the Popes Judgement, to whom also is referred the purging of the vulgar Edition, the Chatechisme, Breviary, and Missal, and other trash, as it seemes good to this Infallibility: In the meane while 21 abuses observed by the sworn Delegates of *Paul* the third, & related to the Pope are slightly past by, & corrected with silence. 7. This Councell, cried up by so many Acclamations, & so solemnly confirmed by the *seale* of the *Fisher*, the *French* admitted not, nor did the more learned Papists much value it. Some did reject it as *Kempisius*, *Gentileius*, and *Calvin* some part. *P. Suavius Fencius* publish't the story thereof; its subtleties a *Frenchman* discovered, rendred in English by *D. L.* Speeches made therein are extant in one volume, by which it may appeare, that not for the composing of differences, but for the imposing on Christians, so many learned Papists were hired and seduced in this last Oecumenicall Councell, so much approved by them.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

1. The first Council held at *Ariminum*, may worthily be accounted an Oecumenicall approved Council? *Aff: Long: Sum: Concil p: 266.*
2. The Decrees of the fourth *Laterane Council*, which are extant be of doubtfull credit? *Aff: Widdrington Rejoynder, p: 368.*
3. The *Greeks* in the second Council held at *Lians*, as afterwards in the *Florentine Council*, did by force rather then freely and according their opinion, subscribe to the Latine Decrees?
4. The *Clementine Constitutions* of the Council held at *Vienna* may undoubtedly be accounted Canon Law?
5. The instruction of the *Armenians* is to be reckoned among the acts of the *Florentine Council*?
6. The pragmaticall Decree was Lawfully abrogated by the 5th *Laterane Council*?
7. The Council of *Trent* be a sacred delusion of *Christianity* and *Christian Princes*?

Whether

CAP.



his Bishop. a. The chief part of this was to shew



who was more than the Councils of the Church.

C A P. VI.

Of Controverted Councils.

Of Controverted Councils are such as *Bellarmino*

Controverted Councils are such as *Bellarmino* hath digested in a peculiar classis partly approved, partly rejected. If this distinction may be admitted among bookes, why may not the *Turkes Alcoran* find admittance under the same title among *Christian Callenders*? Hence truely it is manifest, that a Council is nothing else but a device of the *Pope*, whereby he admits and rejects what pleases him: which he makes use of, not for the Churches benefit, but under the colour and pretence of Religion, for the establishing of the *Roman Sea*: In the meane while we may see how the footsteps of the *Priests* may be traced.

1. At CONSTANTINOPLE the 4th
2. At SARDIS
3. At SYRMINA
4. At QUINISEXT
5. At FRANCFORT
6. At CONSTANCE
7. At BASIL.

3. At CONSTANTINOPLE the fourth under *Basilin* the murderer of Greeke Emperours, and *Adrian* the second usurping the *Roman Sea*, notwithstanding the opposition of the *Romane Emperours*. It consisted of

Bell. de Eccl. clefia. l. 1. c. 7.

An. D. 870.
Vid: *loves*:
p: 110.

102 Bishops. 2. The chiefe businesse of this was to discharge *Photius* the most learned Patriarch of the Greekes (who left to posterity a booke concerning folly) because he had touched the Popish Tyranny with his sharp writings, and was an enemy to Images, and without the canonicall assent had possessed the Chaire due to *Ignatius* who was more pliable to the Roman Commands; whatsoever the matter was he is cited contumelies are cast upon him, he is ejected, & by an injunction of Repentance, all his councillors & followers are sufficiently punished according to the Romane Embassadors pleasure 3. To 9 Actions in which these things were transacted there are added 27 Canons, in which besides the foolish rage against the *Photians* and the honour bestowed on Images, that is to be commended of the sixth canon, which forbids Priestly vestments to be used in scenicall playes though for sports sake. 4. The *Bulgarians* newly converted to the Faith enquire at this Councell whether they should addresse themselves to the Greeke or the Roman Church, but concerning what is to be done, the Romans sparingly declare their mind, not silently passing over the increase of the Roman greatness. 5. This is manifest that the Embassadors relying upon the protection of *Adrian* the usurping Emperour, did so superciliously behave themselves towards *Photius* and the Greeke Bishops, that returning home to their Lord they were assaulted by the *Sclavonians*, who deprived them of all their goods, and tooke from them the authentick copie of the Councell which contained the hand-writing of the Emperour and all those that consented, for the reliques of this which 6. Remaine, we are beholding to *Anastatius* the Library keeper, who was present at the transactions and Decrees, and what he saw he noted and transmitted to Posterity. For the clearing of which *Andr. Schirrm* the Jesuite in *Pref. Bibl. Photii* hath contributed much light. 7. Nevertheless the Greekes reject this Synod, moreover according to *Bellarmines*, all things are here laid down, as supposititious and uncertaine

tain, since there are those who affirm the same *Phoebus*, who as we read was deposed by this *Aridan*, to have been restored by *John* the eighth, that is Pope *John* his successor, whence it appears, that neither the Greekes agree with the Romans, nor the Romans among themselves about the acts and authority of this Synod.

1. That 865 A. D. 1 is said to have been celebrated under *Constantinus* and Pope *Julius*. 2. In it are numbered 376 Bishops, of which the 300 Western confirmed the *Nicene Creed*, to this end, that *Abanasius*, who was banished *Rome* for the space of three yeares, should be restored to his place at *Alexandria*, but the other 76 *Arians* meeting at *Philippolis* confirmed *Arianisme* under the title of the Councell of *Sardis*. 3. No President is here mentioned but *Hosius* of *Corduba*, who with our the Popes Embassadors with *Gaudentius* and other Godly Bishops ratified 21 Canons. 4. It is commonly called an appendix to the first *Nicene Councell*. In whose Canons not a word of the Popes Supremacy, or of appeales to him from remote Churches (as *Longus* would have it out of *Prolike Baronius*) 5. *Augustine* and those who are deceived by the equivocation, doe not reject this Councell, but that held under the name of this at *Philippolis* by the *Arians*. 6. It is reported there was one Orthodox *Arian* present at this Councell, converted (as supposed) by *Albanasius* at *Laudicea*. 7. *Binus* largely describes the History of this Synod out of *Socrates*, *Sozomen*, and the *Teipartite History*, in which those three Canons the 3, 4, and 5 which approve of appeales to the Pope of *Rome*, doe not determine them as necessary but as Arbitrary, neither do they oblige the Bishops Universally, but only the subjects of that Patriarchship.

5. That at SYRMINA or *Syrmia* so trembled and groaned under the *Arian* tyranny of *Constantinus*, that the supremacy & Presidentship of Pope *Liberius* dared not to appear. 2. There were present besides Easterne 300 Western Bishops & upwards for the hearing & deciding the cause

An. D. 351.

An. D. 356.

of Photinus, who complained to the Emperour that he was unjustly condemned at the Synod of Sardis. What had he committed? Namely he preached that Christ was only meeke man, and inferiour to his Mother, which is the opinion of the Socinians. 3. *Marcus Antoninus* composed a confession in Greeke against this weak Heresie so subtilly, that *Hilary* and *Liberius* doubted not but to approve thereof, because he declared not in words the Heresie he entertained in his heart: perhaps he conspired with *Ursacius* and *Valence*, who effected another in Latine, not only deficient in the word *Consubstantiality*, but altogether opposing it. 4. It is miserable here to read, how *Hosius* well nere and hundred yeares old was compelled by whipping, after so many triumphes over the enemies of the *Homousians*, to subscribe to *Arianisme*, yet he would not condemne *Athanasius*, and before his death he cleared himselfe from his relaps by a most devout Recantation. 5. The popish Infallibility freed not *Liberius* from the same error, although *Bellarmino* doth wittily excuse him. 6. Of this Councell (saith *Longus*) there is nothing extant besides 3 Formes of Beliefe, which are found in *Binius*, but he tells us there are extant 26 Anathemas, which together with the Orthodox Confession *Caranza* hath published, of which *Longus* could not be Ignorant. 7. This Synod is more largely handled by *Socrates* l. 1. c. 24. & *Sg. Sozomen* l. 4. c. 51. & *Epiph. Hæc* 7.

De Rom: Pontif: 4. c. 9.

A. D. 692.

6. The Councell of QUINISEXT (so termed by *Balsamon*) is counted by *Bede* and very many Latines an erroneous Synod. 2. The Fathers who were convened in it under *Iustinian* the second and Pope *Sergius*, because the fifth and sixth preceding Synode commanded nothing concerning manners and Ecclesiasticall discipline, thought it very fit that that defect should be supplied. And therefore they ratified 102 Canons in the Trullo of the Imperiall palace, which from thence are called *Trullanus*. 3. the Latines reject these, who are displeased that without their knowledge and consent, but especially without

without full power and authority from the Pope, they should be published. But that troubles them not, that in the 36 Canon, the Patriarch of Constantinople is equalled to the Roman, and in the 13 Canon Matrimony is granted to the Clergie, and other things which relish not with the Roman palace. 4. In the meane while it is manifest, that Gregory the second and Aurian, with the second Nicene Synod did make use of the Trullan Canon against Image-breakers; and moreover Gratian reports that this Synod was received by those of Nicene dist. 16. c. 5. but they say Gratian was mistaken, and that he cited others, not to prove it Authentick in it selfe, but that it was so esteemed by the adversaries. 5. Bellarmine by 5 Arguments contends, that these Trullan Canons are of no force. de Pont. Rom. 12. c. 18. because they are of no generall Council, & without the authority of the Pope; and particular Synods do not oblige universally those that are absent as present. It is not to be expected therefore that the Protestants should be obliged to the Tridennine decrees. 6. Longus addes out of Anastasius the Library keeper, that neither they were received by the other Patriarchs, but accounted as unworthy to be transcribed and laid up in the Archives, it is a wonder therefore by whose meanes they came to us; wherefore they are rather to be esteemed as Canons from their agreement with the Scriptures, than otherwise to be judged by negligent censurers. 7. But how Orthodox these Trullan Fathers, and their Canons, were appears by the second Canon in which they declare a manifest agreement with the preceding Synods and Fathers, with whom there can be no just occasion to contend.

P. 989.

7. Concerning the Council of F. A. N. C. O. R. U. N. T. Authors agree not whether it may be accounted Oecumenicall or Provinciall, the latter writers will have it Provinciall because it seems to be an Ecumenicall Image. The more Ancient acknowledge it to be Oecumenicall, because it was called by Charles the Great, and Adrian the first, and

A. D. 794.

A. D. 794.

at least 300 Bishops. 2. The reason of its call was, because *Elipandus* Arch-bishop of *Toledo* and *Felix Ugelinanus* Bishop of *Aurelia* preached that Christ was only the Adopted Sonne of God. Which *Aquinas* refutes 3. part 9. 23. art. 4. 3. This Heresie was chiefly opposed by *Paulinus* in a Sacred Collection read before the Emperour and approved by the Fathers. 4. But *Binus* with *Longus* and others Contend, that this Synod confirmed the opinion of the second *Nicene Council* concerning the adoration of Images, which opinion (saith *Bellarmino*) I could wish to be true, but I suspect to be false, (with whom agrees *Baronius*) whence he concludes that whatsoever this Council determined is not much to be valued; because without doubt the second *Nicene Council* is to be preferred before it. 5. There are Extant concerning the transactions of this Synod, some bookes of *Charles* which as *Bellarmino* affirms are stuffed with many falities. Wherefore he declares those bookes to be neither of *Charles* nor of any else to whom any Credit might be given, but to be as it were another *Malchizedech*, without Father, without Mother, without Genealogy, an *Anonimus* breaking forth into the light, which are certain Tokens of deceit. 6. Yet manifest it is that *Adrian* the Pope confutes him, but affirms it not to be the writing of *Charles*, but an heretical booke sent to the Pope by *Charles* to be answered. 7. That booke of *Adrian* is extant in the 3^d Tome of *Connoels*, but by this meanes it hapned that the compleat acts and decrees of this Council might not see the light.

A.D. 1414.

8. The Council at *CONSTANCE* was called with great difficulty by *Sigismund* and *John* the 23 having about 1000 Bishops and Doctors for the removing of Popish schismes out of the *Western* parts. Since after *Gregory* the 11th who removed the *Roman* See from *Avignon*, (where it had continued for the space of 70 years) some Cardinals exalted *Urban* the sixth, who continued at *Rome*, to the Popes Chaire, others *Clement* the sixth, who

who removed it againe to *Avignon*, the Nations are divided into parties, our *English* with the *French* and *Spaniard* adhere to *Clement*; *Urban* dying at *Rome*, *Eoniface* the ninth supplies his place; but *Argelm* a certaine *Venetian* Tanner succeeds him under the title of *Gregory* the 12, *Clement* also removed out of the way had for his successor *Peter de Luna* a *Spaniard*, under the name of *Eusebius* the 13. 3. For the extinguishing of these combustions the Cardinalls and Bishops meete at *Pisa*; and those *Shismatiques* being discharged, they exalt one of *Crete* under the title of *Alexander* the 5 unto the Papall dignity; but this *Peter Philargus* of *Crete* suddainly sickned (as is reported) by an intoxicated *Glyster*, and *John* the 23 by an election of the *Pisan* Cardinalls possessed his place who by the perswasion of *Sigismon* called this Council at *Constance*, & was present there at. 4. In which he being accused of about 60 crimes, yeelds himself to the censure of the Synod, from which afterwards having changed his mind he fled in the Night; & recanting is deposed & *Martin* the 5 by the Council is exalted to the Papall dignity, Whence that happned to *John*, which falling from his Chariot before the Gate of the City he presaged, exclaiming, in the name of all the Divells here I lie. 5. There were forty five Sessions of this Coucell, in it are condemned forty five Articles of *John Wickliffe* whose body moreover is ordered to be taken out of the Sepulcher and burnt to ashes. That which is ascribed to him in the sixth Article (*Deus debet obedire Diabolo* should be read *Deus dedit*) as *Bernard* of *Luxemburge* hath it. 6. Concerning the injuries and burning of *John Husse* and *Hieronym* of *Prage* (against the promised safe conduct of the Emperour) there are large Tragedies. The Fathers conclude the Council to be above the Pope, which favours not with the Moderne Papists: And an engagement with an Heretique not to be kept, which now they defend not, to the end that the *incendiaries* may more secretly act their treacheries. But that is a strange decree in the thirtieth Session

Session, concerning the denying the Cup to Lay persons notwithstanding the practice of our Saviour and his Apostles. Hence the noble *Bolanians* justly provoked, in an Epistle with 34 seals to it heroically professe, that they lie in their teeth who lay Heresie to their Charge, as being *Hussites* and that they are ready to defend the law of Christ with their blood, wholly rejecting all humane statutes that contradict the same. And *Pegius of Florentine* is witness of the admirable learning of *Hieronymus of Prague*, which he delivered in a peculiar tract. There accompanied this Council (as one hath it) 450 common women, 600 Barbers, 320 Jesters &c. But good men (saith he) unspeakable for their variety, all which notwithstanding without safe conduct were free from burnings or other cruelties.

Solomon Gef-
beths.

A.D. 1431.

9. The Council of B A's 12 was called about sixteen years afterwards. *Sygmund* the Emperour procuring it of *Martin* the fifth, & afterwards of *Eugenius* the fourth: In it Cardinal *Julian of Arlesheim* was President, continued almost the space 18 years. 1. It had 45 Sessions; in which not only Bishops, but other Learned men, which was not permitted in the foregoing Councils, had a definitive sentence, the number of the persons voting is uncertaine. 3. In it Pope *Eugenius* the fourth is cited, and not appearing is deposed for his contempt, and *Ama-deus* Duke of *Sabaudia* who lived an Hermites life in the Mountaines of *Ripais*, by the Cardinals is exaulted to the Popes Chaire under the name of *Felix* the fifth. These three Truths were confirmed. 1. That the Council is above the Pope and all others. 2. That the Pope cannot dissolve prolong or remove it being lawfully called. 3. And he that denies these things is an Heretique. 4. Nevertheless *Eugenius*, these things being thus transacted, constituted an Anti-Synod at *Ferraria*, which afterwards removed to *Florence*, where he acted with the *Greekes*, the Emperour being present, and effected many thin which are compleated in the Council of *Florence*

10. 132

They of *Basil* in the meane while confirme the pragmat-
call Decree, they condemned popish Bastardy, suppressed
Concubines, ordered how the *Jewes* might be brought
to Christianity. Declared the blessed *Virgin* to be free
from the contagion of every sinne; indulged to the Lay
Beggars the use of the Cup in the *Eucharist*; behold an
Alter, against an Alter. *Pares aquilas & gila minantia pilis.*
6. At length by reason of the raging pestilence; they at
Basil besake themselves to *Lausana* wheree *Frederick* the
Emperour perswades Duke *Amadeus* to renounce the felicity
of Pope *Felix*, unto which for peace sake he willingly
assented, so *Eugenius* being reconciled, and *Amadeus* ho-
noured with a *Cardinals* Cappe, and dignity of being a
Legate, the Councell end'd. 7. Nothing of this was
ratified and approved, but some orders about Ecclesiasti-
call benefices saith *Bellarmino*, *Leo* the tenth, in the
eleventh Session of the *Laterane* Councell condemnes it as
Schismaticall and Seditious, howsoever we read it was
often approved of by *Nicolaus Eugenius*. Especially before
the death of the Emperour *Sygmund*, *Aeneas Sylvius*,
largely describes it and commendes it, who was present
thereat, and afterwards obtained the *Papedom* under the
title of *Pius* the 2^d, but his opinion was changed with his
Dignity; our *Fox* in his *Metrologie* relates it more plain-
ly and fully, and *Bodlies* Library at *Oxford* can shew the
undoubted Copie of this Councell.

F

INQUIRIES.



INQUIRIES.

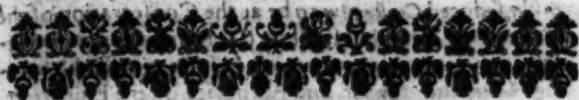
1. The fourth Synod of Constantinople may be reckoned among the Controverted Councells?
2. That of Sardis may be worthily esteemed an Appendix to that of Nice?
3. The Sacraments of these times concerning the Holy Trinity be not renewed Paphlagonianism?
4. The Quinisext or Trullan Synod may deservedly be rejected as erroneous?
5. The Francfort overthrows the opinion of the second Nicene?
6. Those of Constance and Basil were lawfull and generall Synods?
7. The Popes and their Adherents agree among themselves concerning the number and Authority of Generall Councells?

Whether

CAP.

INQUIRIES





CAP. VH.

Of Rejected Councils.

1. **S**UCH Councils passe under the name of Rejected Councils, which either determine Hereticall opinions, or raise up Schismes and troubles to the dispersing of the Christian Flock.

1. At ANTIOCH
 2. At MILLAINE.
 3. At SILEUCIA
 4. At EPHSAUS the second.
 5. At CONSTANTINOPLE.
 6. At PISA the first.
 7. At PISA the second.

3. This Council of ANTIOCH is to be distinguished from five others which Bellarmine reckons, Longus also names this, and mentions other Councils of Antioch. 2. This is referred to the times of Constantine and Julius the first, the banishment of Athanasius is sufficiently known, and his restauration by Constantine the sonne of Constantine the great, which the Arians declare to be unlawful, because the same authority must restore which did eject: The Matter is referred to Pope Julius, he summons the Synod to appeare at Rome. 3. But the Eusebians chiefe of the Heretiques, that they might avoid this, easily

easily seduced *Constantine* to be at the Consecration of the Magnificent Temple built by *Constantine* the great at *Antioch*: where were met about 90 Bishops, 30 of which being *Arians* the favour and Authority of the Emperour, against the double Suffrages of the Orthodox procured the condemning of restored *Athanasius*. 4. In the roome of the deposed is placed by *Eusebius* a *Nicomedian* one *Eusebius* an *Eussen* a famous Champion of *Arianisme*, but not as yet entred into orders, he as the Poet hath it,

A se Tamaliteronum invidiamq; removit.

By slighting honour envy he remov'd.

Therefore *Gregory* a *Capadocian* possesses the Chaire, which some call *George*, supposed to be the Saint so much honoured by us; it is manifest that he was quickly tooke out of the way, nor was it difficult to the triumphing *Arian* to honour their Martyre in cannonizing him on horseback. 5. *Gratianus* and *Cassianus* cite many things of this Synod as Orthodox, wherefore by the late Writers they are condemned. 6. They did set forth a Forme of Beliefe so intermixt with truth & error, that he which is heedfull least he be deceived, in his greatest warinesse can scarcely be safe, for by the omission of that which might establish the truth, they weaken that which they undertake to maintaine. 7. The 25 Canons of it, which you have mentioned in *Longus* with some observations, do rather concerne the received discipline then the opinions of the Church See *1. 2. c. 5. Sozomen lib. 2. cap. 5.*

Baronius
Longus

Baronius
Longus

An. C. 355.

4. That at *MILLANE*, *Plowes* with the same Heister under *Constantine* the Emperour, and *Liberius* the Pope. 1. In it were met about 300 Bishops, the Emperour himselfe was President an utter enemy to the Orthodox party. 1. (saith the Emperour) am an accuser of *Athanasius*, in my name give credit to them. 3. The Westerne Catholique Bishops who were present (for there were few Easterne) promised to consent to the *Arians* if they would first subscribe to the *Nicene Creed*, but

but *Valence* and *Ursacius* the chiefe Leaders of that Faction withstood them, relying on the Emperours Epistle which was read in the Synod. 4. Then followed the degrading of the Bishops, the corrupt Ecclesiasticall determinations; so that you might stile it rather a conspiracy of impious persons than a convention of Christians. 5. This was effected especially that they might allure *Liberius* Bishop of Rome either by gifts or threatenings to their impieties who is reported (both his treatnings and gifts being slighted) thus heroically to have answered the Emperour, who had judged him to be banished to *Thrace*, & offered him the charge of his journey. Thou hast robbed the Church of the Earth, and now offerest to me condemned and indigent an almes, goe first and become a Christian thy selfe. 6. *Felix* a Deacon placed in the roome of *Liberius* mixed with the *Arians*, yet he always secretly observed the *Nicene Creed*, which was a litle displeasing to the Orthodox. 7. *Hosius* of *Corduba* at that time well nigh an hundred yeares old escaped not the stroke of this tyranny, *Hilarius* the Deacon by whipping is urged to subscribe, others by banishments & fillings are forced to consent. Neither under

5. The Councell at *Serapion* & under the same *Constantine*, did the persecution cease. 1. At that time were convened at *Arminium* (as *Bellarmino* will have it out of the *Chronicles of Hierome*.) 600 Bishops of which the *Eastern Heterodox* being overpowered both in number and Arguments by the Orthodox; by the Emperours Command they remove this Councell to *Isauria* in *Selaucia*. 2. But here the *Arians* altogether reject *Consubstantiality*, the *Semi-Arians* admit it in their sence, still retaining the leaven which corrupts the whole lump. 4. In this dissention the *Semi-Arians* prevaile, and determine, that the forme of Faith composed at the dedication at *Antioch* should be retained and subscribed unto, but they ejected the dissenting *Arians* or *Acacians* from their places. 5. Thus condemned they betake themselves to the Emperour

four, and so farre: prevaile with him, that at another meeting called at *Constantinople* they are wholly restored: here they frame a new Creed, in which not only the termes of substance, but also, of Hypostasis or subsistence are excluded. 6. The *Semi-Arians* on the other side rejecting this are by force banished from their places by the *Arians*, in the meane while the *Catholiques* condemn *Arrio* the Author of their Sect. Like as the *Pharisees* and

Ad. 22.10.

Apud Hilg: 7:

2. p. 44.

Artists the Author of their Sect. Like as the *Pharisees* and *Saducees* assailing each other in the cause of *B. Paule*, are overcome by their own dissensions. 7. *Hilarie* of *Picavias* (whom they report to be a *Schollian*) together with the *Westerne Catholiques*, will not share an heires breadth from the *Nicene Creed*. The Emperour interposes this, that the determination of no Councell whatsoever shall have power, to which the Statutes of this Councell denies Power and liberty. He forced the Bishops to subscribe to such a forme of Beliefe brought from *Arminum* to *Constantinople*, that by the same command of the Emperour, one was the *Westerne* Profession of Faith, another the *Eastern*. Consult with *Ruffin*. l. 10.

Sigoma.c:35

Mr. E. Irving

1:5.6.34.

Ap.C. 449.

278 1. Secret. 1. 2. 3. 32. Athanasius, de Synod. Beron. An. 359.
N. 61. 6. Seq. Long. p. 270. August. Hicon. Basil. and Bell. de
Unelhill. 1. 2. and others. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823.

Examination of a famous Synod might end the matter. 3. Therefore this at Ephesus by the Emperours authority is called, there met 128 Bishops *Dioscorus* of *Alexandria* being President, *Leo* is summoned from the West, and least he should seeme to be neglected, he sends three Legates, all being convened, all things are transacted at *Dioscorus* his becke, who not more full of Eusebianisme than of arrogance and tyranny as little valued the letters & Embassadour of *Leo*, as he had the condemnation of *Eusebius* by *Eusebius* of *Doril*. 4. At length *Eusebius* is absolved, and the reclaimers are forced to subscribe by club Arguments. *Flavianus* opposing is so furiously trodden upon (and among the rest as some affirm by *Dioscorus* himselfe) that three dayes after he committed his soule into the hands of God. 5. *Ibas* an *Edysen*, *Eusebius* of *Doril*, and *Theodoret* of *Cyrrus*, with other very Learned Bishops are discharged of their places. The Popes Legates not without very great danger of their lives, returned home. 6. Of which more than barbarous inhumanity an *Acacian* Bishop complayned to *Dioscorus*, afterwards pleading the cause before the *Calcedon* Fathers. They compelled and forced us, having suffered many evils, to subscribe to a blanke paper, and kept us gaine saying and opposing them in the Church untill the evening, and we being sick they permitted us not to rest, but sent Souldiers to us with clubs and swords, & thus made us subscribe. 7. Whence this is called by all the pious, the Synod of *Theeves*, in which *Sathan* erected his Throne, not long after to be dashed in pieces by the most famous Councell of *Calcedon*. *Liberat. in Breviar. c. 12. Evagr. l. 1. c. 9, 10. Niceph. l. 14. c. 47.*

7. The Councell of CONSTANTINOPLE, which is numbred among the rejected is by some, accounted two An.C. 730. which others contract into one, but the distinction is manifest, because the first is said to be celebrated under the Father *Leo Isaurus* An. 730. The 2^d by *Constantinus Copronymus* An. 755. Bell. de Concil. l. 1. c. 6.
2. One in the meane while opposes the worshipping

worshipping of Images and Reliques, upon which account both may be esteemed as one, or at the least united. 3. The first under Leo discovers intercession of Saints to be imaginary, and the worshipping of Images mere Idolatry. *Germanus* Patriarch of *Constantinople*, *John Dares* scene, an *Lochers* too much inclined to Images are deprived of their dignities. 4. *Gregory* the third intercedes for Images in a *Roman* Anti-Synod, in which he excommunicates the *Easterne* with the marke of Hereticall Image-breakers, these things were not *Constantine*, *Cyrillus* the son from declaring himselfe to be an Image-breaker. He gathered together at *Constantinople*, 338. Bishops over whom he is President, and persecutes the maintainers of Images. 6. Some receive this and the seaventh as Oecumenicall, but the *Romans* so abhorred it, that for this Controversy about Images they rebelled against the *Greeke* Emperours their lawfull Princes: Whence afterwards followed the *Weatherne* and *Easterne* division, which opened such a gap to the enemies of the Church, never to be made up. 7. The second *Nicene* Councell corrects the errors of this, but how strongly and divinely appears by its decrees. Concerning these Synods, vid. *Paul. Diac.* l. 21, 22. *verum Roman.* & *Zonaram* in *annual.*

A.C. 1409.
Bell. de concil.
l. 1. c. 8.

8. *Bellarmino* is doubtfull whether to reckon the first Councell of *Pisa* among the rejected or approved: by some it is taken for a generall Councell, and defended in a 3 dayes disputation by *Laurentius Rodolphus* of *Florence*, as is testified by *Antonius*, *Gerson* *Azorius* and others. 6. There were present thereat 23 Cardinalls, 3 Patriarchs, 300 Arch-Bishops and Bishops, 28 Governours of monasteries, and an infinite number of Divines and Embassadors of Princes. 3. The intolerable difference between *Benedict* the 12. and *Gregory* the 13. well nigh making the Popes Chaire like double *Parnassus*, occasion this meeting of so many famous men, concerning which something is before spoken in the Councell of *Constance*. 4. Both having been summoned, are deposed by the Councell for

for contempt and perjury, which by its owne authority places *Alexander* the 8th in *Saint Peters Chaire* which howsoever remiued not the difference yet *Alexander* thus elected is reckoned in the Catalogue of the Popes. 5. There were 23 Sessions of this Councell, and its Acts printed at *Paris* by the priuledge of the most Christian King *An.* 1612. are extant. 6. *Antonius* rejects this for a headlesse Connell because called in a tumult by the Cardinals without the Popes Authority. 7. But remedies are to be applyed to extraordinary events, not which the Law affords, but which are ready at hand, for how could they consult the head, which was distempered with a double impostume: the Christian Princes had applyed a leauerie, especially the Emperour, but because they consented not with the Cardinals, the decrees are esteemed as not nollod, because they wanted the Popes seale.

9. The second of *Pisa* was called by *Maximilian* the Emperour and *Lewis* the French King against Pope *Julius* the second. 2. This *Julius* had bound himselfe by an oath to celebrate a generall Councell within the space of two yeares after his election to the Popedom, but secular troubles interuening, more regard was had to policy than to his oath. He flinches, prolongs, & deludes those that expect. 3. therefore under the protection of the Emperour and the King of *France*, some more eminent Cardinalls meet at *Pisa*, they summon the Pope to make an appearance, and give an account of those things which shall be objected against him. 4. He is so farre from obeying that he thunders his excommunication against them altogether with the King of *France*. The Emperour himselfe scarcely escapes, but being become more mild for a time, he declined a combustion. 5. The Pope calls a *Laterane* Anni Synod at *Rome*, the Cardinalls and Bishops which favoured his party meete, before whom he excuses his perjury, cleares himselfe from objections, and dyes. *Leo* the tenth succeed, continues the Councell with great applause, ratified many decrees,

as was related before in the fifth *Lateran* Council among the *Oecumenicall Synods*. 6. The *Pisan* Cardinals with theirs submit themselves, and after supplication are restored to their former dignity. The *Frenchman* persists & coynes money with this inscription *Perdam Babylonem, I will destroy Babylon*. 7. There are no decrees (I know) of this *Schismaticall Council* extant, it is rejected by the Pope, especially for these reasons. 1. Because it was not called by the Pope, but insolently against the Pope by his subjects. 2. Because the time prefixed was too short for the appearing of those that were called. 3. And the City of *Pisa* Consumed & spoiled by the foregoing Warrs was not a fit place for the Council. 4. Because it was wholly denyed and rejected by the following *Lateran* Council. And truly the Pope howsoever perjured and wicked, was not to be reprehended by his own; but to be called orderly by his Lord the Emperour & other Christian Princes.

INQUIRIES.

1. The Council of *Antioch* may be esteemed rejected, because not called by the Pope?
2. *Constantius* the Emperour at the Council of *Millaine* could lawfully undertake the *Presidentship*, & be an accuser of *Athanasius*?
3. The Statutes of any Council without the confirmation of the Emperour be invalid with his subjects?
- Whether 4. The Synod of *Ephesus* may deservedly be called *anagema* or a Synod of Theeves?
5. The Image-breakers under *Leo* and *Copronymus* may be rightly esteemed as Heretiques?
6. The Idolatrous Treachery of the Popes upholding Images, did trayterously withdraw the Westernes from the Greeke Emperour?
7. The second Synod at *Pisa* might lawfully suspend Pope *Julius* the second from *Spirituals* and *Temporalls*?

CAP. VIII.

Of Nationall Synods.

WE have spoken already of Generall Councils, (in some manner so called,) Nationall followes, which comprehends the Provincials of every Metropolitan or Diocessian Byshop within their own bounds.

These 1. give place to generall Councils. 2. Nor do they oblige out of their own prescribed limites. 3. Yet their decrees conformable to Scripture and confirmed by generall Councils are in force every where.

2. They are distributed into

1. ITALIAN.
2. SPANISH.
3. FRENCH.
4. GERMANE.
5. EASTERNE.
6. AFRICAN.
7. BRITTAN.

3. Which cannot be severally handled in a compendium, for many of them are either by pecc emeales delivered by Historians without Sessions or Canons, or are strangely accommodated to the condition of those times, or being obsolete are become uselesse, therefore it is sufficient cursorily here & there to handle those things which may be of some use unto us, and by a digression to speake to some things which may make way for larger.

4. In ITALIE we meet with 115 such Synods, as it were nationall, which goe under the name of Romane Councils, Those may be considered, which are multiplied by *Vistor* and others concerning the celebration of the *Pascha*; and those which received penitent Apostles into Church communion, against the more than *Stoicall* au-

An.D 494.
Long. p. 413.
Dist. 15. c.
Sancta Roma-
mana.

Long. p. 160.
Bell de Rom.
Pontif. l. 4. c.
8.

A.D. 1410.

A.D. 1076.

Long. p. 734.
Id. p. 739.
Id. p. 741.

sterity of the *Novatians*. 3. Under *Gelasius* that is of more welgaty moment, namely an *Index Expurgatorius* of Orthodox & Herodox books, composed at a Synod of 70 Bishops, and brought into the Canon Law by posterity, where we may read of more things concerning the extirpation of the Legends of Infidells and ideots, but nothing of the Popes Supremacy which is added by the Modernes. 4. That Simcesian Councell is not to be by in silence, celebrated by 300 Bishops in very troublesome times, in which is condemned Pope *Marcellinus* because he did Sacrifice to Idols, neither was he excused from his error, because he did it in feare, and afterwards repented; these things may prevaile with God to pardon, but not with men to acknowledge the infallible condition of the Pope. 5. That Councell also is worthy to be noted, called by *John 23* for the Coronation of *Sigismund* the Emperour. Where an *Owle* boldly offering himselfe with his iterated ominous aspect, brought a trouble and dissolution to the whole busines. 6. They at the Synod of *Papia* courageously excommunicated the Pope, who on the other side had excommunicated the Emperour and them; and that of *Brixia* without any scruple removed *Gregory* the 7. commonly called *Hilderbrand*, the most furious Champion of all the Popes from his Chaire. 7. In the *Melfitan* Synod, and others, there are many things concerning Ecclesiastical discipline most worthy observation, laying aside some superstitious and Ambitious Synods too much favouring of the corruptions of that age wherein they were called.

5. The SPANISH Councells are. 1. At *Toledo* 25, in which many things were piously and prudently decreed, as chiefly that assertion of beliefe against the *Priscillianists*. 2. The *Eliberrine*, which ratified 81 wholsome Canons; the 36 forbad pictures in the Church. 3. That at *Cæsar Augusta* also against the *Priscillianists*, in which was ordered, that none should challenge to themselves the title of *Doctor*, unlesse he was lawfully advanced unto it. 4. That at *Ileyda*, 4 Canons whereof *Gratianus* cites, one of which is that nuptialls are not to be celebrat. d in Lent. 5. At *Bragara* the first

first and second, in which not only the *Manichees*, *Maibemetics*, and *Priscilianists* are deservedly stigmatized, but also some things not inconsiderable are added for the preserving of order and decency in the Church. 6. At *Matiscos* the first and second, reformes the vices of the Clergy and urges the paying of Tithes, and the pious observation of hospitallity, at this time too much esteemed. 7. That at *Hispalis* against the *Acephali* which disallowed the consecration of a Presbyter by a Presbyter, and of Churches by *Diocesan Bishops*, these things are more largely handled in *Garcia Loaysa*, who more diligently searched into and collected the *Spanish* Councells.

6. Nor is *FRANCE* to be esteemed as lesse fruitfull in Long. Id. 6.
conventions. 1. In which one of the 13 *Parisian* Councells, against sacrilegious persons, and another distributed into 3 Bookes urging upon Princes, Bishops & Subjects wholesome things, are of special moment. 2. At *Arelate*, the first in the case of *Cecilianus* and *Felix* Bishop of *Aptungis*; the second against the *Photinians*, *Bonosiens*, and concerning discipline to be observed by the Clergy; The 3 which declares the anathemae of *Faustus* of *Rhegium*, & the Confession of *Lucidus*, above the rest are worthy consideration. 3. Seaven Councells at *Aurelia* have many things concerning Ecclesiasticall discipline that are not inconsiderable, and that is observable in the first concerning rogations & Id: 429
Letanies to be celebrated before the ascension of our Lord. 4. At *Arausia* the 2^d wholly confutes the *Pelagians* & *Semi-Pelagians* out of the writings of *Augustine*. 5. At *Byturis*, it confirms the Pragmaticall Sanction against the Popish plots and contrivances. 6. That at *Cabellonum* upholds the Id: 362
priviledges of the sanctuary, and restores the reverence of the Sabbath. 7. That at *Vaso* commands *gloria patri* & *Kyrie* Id: 258
Eleyson, together with the *Trisagium* to be inserted into the Liturgy. Consult *Jacob Gormundus* his collection of the 448
French Synods.

7. In the higher and lower *GERMANY*, besides 9 Synods at *Colonia*, these Councells above the rest are observable. 1. The *Augustan* concerning the reformation of the Clergy.

1. The *Bavarian* concerning the Sabbath & the Goods of the Church. 2. That at *Wormes* concerning a *Decorum* to be observed in Ecclesiasticall matters, and the punishing of Wicked persons. 3. The *Muguntine* the first concerning Ecclesiasticall immunities, the 2^d against *Gutsebalen*: and the 3^d, in which prayers are injoynd in behalfe of King *Achilphus* & his Wife, & also for the good estate of *Christianity*. 4. At *Aquisgranum* concerning Ecclesiasticall orders. 5. The *Eisfordian* concerning festivall dayes. 6. At *Dort* against the *Remonstrants*, and their masters the *Socinians*. 7. Under the *EASTERN* are comprehended the *Grecian* of *Europ*, & the neighbour *Africans* of which sort among the *Grecian* are numbred. 1. Councells at *Constantinople* 33. 2. The Synod at the same in the case of *Chrysostome* & *Photius*. 3. The *Eastern* against the *Macellianites*, who deceived the Church with their subtilties. 4. The *Asyrian* concerning the receiving and rejecting those that fell away. 5. At *Laodicea*, against Angel-worship. 6. Concerning the Canon of the Scriptures. 7. At *Antiochia*, concerning the religious reformation of manners. 8. The *Lybian*, in which that great man *Athanasius* was republied & freed. 9. Under the title of *AFFRICAN* Councells almost 20 are mentioned by the *Summulists*, whose Canons are so promiscuously collected in one volume, that they were hardly distinguishable by those that lived after. 1. Of the 15 *Carthaginians* the 6 is more worthy observation, by which the subtilties of the *Romane* Popes are discovered in obtruding a superstitious Canon of the *Nicene* Councell for the receiving appeales. 2. Moreover the three first, concerning the disapproving of the baptism of *Hereticks* between *Cyprian* and *Stephen*, do manifest, that there is not so great an inequality of authority, as that the *African* should yield to the full power of the *Roman*. 3. Above the rest we meet with worth the observing the *Milveteran* Synod, in which *Pelagianisme* by the Bishops was wholly confuted. 4. The Councell of *Hippo* collects & contracts the more convenient Canons of other Synods. 5. In the *Carthagen* Councell there is observable, a notable

Vid. Baron. b. 1
An. 394. n. 32
L. 349.

add. b. 1

822. b. 1

814

Long. P. 342

cable Skirmish between the *Primitivists* & the *Maximianists* which often happens to mad braine Schismatiques, who when once they have forsaken the Church, they do not long agree among themselves. *August in Ps. 36. 7.* To which also may be referred the *Bagian Council*, where 340 Bishops are gathered together by *Primitivus* of Carthage, they put down *Maximinus* and his followers to the lowest seat. *August contr. Grefanum l. 3. c. 33.* the *African Councils* are more diligently collected and published by *Julius*.

10. Among the *BRITAN* Councils these are noted above the rest. 1. At *Winchester* in the time of *Edgar* under *Dunstan*, where a wooden crosse gave a suffrage against the married Priests, whence these verses,

*Humani more crucis presens, solidiorq; simul iussu, consist
Caelitus effatus, quæ prospiciunt liberata, mundanda. Ille
Abstulit hoc fiat, & cetera commemorata.*

Like man the crosse this Heaven-begotten word

Utter'd, which this sup'rior spirit doth afford,

Be it not so, and such like on record.

2. At *Oxford* by *Stephen Langton* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, who distinguish the Bible into Chapters, and did illustrate it with Commentaries; from him we have Excommunications, and 48 Constitutions concerning the right government of the Church; which *Linwood* here and there inserts in his provincials; they may be read together in *Brix*, *Longus*, and others. 3. At *Clarendon* under *Henry* the 2^d, *John* of *Oxford* by the Kings command being President; in this are established 16 Chapters of English Customs, as *Moth. Paris* relates: which the Romans relish not, as is manifest by their censures, it [condemned] and [tolerated] each being mentioned by *Longus*.

4. The Council under *Edward* the 6th, in which 39 Articles of the English Confession was concluded and confirmed. 5. The Synod under the same Person, from which we receive the English Liturgy which now we have, Composed by seaven Bishops, and foure Doctors, and confirmed by the publique consent of the Church: which (as also the preceeding Articles) the succeeding Princes

Elizabeth,

Elizabeth, James, and Charles, ratified and commended to Posterity. 6. The *London Synod*, in which 141 Constitutions, relating to the pious and peaceable government of the Church, presented to King *James* by the Bishops and others deputed by the Church met together, are worthily confirmed by his Regal Authority. 7. The Council at *Perth* in *Scotland*, where were Articles concerning administering the Sacrament to the sick. 2. Concerning private Baptisme, If necessity required. 3. Of Confirmation. 4. Of admitting Festivals, and 5. Of kneeling at the Receiving of the Sacrament (though the *Sectaries* snarle at it,) and it allowed of venerable customs. If any desire more knowledge in these *Brittan* affaires, that famous interpreter of Antiquity *D. H. Spelman* will abundantly satisfy him: there is extant a more full declaration and defence of the Synod of *Perth*.

INQUIRIES.

1. National Councils do more immediately oblige the Subjects thereof, than Generall Councils which are more remote?
2. The infallibility of the Pope being granted there is need of any Council, especially the *Italian*?
3. *Zosimus, Boniface* and *Celestine* did fraudulently obtrude upon the *Africans* the Canon of the first *Nicene* Councell?
4. *S. Augustine* & other dissenters in the 6 *Carthagenean* Synod, did die excluded from the communion of the *Roman Church*?
5. The Synod of *Brixia* could lawfully depose the Pope?
6. The decrees of a generall Council, can, for any pretence be abrogated by a particular Synod?
7. The Laity have only a receptive not a preceptive Authority in commanding the rites of the Church?

Whether



C A P. IX.

Of Conferences.



E Clesiasticall Conferences are meetings of some Divines in which nothing is canonically determined, but the opinions of dissenters are brought to tryall and discussed.

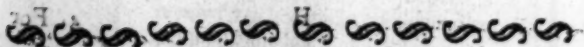
1. By the order of some publique authority.
2. By a private arbitrary convention of Learned men.

3. Publique Conferences of the first Classis have been ether with

1. The dissenting Brethren.
2. The Papists.
3. The Lutherans.
4. The Anabaptists.
5. The Remonstrants.
6. The Anti-Trinitarians.
7. The Disciplinarians.

Jan

- 1529  1. At Marburg concerning the naming the difference about the Eucharist. *Adm. p. 39.*
- 1529  2. At Spire, where the name of Protestants was first heard. *Id. Chap. 100.*
- 1536 3. The Smalchaldian, where were present the Britan Embassadors, and others, that the League of the reformed might be ratified. *Id.*
- 1548 4. For composing the differences of the Brethren have been Conferences. 4. The Interimistican, concerning pacification in which is written the Conciliatory books of August, which by reason of the scope of the disputants rayled an indifferent war which was expired in the forme of *Pessinus*. *Id.*
- 1569 5. At Altschwege among the Lutherans concerning justification *Adm. p. 612.* and also afterwards performed among the same at Quidlingburge concerning Ubiquity. *Id. 612.*
- 1583 6. At Torg concerning divers Articles of Religion *Id. p. 640.* afterwards in a Conference at *Wittenberg*. *Id. 780.* and at *Bamberg*. *Id. 780.*
- 1576 7. At Heitzburge about the book of concord. *Id. 790.*
- 1585 8. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1589 9. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 10. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 11. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 12. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 13. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 14. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 15. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 16. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 17. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 18. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 19. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 20. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 21. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 22. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 23. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 24. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 25. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 26. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 27. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 28. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 29. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 30. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 31. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 32. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 33. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 34. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 35. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 36. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 37. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 38. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 39. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 40. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 41. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 42. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 43. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 44. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 45. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 46. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 47. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 48. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 49. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 50. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 51. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 52. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 53. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 54. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 55. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 56. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 57. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 58. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 59. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 60. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 61. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 62. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 63. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 64. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 65. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 66. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 67. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 68. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 69. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 70. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 71. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 72. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 73. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 74. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 75. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 76. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 77. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 78. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 79. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 80. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 81. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 82. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 83. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 84. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 85. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 86. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 87. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 88. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 89. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 90. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 91. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 92. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 93. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 94. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 95. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 96. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 97. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 98. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 99. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*
- 1592 100. The *Publican* Conferences. *Id.*



1. At *Wormes* two, the first *A. 1541. Sled.* in that year *Adam p. 338.* The second concerning diverse articles of Religion, *A. 1557. Adam. p. 349.*
2. At *Raiborne* three, the first *A. 1541.* The second *1546.* concerning diverse Articles of Religion by the same. The third concerning the Judge of controversies, *A. 1601* which is fully extant, by many either approved or handled.
3. At *Possiace*, *A. 1561.* concerning diverse Ecclesiasticall matters *Sleid. Adam.*
4. At *Saint Germain* in the same year concerning the same matters. *Adam.*
5. At *Mompelgard*, concerning the Sacrament and the person of Christ, *A. 1586.* where *Beza* is the chiefe disputant. It is intirely extant.
6. At *Oxford* in which *Crammer* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, *Latimer* Bishop of *Worcester*, and *Ridley* of *London* were invincible Champions of the truth, and suffered Martyrdom, *For Martyrol.*
7. At *London*, the first in the time of *Queen Mary*, in which *John Philpot* Excellently acted his part. The second in the beginning of *Queen Elizabeth*; where the Papists challenged (as the armed Ephraimites) to a combat scarcely without laughter yeelded themselves.

6. Between the Calvinists, or Zwinglians (as they say) 1561 and the Lutherans, there was a Conference 1. At Malbrun 1593 concerning the Lords Supper, and the Majesty of Christ. 1577 at Aulwillenborge, between *Urbanus Prierius*, and *Hunnus* and other Lutherans 3. At Frankfort, Cassimire the Palatine procuring it. *Alsted.*

7. 1. Conferences with the Anabaptists, frantick persons, and Enthusiasts are these

2. With the Remonstrants especially is that Conference at the Hague, published diversely by diverse, as a prologue to which was the contest between *Amesius* and *Grobinsius*.

9. Conferences with the Anti-Trinitarians are 1. At Geneva of Calvin with Servetus

10. Private Conferences may be added to these, as 1. The *Vimarian Strigelius* and *Illyricus* concerning free will *Adam.* p. 474. 2. At Argento: between *Illyricus* and *Jacobus* of *Andrea* concerning Originall sinne. 3. At *Swalback* between *Pareus* and *Melhusius* and other Jesuites. 4. At *Fombellacke* between *Peronius* and *Du. Plessis*. 5. At *Paris* between *Du Moullin* and *Guntz*. 6. Of *Fulk*, *Hammer* and *Charke* with *Campion* the Jesuite. *Reynold* with *Hart*, which is full of Learning, to which others, which may be met with of the same kind, may be added by the Studios.

An





An INDEX of CHAPTERS in the SYNOPSIS of COUNCELS.

1. Of SYNODS in generall, pag. 1.

OF
COUNCELS.

2. JUDAICAL, p. 1.

3. APOSTOLICAL, p. 8.

4. OECUMENICAL GREEKE, p. 11.

5. OECUMENICAL LATINE, p. 21.

6. CONTROVERTED, p. 31.

7. REJECTED, p. 41.

8. NATIONAL, p. 49.

9. OF CONFERENCES, p. 55.

A Catalogue of Councils.

CAP. 2.

Of Judaical Councils.

Such have
been mee-
tings

1. At Sichem,

2. At Hierusalem the first

3. At Carmelita,

4. At Hierusalem the second

5. At Hierusalem the third,

6. At Hierusalem the fourth

7. The Synod of the wise, pag 6.

pag. 5.

Such

An Index of the Chapters

CAP. 3.

Of Apostolical Councils

Such Councils are commonly noted

- 1 For substituting Marthian in the place of Judas,
- 2 For the election of seaven Deacons,
- 3 For not pressing the Ceremonial Law,
- 4 For the relaxation of some legall Ceremonies for a time,
- 5 For the meeting wherein was composed the Apostles Creed every one of them contributing his part,
- 6 For the Meeting which obtruded to the Church 85 Canons of doubifull Credit, under the notion of the Apostles Authority,
- 7 At Antioch

CAP. 4.

Of Greek Oecumenicall Councils or Easterne

The more famous of them were

- 1 The Nicene the first, p 12,
- 2 Of Constantinople the first,
- 3 Of Ephesus the first } pag 13,
- 4 Of Chalcedon p 19,
- 5 Of Constantinople the second p 15,
- 6 Of Constantinople the third p 16,
- 7 The Nicene the second p 17.

CAP. 5.

Of Latine Oecumenicall Councils or Westerns

These run parallell with the Greeke

- 1 At Ariminum p 21,
- 2 The Laterane p 22 & 23,
- 3 At Lyons p 24,
- 4 At Vienne p 25,
- 5 At Florence } pag 26,
- 6 The Laterane the fifth p 27
- 7 At Trent p 28,

in the Synopsis of Councils.

CAP. 6. Of Controversed Councils.

- Of which
four are
- 1 At Constantinople the fourth. p 31.
 - 2 At Sardinia } pag 33.
 - 3 At Synina }
 - 4 At Quinsin p 34.
 - 5 At Franciscus p 35.
 - 6 At Constantine p 36, 37.
 - 7 At Basil p 38.

CAP. 7. Of Rejected Councils.

- Among
these are
noted a-
bove the
rest
- 1 At Antioch p 41.
 - 2 At Millaine p 42.
 - 3 At Selucia p 43.
 - 4 At Ephesus the second p 44.
 - 5 At Constantinople p 45.
 - 6 At Pisa the first p 46.
 - 7 At Pisa the second p 47.

CAP. 8. Of National Councils.

- They are
distributed
into
- 1 Italian p 49.
 - 2 Spanish p 50.
 - 3 French } p 51.
 - 4 German }
 - 5 Eastern } p 52.
 - 6 African }
 - 7 Britan p 53.

CAP.

CAP. 5. Of Conferences

Ecclesiasticall Conferences are meetings of some Divines, and such more

- 1 The dissenting Brethren for composing of their differences viz.
- 1 At Marpurg,
- 2 At Spira,
- 3 The Smalcaldians,
- 4 The Interimisticon,
- 5 At Altenburg,
- 6 At Torg,
- 7 At Henzburge,

P. 56.

- 1 By order of public authority of which Class are those with
- 2 The Papists the more emul of which are
- 1 At Wormes,
- 2 At Ratisbon,
- 3 At Poissie,
- 4 At Saint Germain,
- 5 At Mompelgard,
- 6 At Oxford,
- 7 At London,

P. 57.

- 3 The Lutheran Calvinst, Zwinglians among themselves
- 1 At Mullhausen,
- 2 At Wittenberg,
- 3 At Francfort,
- 4 The Anabaptists, *ibid.*
- 5 The Remonstrants especially that at Hage *ibid.*
- 6 The Anti-Trinitarians, as at Geneve, *ibid.*
- 7 The Disciplinarians, *ibid.*

- 3 A private arbitrary disputation of Learned men, to which may be referred these
- 1 The Vinerian
- 2 At Argente,
- 3 At Smalback,
- 4 At Foubellake,
- 5 At Paris,
- 6 Of Fullebrunne &c. with Compies the Jesuit,
- 7 Of Krimla with Hage

P. 58.

